

Pali Text Society

Sutta-Nipāta Commentary

BEING

Paramatthajotikā II.

EDITED BY

HELMER SMITH

VOL. I.

URAGAVAGGA CŪĻAVAGGA

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HUMPHREY MILFORD

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1916

PREFATORY NOTE

THIS edition of the Sutta-Nipāta Commentary, Paramatthajotikā II, is based upon the manuscripts S^{kgm} B^a, described in the preface to Khuddakapāṭha and its Commentary, Paramatthajotikā I (P.T.S. 1915), p. vii, and more concisely specified below. To the list of abbreviations, *ibidem* p. vi, I now add: Spk. = a Sinhalese print (1898–1903) of the Sāratthapakāsinī (*ad* S. I, 1–214), kindly lent to me by the Hon. Secretary of the Pali Text Society. Corrections and various readings to my edition of the Khuddakapāṭha Commentary—from parallel texts, which I did not know in 1914—will be given as addenda, together with Indexes to Paramatthajotikā I and II, in the latter volume of this work, which will, I hope, appear in 1917.

HELMER SMITH.

COPENHAGEN,
November 5, 1915.

S. = SIMHALESE MSS.:

S^k = S.N. Pj. II, Copenhagen Royal Library = C^k in Fausböll's S.N.

S^g = Pj. II, lent by Professor Rhys Davids = Pj^g in Sutta-Nipāta, P.T.S. ed. 1913.

Sⁿ = S.N. Pj. II, Paris, Bibliothèque Nationale.

B. = BURMESE MS.:

B^a = S.N. Pj. II, lent by Royal Asiatic Society.

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS

- 1²⁴ solasā ti.
5¹⁷ rūpārūpā-.
5¹⁸ ariyapugga-.
7¹¹ ariya-.
7¹⁷ aṭṭhaṅgikam.
8²⁷ seyyathīdam.
19⁹ tena dhī-.
37²⁵ arakkheyyāni.
45 *note 7. Cf. . . .*
49² Dīpam-.
54¹⁶ dasa-asubhaka-.
83³⁷ (*note 5*) evam.
90⁶ parivenasammaj-.
131¹³ °vaṇṇanā nitṭhitā.
133²⁸ upatṭhākahat- 133³¹ ni-.
135¹⁰ nidassa-.
151 (*delete note 1*).
155³³ disāmūlhasa.
157⁵²⁻²⁶ (*read: kulaputtā ti . . .*).
182¹ -ekāgārika-.
184 *note * add: Ps. ad M. I, 378^{2f}.*
192³³ kammanā vasalo.
198²⁴ Himavantābhimukho.
214²⁶ asekhabhūmim.
220¹¹-222¹⁸, *cf. JPTS. 1886, 96-98.*
223²⁷ Kelā-.
375²⁰ Sabbāsavā-.

CONTENTS OF VOL. I

	PAGE
PREFATORY NOTE - - - - -	v
 I. URAGAVAGGA.	
1. Urugasuttam - - - - -	1
2. Dhānīyasuttam - - - - -	26
3. Khaggavisāṇasuttam - - - - -	46
4. Kasibhāradvājasuttam - - - - -	131
5. Cundasuttam - - - - -	159
6. Parābhavasuttam - - - - -	166
7. Aggikabhāradvājasuttam or Vasalasuttam - - - - -	174
8. Mettasuttam (<i>abridged</i>) - - - - -	193
9. Hemavatasuttam or Sātāgirasuttam - - - - -	193
10. Ālavakasuttam - - - - -	217
11. Kāyavicchandānikasuttam or Vijayasuttam - - - - -	241
12. Munisuttam - - - - -	254
 II. CŪLAVAGGA.	
1. Ratanasuttam (<i>abridged</i>) - - - - -	278
2. Āmagandhasuttam - - - - -	278
3. Hirisuttam - - - - -	294
4. Maṅgalasuttam (<i>abridged</i>) - - - - -	300
5. Sūcilomasuttam - - - - -	301
6. Kapilasuttam [= Dhammacariyasuttam] - - - - -	305
7. Brāhmaṇadhammikasuttam - - - - -	312
8. Dhammasuttam or Nāvāsuttam - - - - -	325
9. Kimsīlasuttam - - - - -	331
10. Uṭṭhānasuttam - - - - -	336
11. Rāhulasuttam - - - - -	340
12. Nigrodhakappasuttam or Vaṅḡīsasuttam - - - - -	344
13. Sammāparibbājanīyasuttam or Mahāsamayas° - - - - -	352
14. Dhammikasuttam - - - - -	367

Paramatthajotikā II.

I. URAGAVAGGA.

1.

Uttamaṃ vandaneyyānaṃ vanditvā ratanattayaṃ,
y o Khuddakanikāyamhi khuddācārappahāyinaṃ *
desito lokanāthena lokanissaraṇesinā,
t a s s a Suttanipātassa karissāṃ' atthavannaṃam¹.
' Gāthāsatasamākiṇṇo geyyavyākaraṇaṃkito
kasmā Suttanipāto ti saṃkham esa gato ' ti ce:
suvuttato sūcanato atthānaṃ suṭṭhu tānato
savanā sūdanā c' eva y a s m ā suttaṃ pavuccati*,
tathārūpāni suttāni nipātetvā tato tato
saṅgīto ca ayaṃ, t a s m ā saṃkham evam upāgato;
sabbāni cāpi suttāni pamāṇattena tādino
vacanāni ayaṃ tesam nipāto ca y a t o, t a t o
aññasamkhānimittānaṃ visesānaṃ abhāvato
saṃkham Suttanipāto ti etam eva² samajjhagā ti.

Evam samadhigatasamkho ca y a s m ā esa vaggato Ura-
gavaggo Cūlavaggo Mahāvaggo Aṭṭhakavaggo Pārāyanavaggo
ti pañcavaggo hoti, tesam Uravaggo ādi, suttato Urava-
vagge dvādasa suttāni, Cūlavagge cuddasa, Mahāvagge
dvādasa, Aṭṭhakavagge solasa, Pārāyanavagge solasā ti
sattati suttāni, tesam Uragasuttaṃ ādi, pariyattiparimānato

* Asl. 19¹⁵, etc. (Hardy Netti, pp. xv-xvi, note).

¹ B^a ad. Ayaṃ Suttanipāto ca Khuddakesv eva ogadho
yasmā, tasmā imassāpi karissāṃ' atthavannaṃam.

² B^a evam eva.

aṭṭha bhāṇavārā, evaṃ-vaggasuttapariyattiparimāṇavato¹
pan' assa

yo² uppatitaṃ vineti kodhaṃ
visataṃ sappaviṣaṃ va osadhehi
so bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ
urago jīṇṇaṃ iva tacamaṃ purāṇaṃ ti

ayaṃ gāthā ādi, ta s m ā assā ito pabhuti atthavaṇṇanaṃ
kātuṃ idaṃ vuccati:

ye na ya ttha ya dā ya sm ā vuttā gāthā
ayaṃ, imaṃ
vidhiṃ pakāsayitvā s s ā karissā m'
atthavaṇṇanaṃ ti.

- (1.). Kena paṇāyaṃ gāthā vuttā kattha kadā kasmā ca vuttā ti, vuccate: yo so Bhagavā catuṣsatibuddhasantike laddhavyākaraṇo, yāva Vessantarajātakaṃ, tāva pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitabhavane uppajji³, tato pi cavitvā Sakyarājakule uppattim gahetvā anupubbena katamahābhinikkhamano Bodhirukkhamūle sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhitvā dhammacakkaṃ pavattetvā devamanussānaṃ hitāya dhammaṃ desesi, te na Bhagavatā sayambhunā anācariyakena sammāsambuddhena vuttā; ⁴sā ca⁴ pana Ālaviyaṃ, yadā bhūtagāmasikkhāpadam paññattaṃ, tadā tattha upagatānaṃ dhammadesanattaṃ vuttā ti ayaṃ ettha saṃkhepavissajjanā. Vitthārato pana dūrenidānaavidūrenidānasantikenidānavasena tividhā veditabbā. Tattha dūrenidānaṃ nāma Dīpaṃkarabhagavato yāva paccuppannavatthukathā, avidūrenidānaṃ nāma Tusitabhavanato yāva paccuppannavatthukathā, santikenidānaṃ nāma Bodhimaṇḍato yāva paccuppannavatthukathā ti. Tattha, yasmā avidūrenidānaṃ santikenidānaṃ ca dūrenidāne yeva samodhānaṃ gacchanti, tasmā dūrenidānavasen' ev' ettha vitthārato vissajjanā veditabbā, sā pan' esā Jātakaṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttā ti idha na vitthāritā, tato⁵ tattha vitthāritanāyena eva veditabbā, ayaṃ pana viseso: tatthā paṭhamagāthāya Sāvattiyaṃ vatthu uppannaṃ⁶, idha Ālaviyaṃ, yathāha:

¹ Sⁿ B^a °pariyattip(p)amāṇato.

² S^{gn} ad. ve (here and 3³).

³ B^a upapajjitvā.

⁴ B^a kattha.

⁵ B^a y a t o .

⁶ B^a uppajji.

“tena samayena buddho Bhagavā Ālavīyaṃ viharati Aggālave cetiye. Tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā rukkhaṃ chindanti pi chedāpentī pi; aññataro pi Ālavako bhikkhu rukkhaṃ chindati. Tasmīṃ rukkhe adhivatthā devatā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: “mā bhante attano bhavanam kattukāmo mayhaṃ bhavanam chindī” ti. So bhikkhu anādiyanto chindi yeva tassā ca devatāya dārakassa bāhaṃ ākoṭesi. Atha kho tassā devatāya etad ahoṣi: ‘yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ idh’ eva jīvītā voropeyyan’ ti. Atha kho tassā devatāya etad ahoṣi: ‘na kho me taṃ¹ patirūpaṃ, yāhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ idh’ eva jīvītā voropeyyaṃ; yan nūnāhaṃ Bhagavato etam atthaṃ āroceyyan’ ti. Atha kho sā devatā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtīvā Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. “Sādhu sādhu devate, sādhu kho tvam devate taṃ bhikkhuṃ jīvītā na voropesi, sace ‘jja² tvam devate taṃ bhikkhuṃ jīvītā voropeyyāsi, bahuñ ca² tvam devate³ apuññaṃ pasaveyyāsi; gaccha devate, amukasmīṃ okāse rukkho vivitto, tasmīṃ upagacchā”^{*} ti. Evañ ca⁴ vatvā puna Bhagavā tassā devatāya uppanna-kodhavinayanatthaṃ

“yo ve uppatitaṃ kodhaṃ rathaṃ bhantaṃ va dhāraye”[†]
iti

imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Tato ‘kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā rukkhaṃ chindissanti pi chedāpessanti pi, ekindriyaṃ samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jīvaṃ viheṭhenti’ ti evaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyitaṃ sutvā bhikkhūhi ārocite⁵ Bhagavā “bhūtagāmapātavyatāya pācittiyaṃ” ti imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpetvā tattha upagatānaṃ dhammade-sanatthaṃ “yo uppatitaṃ vineti kodhaṃ visataṃ sappa-visaṃ va osadhehi”⁶ ti imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Evaṃ idaṃ

* Vin. IV, 34¹⁻¹⁹.

† Dh. 222.

¹ B^a na kho pan’ etaṃ.

² B^a om.

³ S^{kgñ} om.

⁴ B^a Evaṃ vacanaṃ.

⁵ B^a bhikkhū Bhagavantam (!) ārocesum.

⁶ B^a writes the gātha in full.

ekam ye va vatthum tisu thānesu saṅghaṃ gataṃ: Vinaye Dhammapade Suttanipāte ti. Ettāvata ca, yā sā mātikā thapitā

“yena yattha yadā yasmā vuttā gāthā ayaṃ, imaṃ vidhiṃ pakāsayitvāssā karissāṃ’ atthavaṇṇanaṃ” ti, sā samkhepato vitthārato ca pakāsitā hoti thapetvā atthavaṇṇanaṃ.

1. Ayaṃ paṇ’ ettha atthavaṇṇanā: yo ti yo yādiso khattiyakulā vā pabbajito brāhmaṇakulā vā, navo vā majjhimo vā thero vā; *uppatita** ti uddhamukhaṃ¹ patitaṃ gataṃ, pavattaṃ ti attho, uppannaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti,—uppannañ ca nāṃ’ etaṃ vattamānabhutvāpagatokāsakatabhūmiladdhavasenānekappabhedam. Tattha sabbam pi samkhatam uppādādisamaṅgi v a t t a m ā n u p p a n n a m nāma, yaṃ sandhāya “uppannā dhammā anuppannā dhammā uppādinō dhammā”† ti vuttaṃ; ārammaṇarasam anubhavivā niruddham anubhutvāpagatasamkhātam kusalākusalam uppādādittayam anuppatvā niruddham bhutvāpagatasamkhātam sesasamkhatañ ca bhutvāpagatuppannam nāma, tam etaṃ “evarūpaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ uppannam hoti”‡ ti ca “yathā ca uppannassa sātisaṃbojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti”§ ti ca evamādisu suttantesu daṭṭhabbam; “yāni ’ssa tāni pubbe katāni kammāni”|| ti ca evamādinā nayena vuttakammam² atītam pi samānam aññassa vipākam paṭibāhitvā attano vipākass’ okāsam katvā thitattā tathā katokāsañ ca vipākam anuppannam pi evam katokāse³ avassam upattito okāsakatuppannam nāma; tāsu tāsu bhūmisu asamūhatam akusalam bhūmiladdham uppannam nāma, ettha ca bhūmiyā bhūmiladdhassa ca nānattam veditabbam, seyyathīdam: bhūmi nāma vipassanāya ārammaṇabhūtā tebhūmakā pañca kkhandhā, bhūmiladdham nāma tesu up-

* Cf. Asl. 66²¹. † Dh. S. p. 2¹³. ‡ M. I, 130⁴.

§ M. I, 62³. ||

¹ S^k B^a uddhamuddham.

² B^a vuttaṃ kammam.

³ B^a kate okāse (= Asl.).

pattiraham kilesajātam, tañ ca na ārammaṇavasena, ārammaṇavasena hi sabbe pi atītādibhede pariññāte pi ca¹ khīṇāsavānam khandhe ārabba kilesā uppajjanti Mahākaccāna-Uppalavaṇṇādīnam khandhe ārabba Nandamānavaka-Soreyyasetthiputtādīnam* viya, yadi ca etaṃ bhūmiladdham siyā², tassa appaheyyato na koci bhavamūlam jaheyya, vattuvāsena pana bhūmiladdham veditabbam, yattha yattha hi vipassanāya apariññātā khandhā uppajjanti, tattha tattha uppādato pabhuti tesu vaṭṭamūlam kilesajātam anuseti, taṃ appahīnaṭṭhena bhūmiladdhuppannaṃ ti veditabbam; yattha ca yassa kkhandhesu appahīnānusayitā kilesā, tassa te³ eva kkhandhā tesam kilesānam vaṭṭu na paresam khandhā, atītakkhandhesu c³ assa appahīnānusayitānam kilesānam⁴ atītakkhandhā eva vaṭṭu na itare, esa⁵ nayo anāgatādisu; tathā kāmāvacarakkhandhesu appahīnānusayitānam kilesānam kāmāvacarakkhandhā eva vaṭṭu na itare, esa⁵ nayo rūpārūpā vacaresu. Sotāpannādīnam pana, yassa yassa ariyapugga lassa khandhesu taṃ (taṃ) vaṭṭamūlam⁶ kilesajātam tena tena maggena pahīnam, tassa tassa te te khandhā pahīnānam tesam tesam vaṭṭamūlānam kilesānam⁷ avatthuto ‘bhūmi’ ti samkham na labhanti⁸. Puthujjanassa pana sabbaso vaṭṭamūlānam kilesānam appahīnattā yaṃ kiñci kayiramaṇam kammaṃ kusalam vā akusalam⁹ vā hoti, icc assa kammakilesappaccayā¹⁰ vaṭṭam vaṭṭati¹¹, tass’ etaṃ vaṭṭamūlam ‘rūpakkhandhe eva na vedanākkhandhādisu . . . pe . . . viññānakkhandhe eva vā na rūpakkhandhādisu’ ti na vattabbam, kasmā: avisesena pañcasu khandhesu anu-sayitattā, katham: paṭhavirasādim iva rukkhe, yathā hi mahārukkhe paṭhavitalam adhiṭṭhāya paṭhavirasañ ca

* Dh. A. I, 325.

¹ B^a pariyodāte pi, *om.* ca.

² B^a nāma.

³ B^a tass’ ete.

⁴ S^{gn} samkilesānam.

⁵ B^a es’ eva.

⁶ B^a taṃ taṃ cittamūlakam.

⁷ B^a vaṭṭamūlakilesānam.

⁸ S^{gn} labbhati (S^k > labbhamti).

⁹ S^k vākusalam.

¹⁰ B^a *om.* kamma.

¹¹ S^{gn} vadḍhati; B^a vadhanti, *om.* vaṭṭam.

āporasañ ca nissāya tappaccayā mūlakkhandaśākhāpāsā-
khāpallavapalāsapupphaphalehi¹ vaḍḍhitvā nabhaṃ pūre-
tvā² yāva kappavasānaṃ bijaparamparāya rukkhapaveniṃ
santānente t̄hite taṃ³ paṭhavirasādi ‘mūle eva⁴ na kha-
dhādisu, phale eva⁴ na mūlādisū’ ti na vattabbam, kasmā:
avisesena sabbesv eva mūlādisu anugatattā, e v a m ; y a t h ā
paṇa tass’ eva⁵ rukkhassa pupphaphalādisu nibbiṇṇo koci
puriso catusu disāsu maṇḍūkakaṇṭakan nāma rukke visam
payojeyya, atha so rukkho tena visasamphassena phuṭṭho
paṭhavirasaāporasānaṃ pariyādinnattā⁶ appasavadhamma-
taṃ⁷ āgamma puna santānaṃ nibbattetuṃ samattho na
bhavēyya, e v a m evaṃ khandhappavattiyāṃ nibbiṇṇo
kulaputto tassa purisassa catusu disāsu rukke visapayo-
janaṃ viya attano santāne catumaggabhāvanā ārabhati,
ath’ assa so khandhasantāno tena catumaggavisasamphas-
sena⁸ sabbaso vaṭṭamūlakilesānaṃ pariyādinnattā⁹ kiriya-
bhāvamattam upagatakāyakammādisabbakammappabhedo
na āyati punabbhavābhinibbattanadhammatam¹⁰ āgamma
bhavantarasantānaṃ nibbattetuṃ samattho¹¹ hoti, kevalaṃ
pana carimaviññānanirodhena nirindhano viya jātavedo
anupādāno parinibbāti. Evam bhūmiyā bhūmiladdhassa ca
nānattam veditabbam.

Api ca a p a r a m pi samudācārārammaṇādhiggahītāvik-
khambhitāsamūhatavasena catubbidham uppannaṃ. Tattha
vattamānuppannaṃ eva s a m u d ā c ā r u p p a n n a m ;
cakkhādīnaṃ pana āpāthagate ārammaṇe pubbhāge anup-
pajjamānaṃ pi kilesajātaṃ ārammaṇassa adhiggahītattā
eva aparabhāge avassam uppattito ā r a m m a ṇ ā d h i g -
g a h ī t u p p a n n a n ti vuccati, Kalyāṇigāme¹² piṇḍāya

¹ B^a °sākhapasākhapattapallava°. ² B^a p h a r i t v ā.

³ S^{kn} na.

⁴ B^a ad. vā.

⁵ B^a pan’ etass’ eva.

⁶ B^a °āporasapariyādinna; S^k °dinnattā.

⁷ B^a appavattanadhammatam.

⁸ B^a om. -visa-.

⁹ S^k °dinnattā.

¹⁰ B^a p u n a b b h a v ā b h i n i b b a t t i d h °, S^{kn} punab-
bhavādinibb°, S^k punabbhavānabhinibb°.

¹¹ B^a ad. nāma na, om. na before āyati. ¹² B^a Kalyāṇagāme.

carato Mahātissattherassa visabhāgarūpadassanena uppannakilesajātañ¹ c' ettha nidassanam, tassa "uppannam kāmavitakkan"* ti ādisu payogo daṭṭhabbo; samathavipassanānam aññataravasena avikkhambhitam kilesajātam cittasantatim anārūham pi uppattinivārakassa hetuno abhāvā avikkhambhituppannan nāma, tam "ayam pi kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī bhāvito bahulikato santo c' eva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro, uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti"† ti ādisu daṭṭhabbam; samathavipassanāvasena pana vikkhambhitam pi kilesajātam ariya maggena asamūhatattā uppattidhammatam anatītan ti katvā asamūhatuppannan ti vuccati, ākāseṇa gacchantassa aṭṭhasamāpattilābhino therassa kusumitarukhe upavane pupphāni ocinantassa madhurassareṇa gāyato mātugāmassa gītassaram sutavato uppannakilesajātañ c' ettha nidassanam, tassa "ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam . . . pe . . . bahulikaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme antarā yeva antaradhāpeti"‡ ti ādisu payogo daṭṭhabbo. Tividham pi c' etam ārammaṇādhiḡgahitāvikkhambhitāsamūhatuppannam bhūmiladdhe yeva² saṅgham gacchati ti veditabbam.

Ēvam etasmim yathāvuttappabhede uppanne bhūmiladdhārammaṇādhiḡgahitāvikkhambhitāsamūhatuppannavasenāyam kodho uppanno ti veditabbo, kasmā : evamvidhassa vinetabbato, evamvidham eva hi uppannam yena kenaci vinayena vinetum sakkā hoti; yaṃ pan' etam vattamānabhutvāpagatokāsakatasamudācārasamkhātam uppannam, ettha aphalo ca asakyo ca vāyāmo: apha lo hi bhutvāpagate vāyāmo vāyāmam antarenāpi tassa niruddhattā, tathā okāsakate, asakyo ca vattamānasamudācaruppanne samkilesavodānānam³ ekajjham anuppattito ti.

* A. II, 16²⁰. † S. V, 321²¹. ‡ S. V, 51².

¹ B^a uppannam kil^o. ² S^{kgñ} ° laddhen' eva.

" B^a om. sam.

Vinetī ti* ettha pana

duvidho vinayo nāma¹, ekamek' ettha pañcadhā,

tesu aṭṭhavidhen' esa vinetī ti pavuccati.

Ayam hi samvaravinayo pahānavinayo ti duvidho vinayo, etthā ca duvidhe² vinaye ekameko vinayo pañcadhā bhijjati: samvaravinayo pi hi silasamvaro satisamvaro ñānasamvaro khantisamvaro viriyasamvaro ti pañcavidho, pahānavinayo pi tadaṅgappahānaṃ vikkhambhanappahānaṃ samucchedappahānaṃ paṭṭipassadhippahānaṃ nissaraṇappahānaṃ ti pañcavidho. Tattha "iminā pātimokkhasamvarena upeto hoti samupeto"† ti ādisu silasamvaro, "rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati"‡ ti ādisu satisamvaro,

"yāni sotāni lokasmim, — Ajitā ti Bhagavā —

sati tesam nivāraṇaṃ,

sotānaṃ samvaram brūmi: paññāy' ete pithiyare"§ ti ādisu ñānasamvaro, "khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassā"|| ti ādisu khantisamvaro, "uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodetī"¶ ti ādisu viriyasamvaro veditabbo. Sabbo pi cāyaṃ samvaro yathāsakaṃ samvaritabbānaṃ vinetabbānañ ca kāyavacīduccaritādinam³ samvaraṇato samvaro, vinayanato vinayo ti vuccati. Evaṃ tāva samvaravinayo pañcadhā bhijjati ti veditabbo. Tathā, yaṃ nāmarūpaparicchedādisu vipasanaṅgesu, yāva attano aparihānavasena pavatti, tāvad eva tena tena ñāṇena tassa tassa anattasantānassa pahānaṃ, veyyathīdam: nāmarūpavavattānena sakkāyaditthiyā, pac-

* -9²⁹. Cf. Ps. ad M. I, 1¹⁰.

† Vibh. 246¹².

‡ D. III, 226³, A. II, 16⁹.

§ S.N. 1035.

|| M. I, 10²⁵.

¶ M. I, 11¹¹, D. III, 226¹⁵, A. II, 16²⁰.

¹ B^a ad. samvaravinayo pahānavinayo ti.

² B^a Ps^k ad. pi.

³ B^a °duccaritānaṃ.

cayapariggahena ahetuvisamahetudittihīnaṃ, tass' eva¹ aparabhāgena kaṃkhāvitaranena kathamaṃkathābhāvassa, kalāpasammasanena ' aham, mamā ' ti gāhassa, maggāmagga-vavatthānena amagge maggasaññāya, udayadassanena ucchedadittihīyā, vayadassanena sassatadittihīyā, bhayadasanena sabhayesu abhayasaññāya, ādinavadassanena assādasaññāya, nibbidānupassanena abhiratisaññāya, muñcītukamyatāññānena amuñcītukamyatāya, upekhāññānena anupekhāya, anulomena dhammatthitīyaṃ nibbāne ca² paṭīlomabhāvassa gotrabhunā saṃkhāranimittagāhassa pahānaṃ, etaṃ taḍaṅga ppa h ā n a ṃ nāma. Yam pana upacāraṇābhedaṃ samādhino, yāva attano aparīhāni pavatti ca³, tāva tenābhīhatānaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ yathāsakam vitakkādīpaccaṇīkadhammānañ ca anuppattisaṃkhātāṃ pahānaṃ, etaṃ vikkhaṃbhaṇa ppa h ā n a ṃ nāma. Yam pana catunnaṃ ariyamaggānaṃ bhāvitattā taṃtaṃmaggavato attano santāne yathāsakam "dittihīgatānaṃ pahānāyā"* ti ādinā nayena vuttassa samudaya-pakkhiyassa kilesagaṇassa puna accantaṃ appavattibhāvena samucchedaṃsaṃkhātāṃ pahānaṃ, idaṃ samuccheda ppa h ā n a ṃ nāma. Yam pana phalakkhaṇe paṭippassaddhattaṃ kilesānaṃ, etaṃ paṭippassa d d h i p p a h ā n a ṃ nāma. Yam pana sabbasaṃkhata-nissaraṇattā⁴ pahīnasabbasaṃkhataṃ nibbānaṃ, etaṃ nissaraṇa ppa h ā n a ṃ nāma. Sabbam pi c' etaṃ pahānaṃ, yasmā cāgaṭṭhena⁵ pahānaṃ vinayaṇaṭṭhena⁶ vinayo, tasmā pahānavinayo ti vuccati; taṃtaṃpahānavato vā tassa tassa vinayassa sambhavato p' etaṃ pahānavinayo ti vuccati. Evam pahānavinayo pi pañcadhā bhijjati ti vedītabbo, ekamekassa⁷ pañcadhā bhinnattā das' ete vinayā honti; tesu paṭippassaddhivīnaṃ nissaraṇavīnaṃ ca

* Vibh. 106¹⁹, etc.

¹ B^a tato 'ssa va.

² B^a ṭṭhītiyā nibbānena ca.

³ ca *deleted in S^k, omitted in B^a.* ⁴ Ps^k °n issa ṭattā.

⁵ Ps^k pahānaṭṭhena.

⁶ Sⁿ Ps vinayaṭṭhena.

⁷ S^{kg}n evam ekassa.

ṭhapetvā avasesena aṭṭhavidhena vinayen' esa tena tena pariyāyena vinetī ti vuccati¹, katham: silasaṃvarena kāyavaśīduccaritaṃ vinento pi hi taṃsampaṃyuttaṃ kodhaṃ vineti, satipaññāsaṃvarehi abhijjhādomanassādīni vinento pi domanassasampaṃyuttaṃ kodhaṃ vineti, khantisaṃvarena sītādīni khamanto pi taṃtamāghātavattusambhavaṃ kodhaṃ vineti, viriyasaṃvarena vyāpādavitakkaṃ vinento pi taṃsampaṃyuttaṃ kodhaṃ vineti, yehi dhammehi tadaṅga-vikkhambhanasaṃucchadappahānāni honti, tesam dhammānam attani nibbattanena te te dhamme pajahanto pi tadaṅgappahātābba-ekattāṃ vikkhambhitabbaṃ saṃucchinditabbaṃ ca kodhaṃ vineti. Kāmañ c' ettha pahānavinayena vinayo na sambhavati, yehi pana dhammehi pahānaṃ hoti, tehi vinento pi pariyāyato pahānavinayena vinetī ti vuccati. Paṭippassaddhippahānakāle pana vinetābbaḥāvato, nissaraṇappahānassa ca anuppādetābbaṃ na tehi kiñci vinetī ti vuccati; evaṃ tesu paṭippassaddhivinayaṃ nissaraṇavinayaṃ ca ṭhapetvā avasesena aṭṭhavidhena vinayen' esa tena tena pariyāyena vinetī ti vuccati. Ye vā te "pañc' ime bhikkhave āghātapāṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivīnetābbo, katame pañca: yasmim bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, metā tasmim puggale bhāvetābba, karuṇā . . . pe . . . [muditā], upekhā, asati amanasikāro tasmim puggale āpajjitābbo, evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivīnetābbo; kammassakatā eva vā tasmim puggale adhiṭṭhātābba: kammassako ayam āyasmā . . . pe . . . dāyādo bhavisati"* ti evaṃ pañca āghātapāṭivīnaya vuttā, ye vā "pañc' ime āvuso āghātapāṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivīnetābbo, katame pañca: idhāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, aparisuddhavaśīsamācāro hoti², evarūpe pi āvuso puggale

* A. III, 185¹⁰-186⁸.

1 S^{kgñ} here (and S^{kgñ} B^a at 11³) pavuccati.

2 B^a om. hoti and inserts here: aparisuddhamanosamācāro aparisuddhakāyavaśīsamācāro aparisuddhakāyavaśīmanosamācāro.

āghāto paṭivinetabbo”* ti evamādinā pi nayena pañca āghātapāṭivinayā vuttā, tesu yena kenaci āghātapāṭivinayena vinento p’ esa vineti ti vuccati. Api ca, y a s m ā “ubhatodaṇḍakena ce pi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okkanteyyū¹, tatrāpi yo mano padoseyya¹, na me so tena sāsana¹karō”† ti evaṃ satthu ovādam

“tass’ eva tena pāpiyo, yo kuddham paṭikujjhati,
kuddham appaṭikujjhanto saṅgāmam jeti dujjayam;
ubhinnam atthañ carati attano ca parassa ca,
param saṃkūpitaṃ ñatvā yo sato upasammati”‡

“satt’ ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā kodhanam āgacchanti itthim vā purisaṃ vā, katame satta: idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati ‘aho vatāyam dubbaṇṇo assā’ ti,—tam kissa hetu: na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vaṇṇavatāya nandati—; kodhanāyam bhikkhave purisa-puggalo kodhābhībhūto², kiñcāpi so hoti sunahāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavattavasano, atha kho so dubbaṇṇo va³ hoti kodhābhībhūto; ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā; puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati ‘aho vatāyam dukkham sayeyyā’ ti . . . pe . . . ‘na pacurattho assā’ ti, ‘na bhogavā assā’ ti, ‘na yasavā assā’ ti, ‘na mittavā assā’ ti, ‘kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggaṭṭam vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyyā’ ti,—tam kissa hetu: na hi bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamānena nandati—; kodhanāyam bhikkhave purisa-puggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā, so kāyena duccaritam caritvā . . . [pe] . . . vācāya, manasā duccaritam caritvā

* A. III, 186¹⁵⁻²².† M. I, 129¹⁵.‡ S. I, 222^{7, 10}.¹ So S^{kgñ} B^a.² A. *ad.* kodhapareto.³ A. ca⁷ (*vide* A. IV, 94²¹).

kāyassa bhedā param marañā . . . pe . . . nirayaṃ upa-
pajjati kodhābhībhūto ”* ti

“kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na
passati ” . . . pe . . . †

“yena kodhena kuddhāse sattā gacchanti duggatim,
taṃ kodhaṃ sammad aññāya pajahanti vipassino ” ‡

“kodhaṃ jahe vippajaheyya mānaṃ
saññojanaṃ sabbam atikkameyya ” . . . pe . . . §

“anattahajano kodho, kodho cittappakopano ” ||

“ekāparādhaṃ khama bhūripañña,
na paṇḍitā kodhabalā bhavanti ” ¶ ti

evamādinā nayena kodhe ādīnaṃ ca paccavekkhato pi
kodho vinayaṃ upeti, t a s m ā evaṃ paccavekkhitvā pac-
cavekkhitvā kodhaṃ vinento pi esa vineti ti vuccati.

Kodhan ti “anattam me acarī ti āghāto jāyati ” ti
ādīnā nayena sutte** vuttānaṃ navannaṃ, ‘attham me na
carī’ ti ādīnaṃ ca tappaṭipakkhato siddhānaṃ navannaṃ
evā ti atthārasannaṃ khāṇukaṇṭakādīnā atthānena †† sad-
dhim ekūnavīsatiyā āghātavattūnaṃ aññatarāghātavat-
thusambhavaṃ¹ āghātam; *visatan* ti vitthataṃ; *sappavisān*
ti sappassa viṣam; *ivā* ti opammavacanaṃ i-kāralopaṃ
katvā *va* icc eva vuttaṃ; *osadhehi* ti agadehi. *Idaṃ* vut-
taṃ hoti: *yathā* visatikicchako vejjo sappena dattho
sabbam kāyaṃ pharivā ṭhitam viṣataṃ sappaviṣam² mū-
lakkhandhatacapattapupphādinam aññatarehi nānābhesa-
jehi saṃyojetvā katehi osadhehi khippam eva vineyya,
e v a m evaṃ, yo yathāvutten’ atthena uppatitaṃ citta-
santānaṃ vyāpetvā ṭhitam kodhaṃ yathāvuttesu vinaya-
nūpāyesu yena kenaci upāyena vineti nādhivāseti pajahati
vinodeti vyantīkaroti, *so bhikkhu jahāti orapāram*³ so evaṃ
kodhaṃ vinento bhikkhu, yasmā kodho tatiyamaggena sab-

* A. IV, 94³-96¹⁰. † A. IV, 96²². ‡ It. p. 2, etc.

§ Dh. p. 221. || A. IV, 96²⁰. ¶ J. IV, 313²⁹.

** Vibh. 389 (cf. D. III, 262²⁵). †† Vibh 391²¹.

¹ B^a aññataraāgh°.

² S^{ken} ad. taṃ sappaviṣam.

³ B^a ad. ti.

baso pahīyati, tasmā orapārasaññitāni pañc' orambhāgiya-
 samyojanāni jahātī ti veditabbo, avisesena hi pāran ti tīrassa
 nāmam, tasmā orāni ca tāni saṃsārasāgarassa pārabhūtāni cā
 ti katvā orapāran ti vuccanti¹; a t h a v ā, yo uppatitaṃ
 vineti kodhaṃ visataṃ sappavisam va osadhehi, so tatiya-
 maggena sabbaso kodhaṃ vinetvā anāgāmiphale t̥hito bhik-
 khu jahātī orapāraṃ. Tattha oran ti sakattabhāvo, pāran ti
 parattabhāvo; oraṃ vā cha ajjhattikāyatanāni², pāraṃ cha
 bāhirāyatanāni; tathā oraṃ manussaloko pāraṃ devaloko,
 oraṃ kāmādhātu pāraṃ rūpārūpadhātu, oraṃ kāmārūpabha-
 vo pāraṃ arūpabhavo, oraṃ attabhāvo pāraṃ attabhāvasu-
 khūpakaraṇāni,—evam etasmim orapāre catutthamaggena
 chandarāgaṃ pajahanto jahātī orapāran ti vuccati. Ettha
 ca, kiñcāpi anāgāmīno kāmārāgassa pahinattā idh' attabhā-
 vādisu chandarāgo eva n' atthi, api ca kho pan' assa tatiya-
 maggādīnaṃ viya vaṇṇappakāsanattham sabbam etaṃ ora-
 pārābhedaṃ saṅgaṇhitvā tattha chandarāgappahānena ja-
 hātī orapāran ti vuttaṃ³. Idāni tass' atthassa vibhāva-
 natthāya upamaṃ āha: urago jīṇṇam iva tacam purāṇan
 ti. Tattha urena gacchatī ti *urago*, sappass' etaṃ adhiva-
 canam, so duvidho: kāmārūpī ca akāmārūpī ca, kāmārūpī
 pi duvidho: jalajo thalajo ca, jalajo jale eva kāmārūpaṃ
 labhati na thale Saṃkhapārajātake⁴ Saṃkhapālanāgarājā
 viya*, thalajo thale eva na jale; so jajjarābhāvena *jīṇṇam*
 cirakālatāya *purāṇañ* cā ti saṃkham gataṃ *tacam* jahanto
 catubbidhena jahātī: sa jātiyaṃ t̥hito jigucchanto nissāya
 thāmenā ti. Sa j ā ti nāma sappajāti dighattabhāvo, uragā hi
 pañcasu t̥hānesu sa jātin nātivattanti: up(a)pattiyam cutiyam
 vissatthaniddokkamanē sakajātiyā⁵ methunapatisevane jīṇ-
 ṇatacāpanayane cā ti,—yato⁶, yadā tacam jahātī, tadā
 sa jātiyaṃ yeva t̥hatvā jahātī, sa jātiyaṃ t̥hito pi ca jiguc-

* (J. A. V, 161-177.)

1 S^{kgm} vuccati. 2 B^a ajjhattikāni āyatanāni. 3 B^a vuccati.

4 B^a om. 5 B^a visaṅkhāniddokkamanena samānajātiyā

6 B^a sabbo hi(ṇ: sappo hi).

chanto jahāti. Jigucchanto nāma, yadā upaḍḍhaṭṭhāne mutto hoti upaḍḍhaṭṭhāne amutto olambati, tadā naṃ aṭṭiyanto jahāti, evaṃ jigucchanto pi ca daṇḍantaraṃ vā mūlantaraṃ vā pāsānantaraṃ vā nissāya jahāti. Nissāya jahanto pi ca¹ thāmaṃ janetvā ussāhaṃ karitvā viriyena vaṃkaṃ naṅguṭṭhaṃ katvā passasanto ca phaṇaṃ katvā² jahāti, evaṃ jahitvā yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati. Evam evaṃ ayam pi bhikkhu orapāraṃ jahitukāmo catubbidhena jahāti: sajātiyaṃ ṭhito jigucchanto nissāya thāmena ti. Sajāti nāma bhikkhuo “ariyāya jātiyā jāto” * ti vacanato silaṃ, ten’ eva cāha.³ “sile patitṭhāya naro sapañño” † ti, evaṃ etissaṃ⁴ sajātiyaṃ ṭhito bhikkhu taṃ sakattabhāvā-dibhedam⁵ orapāraṃ jīṇam⁶ purānatacam iva dukkhaṃ janentaṃ tattha tattha ādinavadassanena jigucchanto kalyānamitte nissāya adhimattam sammāvāyāmasamkhātam⁷ thāmaṃ janetvā “divasaṃ caṃkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti” ‡ ti vuttanayena rattindivaṃ chadhā vibhajitvā⁸ ghatento vāyamanto urago viya vaṃkaṃ naṅguṭṭhaṃ pallaṃkaṃ ābhujitvā urago viya passasanto ayam pi asithilaparakkamatāya vāyamanto urago va phaṇaṃ karitvā ayam pi ṇānavipphāraṇi janetvā urago va tacam orapāraṃ jahāti, jahitvā ca urago viya jahitataco yena-kāmaṃ ayam pi ohitabhāro anupādise-sanibbānadhātudisaṃ⁹ pakkamatī ti. Tenāha Bhagavā:

yo¹⁰ uppatitaṃ vineti kodhaṃ
visataṃ sappavisam va osadhehi,
so bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ
urago jīṇam iva tacam purānaṃ ti.

* M. II, 103²⁰.

† S. I, 13.

‡ A. I, 114¹¹.¹ B^a ad. tadā. ² B^a karitvā (cf. 14²¹). ³ B^a ten’ evāha.⁴ B^a evam eva so.⁵ B^a sakattabhāvādisu.⁶ B^a jīṇa-.⁷ B^a adhimattavāy°.⁸ B^a cha ṭhānāni visajjētvā.⁹ B^a om. -dhātu-.¹⁰ S^{en} ad. ve.

Evam esā Bhagavatā arahattanikūṭena paṭhamagāthā de-
sitā ti.

Idāni dutiyagāthāya atthavaṇṇanākkamo anuppatto, ta- (2.)
trāpi

“yena yattha yadā yasmā vuttā gāthā ayam, imam
vidhim pakāsayitvāssā karissām’ atthavaṇṇanan” ti
ayam eva mātikā tato parañ ca sabbagāthāsu, ativitthāra-
bhayena pana ito pabhuti mātikam anikkhipitvā uppatti-
dassananayen’ eva tassā tassā attham¹ dassento atthavaṇ-
ṇanam karissāmi, seyyathīdam: yo rāgam udacchidā asesan
ti ayam dutiyagāthā, tass’ uppatti:

*Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane
Anāthapaṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āya-
smato Sāriputtattherassa upaṭṭhāko aññataro suvaṇṇakāra-
putto therassa santike pabbajito. Thero tassa ‘daharānam
asubham sappāyan’ ti mantvā rāgavighātanattham² asu-
bhakammaṭṭhānam adāsi. Tassa tasmim āsevanamattam
pi cittaṃ na labhati; so “anupakāram mam’ etan” ti
therassa ārocesi. Thero ‘daharānam etam sappāyan’ ti
mantvā puna pi tad evācikkhi³. Evam cattāro māsā atitā;
so kiñcimattam pi visesaṃ na labhati. Tato nam thero
Bhagavato santikam nesi⁴. Bhagavā “avisayo Sāriputta
tuyh’ etassa⁵ sappāyam jānitum, buddhaveneyyo eso” ti
vatvā pabhassaravaṇṇam padumaṃ iddhiyā nimminitvā
tassa hatthe pādāsi⁶: “handa bhikkhu imam viharapacchā-
yāyam⁷ vālikāthale⁸ nālena vijjhivā ṭhapehi abhimukhañ
c’ assa pallamkena nisīda ‘lohitam, lohitan’ ti āvajjento”
ti. Ayam kira pañca jātisatāni suvaṇṇakāro va ahosi, ten’
assa ‘lohitananimittam sappāyan’ ti ñatvā Bhagavā lohi-
takammaṭṭhānam adāsi. So tathā katvā muhuttan’ eva’

* Dhp. A. III, 425–428 (*ad* Dhp. 285).

¹ B^a eva tass’ attham.

² B^a rāgavighātattham.

³ B^a tad etam āc°.

⁴ B^a Bh-to pi kathesi.

⁵ S^k tuyha tassa, B^a tumhehi tassa.

⁶ So S^k B^a; S^{gn} adāsi.

⁷ S^{gn} B^a °pacchāyam.

⁸ B^a vālikatale.

⁹ B^a muhuttam yeva.

- yathākkamaṃ tattha cattāri pi jhānāni adhigantvā anulomapaṭilomādinā nayena jhānakīlanam¹ ārabhi. Atha Bhagavā ‘taṃ padumaṃ milāyatū’ ti adhiṭṭhāsi. So jhānāvutṭhito taṃ milātaṃ kālakavaṇṇam² disvā ‘pabhassararūpaṃ jarāya parimadditaṃ’ ti aniccasaññaṃ paṭilabhi, tato naṃ ajjhattam pi upasaṃhari, tato ‘yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad anattā’ ti tayo pi bhavē āditte viya passi. Evaṃ passato c’ assāvidūre padumasaro atthi; tattha dāraḱā orohitvā padumāni bhañjitvā bhañjitvā rāsīm karonti³. Tassa tāni udake padumāni nalavane aggijālā viya khāyimsu, pattāni patantāni papātaṃ pavisaṅtāni viya khāyimsu, thale nikkhattapadumānaṃ aggāni milātāni aggidaḍḍhāni viya khāyimsu; ath’ assa tadanusārena sabbadhamme upanijjhāyato bhiiyosomattāya tayo bhavā ādittam iva agāraṃ appaṭisaraṇā hutvā upaṭṭhahimsu. Tato Bhagavā Gandhakuṭiyam nisinno eva tassa bhikkhuṇo upari sarirābhaṃ muñci, sā c’ assa mukhaṃ yeva ajjhotthari; tato so ‘kim etan’ ti āvajjanto Bhagavantaṃ āgantvā samīpe ṭhitam iva disvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ añjalim paṇāmesi. Ath’ assa Bhagavā sappāyam viditvā dhammaṃ desento imaṃ obhāsagātham abhāsi: yo rāgam udacchidā asesan ti.
2. Tattha rañjanavasena *rāgo*, pañcakāmaguṇarāgass’ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; *udacchidā* ti ucchindati⁴ bhañjati vināseti, atītakālikānaṃ pi hi chandasi vattamānavacanaṃ akkharacintakā icchanti; *asesan* ti sānusayaṃ; *bhisapupphaṃ va saroruhaṃ* ti sare virūḷhaṃ padumapupphaṃ viya; *vigayhā* ti ogayha, pavisitvā ti attho. Sesam pubbasadisam eva. Kim vuttaṃ hoti: yathā hi⁵ nāma ete dāraḱā saram oruyha bhisapupphaṃ saroruhaṃ chindanti, evam eva⁶, yo bhikkhu iman tedhātukalokasannivāsam⁷ ogayha “n’ atthi rāgasamo aggi”*

* Dhp. 202.

¹ B^a jhānakīlam (Dhp. A. III, 427¹³).

² Sⁿ B^a kālavavaṇṇam.

³ B^a rāsīkaronti.

⁴ S^{gn} udacchindati, B^a ucchindi.

⁵ B^a om.

⁶ B^a ad. jahāti.

⁷ B^a tedhātulukasannivesam.

“ kāmārāgena ḍayhāmi cittam me pariḍayhati ”*

“ ye rāgarattānupatanti sotam

sayamkatam makkaṭako va jālam ”†

“ ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto paṇam pi hanti ”‡ ti evamādinayam anugantvā rāgādīnavapaccavekkhaṇena¹ yathāvuttappakārehi silasaṃvarādihi saṃvarehi saviññānakāviññānakesu vatthusu asubhasaññāya ca thokathokam² rāgam ucchindanto anāgāmimaggena avasesam, arahattamaggena ca tato avasesam pi ucchindati, pubbe vuttappakāren’ eva s o b h i k k h u jahāti orapāram urago jīṇnam iva tacam purāṇan ti. Evam esā Bhagavatā arahattanikūṭena gāthā desitā; desanāpariyosāne ca so bhikkhu arahatte patiṭṭhito ti³.

Yo taṇham udacchidā ti kā uppatti: ⁴Bhagavā Sāvatthi- 3.
yam viharati, aññataro bhikkhu Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre viharanto taṇhāvasena akusalavitakkam vitakkesi⁵. Bhagavā tass’ ajjhāsayaṃ viditvā imaṃ obhāsagātham abhāsi. Tattha tasatī ti taṇhā, visayehi tittin na upetī ti attho, kāmabhavavibhavataṇhānam etaṃ adhivacanam; sariān ti gatam pavattam, yāva bhavaggā ajjhottharivā ṭhitan ti vuttam hoti; sīghasaram ti sīghagāminim, sandiṭṭhikasamparāyikam ādīnavam agaṇayitvā muhuttan’ eva paracakkavālam pi bhavaggam pi sampāpūṇitum samatthan ti vuttam hoti; evam etaṃ saritam sīghasaram sabba-ppakāram pi taṇham

“ upari visālam duppūram iccham viṣaṭagāminim

ye ca⁶ taṃ anugijjhanti, te honti cakkadhārino ” § ti ca⁷

“ taṇhādutiyo puriso digham addhāna samsaram

itthabhāvaññathābhāvam samsāram nātivattatī ” || ti ca.

* S. I, 188¹⁴.

† Dh. 347.

‡ Cf. A. I, 216⁵.

§ J. III, 207¹⁷, IV, 4²⁵.

|| S.N. 740.

¹ B^a r ā g e ādīnavam p^o.

² B^a t h o k a m t h o k a m (so S^{ksn} B^a at 18³).

³ B^a patiṭṭhāsi ti.

⁴ B^a ins. so.

⁵ B^a vasen’ eva akusalam vitakketi.

⁶ S^{ksn} om. ca.

⁷ B^a om. ti ca.

“ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti kho mahārājā” * ti ca evaṃ ādinavapaccavekkhaṇena vuttappakārehi silasaṃvarādihi ca yo thokathokaṃ *visosayivā* arahattamaggena asesam uccindati, so bhikkhu tasmim̐ yeva khaṇe sabbappakāram pi jahāti orapāraṇa ti. Desanāpariyosāne so bhikkhu arahatte patiṭṭhito ti.

4. Yo mānaṃ udabbadhī ti kā uppatti: Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati, aññataro bhikkhu Gaṅgātīre viharanto gimhakāle appodake sote¹ katam̐ naḷasetuṃ pacchā āgatena mahoghena vuyhamānaṃ disvā ‘aniccā saṃkhārā’ ti saṃviggo² aṭṭhāsi. Tass’ ajjhāsayaṃ³ viditvā Bhagavā imaṃ obhāsagātham abhāsi. Tattha māno ti jātiādivatthuko cetaso uṇṇamo, so ‘seyyo ’ham asmī’ ti māno ‘sadiso ’ham asmī’ ti māno ‘hīno ’ham asmī’ ti māno ti⁴ evaṃ tividho hoti; puna “seyyassa ‘seyyo ’ham asmī’ ti, seyyassa ‘sadiso’, seyyassa ‘hīno’, sadisassa ‘seyyo’, sadisassa ‘sadiso’, sadisassa ‘hīno’, hīnassa ‘seyyo’, hīnassa ‘sadiso’, hīnassa ‘hīno ’ham asmī’ ti māno” † ti evaṃ navavidho hoti; taṃ sabbappakāram pi mānaṃ

“yena mānena mattāse sattā gacchanti duggatin” ‡ ti ādinā nayena tattha ādinavapaccavekkhaṇena vuttappakārehi silasaṃvarādihi ca yo thokathokaṃ vadhento⁵ kilēsānaṃ abaladubbalaṭṭā naḷasetusadisam⁶ lokuttaradhammānaṃ atibalaṭṭā mahoghasadisena⁷ arahattamaggena *asesam udabbadhi*, anavasesappahānavasena ucchindanto vadhetī ti vuttam̐ hoti, so bhikkhu tasmim̐ yeva khaṇe sabbappakāram pi jahāti orapāraṇa ti. Desanāpariyosāne so bhikkhu arahatte patiṭṭhito ti.

- (5-17). Yo nājjhagamā ti kā uppatti. Imissā gāthāya ito parānaṃ dvādasannañ ca ekā yeva uppatti: Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati. Tena kho pana samayena

* M. II, 68²⁹.

† Vibh. 389-390.

‡ It. p. 3²⁰.

1 B^a sobbhe.

2 B^a anicco saṃkhāro ti saṃviggajāto.

3 B^a Tassa ajjh°.

4 B^a om.

5 B^a yo thokaṃ vadhanto.

6 S^{gn} °samna; S^k °sānaṃ.

7 S^{gn} °sadiso.

aññataro brāhmaṇo attano dhītāya¹ vāreyye² paccupatthite cintesi: ‘kenaci vasalena aparibhuttapubbehi pupphehi dāri-kaṃ alamkaritvā patikulam pesessāmī’ ti. So santara-bāhiram³ Sāvattim⁴ vicinanto⁵ kiñci tinapuppham pi aparibhuttapubbam nāddasa; atha sambahule dhuttakajātike⁶ brāhmaṇadārake sannipatite disvā ‘ete pucchissāmī, avas-sam sambahulesu koci jānissati’ ti mantvā pucchi. Te taṃ brāhmaṇam uppandentā āhaṃsu: “udumbarapuppham nāma brāhmaṇa loke na kenaci paribhuttapubbam⁷, tena dhi-taram⁸ alamkaritvā dehī” ti. So dutiyadivase kālass’ eva vuṭṭhāya bhattavissaggam katvā Aciravatiyā nadiyā tūre udumbaravanam gantvā ekam ekam rukkham vicinanto pupphassa vaṇṭamattam pi nāddasa; atha vītivatte maj-jhantike dutiyam tīram⁹ agamāsi, tatra ca aññataro bhikkhu aññatarasmim manuññe rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisinnō kammaṭṭhānam manasikaroti. So tattha upasaṃkamitvā amanasikaritvā bhikkhum¹⁰ sakim nisiditvā sakim ukkuṭiko hutvā sakim thatvā taṃ rukkham sabbasākhāviṭapapattan-taresu vicinanto kilamati. Tato naṃ so bhikkhu āha: “brāhmaṇa kiṃ maggasī” ti. “Udumbarapuppham bho” ti. “Udumbarapuppham nāma brāhmaṇa loke n’ atthi, musā etaṃ vacanam, mā kilamā” ti. Atha Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno ajjhāsayaṃ viditvā obhāsam muñcivā sam-uppannasamannāhārabahumānassa imā obhāsaḡāthāyo abhāsi: yo nājjhagamā bhavesu sāran ti sabbā vattabbā.

Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva nājjhagamā ti nādhigañchi 5. nādhigacchati vā*; bhavesū ti kāmarūpārūpa-saññīasaññī-nevasaññīnāsaññī-ekavokāracatuvokārapañcavokārabhavesu; sāran ti niccabhāvam attabhāvam vā; vicinan ti paññāya gavesanto; puppham iva udumbāresū ti yathā udumbara-

* (See 16²⁴).

1 S^{kgñ} dhītuyā.

3 B^a antarabāhiram.

5 S^k viharanto.

7 B^a loke kenaci aparibh^o.

9 B^a dutiyatīram.

2 S^{kgñ} vāreyya, B^a vāraye.

4 S^{kgñ} Sāvattthiyam

6 B^a dhuttakajātiye.

8 B^a dhītam.

10 B^a om.

rukkhesu puppham vicinanto esa brāhmaṇo nājjhagamā, evam, yo yogāvacarō pi paññāya vicinanto sabbabhavesu kiñci saram nājjhagamā, so asārakattena te dhamme aniccato anattato ca vipassanto anupubbena lokuttaramagge¹ adhi-gacchanto jahāti orapāram urago jinam iva tam purāṇan ti ayam attho yojanā ca². Avasesagāthāsu pana yojanam avatvā³ visesatthamattam eva vakkhāma.

6 Yass' antarato na santi kopā itibhavābhavatañ ca vīti-ratto ti ettha tāva ayam *antara-saddo

“naditiresu panthāne⁴ sabhāsu rathiyāsu ca⁵

janā saṅgama mantenti: mañ ca tañ ca kim anta-ram”†

“appamattakena visesādhigamena⁶ antarā vosānam āpādi”‡

“anattahajanano kodho, kodho cittappakopano,

bhayam antarato jātam, tam jano nāvabujjhatī”§ ti

evam kāraṇa-vemajjha-cittādisu sambahulesu atthesu dissati, idha pana citte; yass' antarato na santi kopā ti, tatiyamag-gena samūhatattā yassa citte na santi kopā ti attho; y a s m ā pana⁷ ‘bhavo ti sampatti, vibhavo ti vipatti’, tathā bhavo ti vuddhi vibhavo ti hāni, bhavo ti sassato⁸ vibhavo ti ucchedo, bhavo ti puññam vibhavo ti pāpam, ⁹vibhavo ti abhavo ti ca atthato⁹ ekam eva, t a s m ā itibhavābhavatañ ca vītivatto ti ettha, y ā e s ā sampattivipatti-vuddhihāni-sassatuccheda-puññapāpavasena itianekappakārā bhavābhavata vuccati, catuhi pi¹⁰ maggehi yathāsambhavam tena tena nayena t a m itibhavābhavatañ ca vītivatto ti evam attho ñātabbo.

* Cf. Sum. I, 34.

† S. I, 201²² (S¹⁻³ santhāne; B. santhāne).

‡ Cf. A. V, 157¹¹. § A. IV, 96²⁰.

¹ B^a lokuttaradhamme.

² S^{kgñ} yojanā ya; B^a ayam ettha yojanā.

³ B^a akatvā. ⁴ B^a santhāne. ⁵ B^a rathikāsu ca.

⁶ S^{kgñ} aviseso. ⁷ B^a om. ⁸ B^a sassatam.

⁹⁻⁹ B^a ‘vibhavo, abhavo’ ti atthato (cf. Pj. I, 154²³).

¹⁰ B^a om.

Yassa vitakkā ti ettha pana *yassa* bhikkhuno tayo kāma- 7.
 vyāpāda vihimsāvitaḅkā tayo ñātijaṅapadāmaravitaḅkā tayo
 parānuddaya tāpaṅisaṅyutta - lābhasakkārasilokaanavaññati-
 paṅisaṅyuttavitaḅkā ti ete nava *vitakkā* Samantabhadra*
 vuttanayena tattha tattha ādīnavam paccavekkhitvā paṅi-
 pakkhavavattāhena tassa tassa pahānasamatthehi tihi
 heṅṅhimamaḅgehi ca *vidhūpitā* bhusam dhūpitā santāpitā,
 daddhā ti attho, evam vidhūpetvā ca *ajjhattam suvikappitā*
*asesā*¹ niyakaajjhatabhūte† attano khandhasantāne ajjhat-
 tajjhatabhūte citte ca, yathā na puna sambhavanti, evam
 arahattamaḅgena asesā chinnā, chinnam hi kappitaṅ ti
 vuccati, yathāha “kappitakesamaḅsū” ‡ ti evam [ettha] attho
 daṅṅhabbo.

Idāni yo nāccasāri ti² ettha *yo nāccasāri* ti yo nātidhāvi, 8.
na paccasāri ti na ohiyyi, kiṅ vuttam hoti: accāradhā-
 viriyena hi uddhacce³ patanto accāsarati, atisithilena ko-
 sajje⁴ patanto paccāsarati, tathā bhavataṅhāya attānaṅ
 kilamento⁵ accāsarati kāmataṅhāya kāmasukham anuyuñ-
 janto paccāsarati, sassatadiṅṅhiyā accāsarati. ucchedadiṅ-
 ṅhiyā paccāsarati, atītam anusocanto accāsarati anāgataṅ
 paṅikamaḅkhanto paccāsarati, pubbantaṅnudiṅṅhiyā accāsarati
 aparantaṅnudiṅṅhiyā paccāsarati, tasmā yo ete ubho ante
 vajjetvā majjhimaṅ paṅipadaṅ paṅipajjanto nāccasāri na
 paccasāri ti eva[m] vuttam hoti; *sabbam accaḅamā imaṅṅ*
papañcaṅ ti tāya ca pana arahattamaḅgavosaṅnāya majjhimāya
 paṅipadāya sabbam imaṅṅ vedanaṅsaññāvitakkappaḅbhavaṅ
 taṅhādiṅṅhimānaṅsaṅkhātaṅ⁶ tividham pi papañcaṅ acca-
 gaṅmā, atikkanto samatikkanto ti attho. Tadanantaragaṅthāya 9.
 pana “sabbam vitatham idan ti ñatvā loke” ti ayam
 eva viseso. Tass’ attho: *sabbam* ti anavaṅesaṅ saka-

* Cf. Vibh. 356; see 25 note †, and Pj. ad S.N. 270.

† Cf. Asl. 169^o; Sum. I, 183¹.

‡ J. VI, 268²⁷.

¹ S^{ken} ad. ti. ² B^a n’ acca° throughout. ³ B^a ad. va.

⁴ S^{gn} kosajjena; B^a kosajjena (?) < kosajje.

⁵ B^a kilamanto.

⁶ B^a taṅhāmānadiṅṅhiṅ (cf. 23⁵).

lam, anūnan ti vuttam hoti, evam sante pi pana vipassanūpagam lokiyakhandhāyatanadhātuppabhedam samkhatam eva idhādhippetam; vitathan ti vigatatathabhāvam, ‘niccan’ ti vā ‘sukhan’ ti vā ‘subhan’ ti vā¹ ‘attā’ ti vā yathā yathā kilesavasena bāla-janehi gayhati, tathātathābhāvato² vitathan ti vuttam hoti; idan ti tam eva sabbam paccakkhabhāvena dassetto āha; ñātvā ti maggapaññāya jānitvā, tañ ca panāsammohato³ na visayato; loke ti okāsaloke; sabbam khandhādibhedam dhammajātam vitatham idan ti ñātvā ti sambandho.

10-13. Idāni ito parāsu catusu gāthāsu “vitalobho, vitarāgo, vitadoso, vitamoho” ti ete visesā. Tattha lubbhanavasena lobho, sabbasaṅgāhikam etam paṭhamassa akusalamūlassa adhivacanam visamalobhassa vā, yo so “app ekadā bho Bhāradvāja mātīmattīsu pi lobhadhammo uppajjati, bhaginimattīsu pi, dhītumattīsu pi lobhadhammo uppajjati”^{*} ti evam vutto; rañjanavasena rāgo, pañcakāmaguṇarāgass’ etam adhivacanam; dussanavasena doso, pubbe vuttakodhass’ etam adhivacanam; muyhanavasena moḥo, catusu ariyasācāsu aññāṇass’ etam adhivacanam. Tattha, yasmā ayam bhikkhu lobham jigucchanto vipassanam ārabhi ‘kudāssu nāmāham lobham vinetvā vigatalobho vihareyyan’ ti, tasmā tassa lobhappahānūpāyam sabbasamkhārānam vitathabhāvadassanam lobhappahānānisamsāñ ca orapārappahānam dassetto imam gātham āha. Eṣa nayo ito⁴ parāsu pi; ke ci panāhu: “yathāvutten’ eva nayena te te dhamme⁵ jigucchitvā vipassanam āradhassa

* S. IV, 111⁷ Lolam kho (bho) Bhāradvāja cittam, app ekadā mātīmattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti, bhaginimattīsu pi l. u., bhaginimattīsu (!) pi l. u.

¹ B^a om. subhan ti vā.

² (o: tathā-tathā-abhāvato); S^{kg}n tathābhāvato.

³ B^a pana asamohato ca; S^{gn} B^a om. na visayato.

⁴ B^a tato.

⁵ ?; S^{kg}n ye te dhammehi; B^a ete dhamme (jigucchitvā vipassanāraddhassa bhikkhuno).

tassa tassa bhikkhuno ekamekā va¹ ettha gāthā vuttā” ti;
yam ruccati, tam gahetabbam.

Ēsa nayo ito parāsu² catusu gāthāsu, ayam pan’ ettha 14.
atthavaṇṇanā: appahinatthena santāne anusentī ti *anusayā*,
kāmarāgapaṭiḡhamānadiṭṡhivicikicchābhavarāgāvijjānam* e-
tam adhivacanam; sampayuttadhammānam attano ākā-
rānuvidhānatthena³ *mūlā*, akkhematthena *akusalā*, tam pa-
tiṭṡhābhūtā⁴ ti pi mūlā sāvajjadukkhavipākattthena⁵ aku-
salā, ubhayam p’ etam lobhadosa-mohānam adhivacanam,
te hi “lobho bhikkhave akusalañ ca akusalamūlañ cā”†
ti ādinā nayena evam niddiṭṡhā. Evam ete anusayā tena
tena maggena pahinatā *yassa keci na santi*, ete ca akusa-
lamūlā tath’ eva *samūhatāse*, samūhatā icc eva attho, pac-
cattabahuvacanassa hi

sa-kārāgamam icchanti saddalakkhanakovidā,
aṭṡhakathācariyā pana “se ti nipāto” ti vaṇṇayanti; yam
ruccati, tam gahetabbam. Ettha pana, kiñcāpi so evam-
vidho bhikkhu khīṇāsavo⁶ hoti⁷, khīṇāsavo ca “n’ eva
ādiyati na pajahati, pajahitvā ṡhito” ti vutto, tathā pi
vattamānasamīpe vattamānavacanalakkhaṇena ‡ jahāti ora-
pāran ti vuccati, atha vā anupādisesāya⁸ nibbānadhātuyā
parinibbāyanto attano ajjhattikabāhirāyatanasamkhātam
jahāti orapāran ti veditabbo. Tattha kilesapaṭipāṡiyā mag-
gapatiṭipāṡiyā cā ti dvidhā⁹ anusayānam abhāvo veditabbo,
kilesapaṭipāṡiyā hi kāmarāgānusayapaṭiḡhānusayānam
tatiyamaggena abhāvo hoti, mānānusayassa catutthamaggena,
diṭṡhānusayavicikicchānusayānam paṡhamamaggena, bha-
varāgānusayāvijjānusayānañ catutthamaggen’ eva; m a g g a-

* (D. III, 254³, etc.)

†

‡ Pān. III. 3, 131.

¹ S^{kg}n ca. ² B^a *ad.* vidhānatthena (Pj. I, 216¹⁹?).

³ B^a ākāranuvattanatthena.

⁴ B^a akusalānam dhammānam *in lieu of* tam-.

⁵ S^{kg}n °dukkhamūlavipāk°.

⁶ B^a *ad.* ca. ⁷ S^{kg}n *ad.* ti. ⁸ S^{kg}n B^a *ad.* ca.

⁹ S^k < vidhā; S^{gn} duvidhā; B^a duvidho.

- paṭipāṭiyā pana paṭhamamaggena diṭṭhānusayavicikicchānusayānaṃ abhāvo hoti, dutiyamaggena kāmarāgānusaya-
paṭighānusayānaṃ patanubhāvo¹ tatiyamaggena sabbaso
abhāvo, catutthamaggena mānānusayabhavarāgānusaya-
avijjānusayānaṃ abhāvo hoti. Tattha, ya s m ā na²
sabbe anusayā akusalamūlā, kāmarāgabharāgānusayā eva
hi lobhākusalamūlena saṅgham gacchanti, paṭighānusa-
yāvijjānusayā ca ‘doso akusalamūlam, moho akusalamū-
lam’ icc eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti, diṭṭhimānavicikicchānu-
sayā pana na kiñci akusalamūlam³ honti, ya s m ā v ā
anusayābhāvavasena akusalamūlasamuggahātasena ca ki-
lesappahānaṃ patthesi, ta s m ā yassa anusayā na santi
15. keci mūlā akusalā samūhatāse iti Bhagavā āha. Yassa
darathajā ti ettha⁴ pana paṭhamuppannā⁴ paṭhamuppannā
kilesā parilāhatṭhena darathā nāma, aparāparuppannā tehi
darathehi jātatā darathajā nāma; oran ti sakkāyo nāma⁵
vuccati, yathāha: “oriman tīran ti kho bhikkhu sakkāyass’
etaṃ adhivacanaṃ”^{*} ti; āgamanāyā ti uppattiyā; paccā-
yāse ti paccayā eva. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yassa pana upā-
dānakkhandhagahaṇāyā paccayabhūtā⁶ ariyamaggena pa-
hīnattā keci darathajavevacanā kilesā na santi, pubbe
16. vuttanāyena’ eva so bhikkhu jāhāti orapāraṃ. Yassa vana-
thajā ti etthāpi darathajā viya vanathajā veditabbā, va-
canatthe⁷ pana ayam vireso: vanute vanoti ti vā vanaṃ †,
yācati⁸ bhajati ti attho, taṇhāy’ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, sā hi
visayānaṃ patthanato sevanato ca⁵ vanaṃ ti vuccati; taṃ-
pariyuṭṭhānavasena vanaṃ tanoti⁹ ti vanatho, taṇhānu-
sayass’ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, vanathā jātā vanathajā;
keci panāhu: “sabbe pi kilesā gahanatṭhena vanatho
ti vuccanti, aparāparuppannā pana vanathajā” ti,—ayam

* Cf. S. IV, 175¹⁴.† Cf. Pj. I, 111²¹.1 S^{gn} tanubhāvo; B^a < tanubhāvo (cf. 26⁴).2 B^a pana, ins. na before akusalamūlā.3 B^a °mūlā.4-4 B^a om.5 B^a om.6 B^a °gahaṇapaccayabhūtā.7 B^a vacanatthato.8 B^a sāvanatī.9 S^{gn} th a n o t i.

eva c' ettha Uragasutte attho adhippeto, itaro pana Dhammapadagāthāyam*; *vinibandhāya bhavāyā* ti bhavanibandhāya¹, atha vā cittassa ca visayesu vinibandhāya āyatim uppattiyā² cā ti attho; hetū³ yeva *hetukappā*. Yo nīvarane ti ettha *nīvaranā* ti⁴ cittam hitapaṭipattim vā⁵ nīvaranti ti nīvaranā⁶, paticchādentī ti attho; *pahāyā* ti chaḍḍetvā; *pañcā* ti tesam samkhāparicchedo; iḡhābhāvato *anīgho*; †kathamkathāya tiṇṇattā *tiṇṇakathamkatho*, vigatasallattā *visallo*. Kim vuttam hoti: yo bhikkhu kāmaccandādīni⁷ pañca nīvaranāni⁸ Samantabhadrake †vuttanayena sāmāññato visesato ca nīvaraneṣu ādinavaṃ disvā tena tena maggēna pahāya tesañ ca pahinattā eva kilesadukkhasamkhātassa iḡhassa abhāvena anīgho ahoṣi, 'nanu kho aham atītam addhānan' ti ādinā nayena pavattāya kathamkathāya tiṇṇattā tiṇṇakathamkatho, tattha "katame pañca sallā: rāgasallo dosasallo mohasallo mānasallo ditṭhisallo"§ ti vuttānam⁹ pañcannam sallānam vigatattā visallo, so bhikkhu pubbe vuttanayen' eva jāhāti orapāran ti. Atrāpi¹⁰ ca kilesapaṭipāṭiyā maggapāṭipāṭiyā cā ti dvidhā eva nīvaranappahānam veditabbam. kilesapaṭipāṭiyā hi kāmaccandanīvaranassa vyāpādanīvaranassa ca tatiyamaggēna pahānam hoti, thīnamiddhanīvaranassa uddhaccanīvaranassa ca catutthamaggēna, "akatam vata me kusalan"|| ti ādinā nayena pavattassa vippatīsārasamkhātassa kukkucanīvaranassa¹¹ vici-

* See Dh. A. III, 424¹⁰.† Pj. II, 162²³.‡ Cf. D. III, 234¹³, Vibh. 378.

§ Vibh. 377.

|| A. II, 174¹⁹ (Asl. 383²⁹).¹ B^a bhavanibandhanāya.² S^{kgñ} uppattiyāñ.³ S^{kgñ} B^a hetu.⁴ S^{kgñ} B^a nīvarananti.⁵ B^a citta tappanti cā ti.⁶ B^a nīvaranāni, *ad.* nīvarananti ti.⁷ B^a °ādīnam; S^k > °ādīnam.⁸ S^{kn} B^a °ñānam.⁹ S^{kgñ} pavuttānam.¹⁰ S^g athāpi, Sⁿ atāpi, B^a tatrāpi, *om.* ca.¹¹ S^{kgñ} kukkucassa.

kičchānīvaraṇassa ca paṭhamamaggena; m a g g a p a ṭ i -
p ā ṭ i y ā pana kukkucanīvaraṇassa vicikičchānīvaraṇassa
ca paṭhamamaggena pahānaṃ hoti, kāmacchandānīvara-
ṇassa vyāpādanīvaraṇassa ca dutiyamaggena patanubhāvo¹
hoti tatiyena anavasesappahānaṃ, thīnamiddhānīvaraṇassa
uddhaccanīvaraṇassa ca catutthamaggena pahānaṃ hotī ti.
Evam “yo nīvaraṇe pahāya pañca anīgho tiṇṇakathaṃ-
katho visallo, so bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ urago jīṇṇam
iva tacam purānaṃ” ti arahattanīkūṭeṇ’ eva Bhagavā
desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi²; desanāpariyosāne so bhikkhu arahatte
patitṭhito. ³E k a c c e “yena³ nayena ⁴tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ
yā gāthā desitā, tena tena⁴ tassā tassā gāthāya pariyosāne
so so bhikkhu arahatte patitṭhito” ti vadanti⁵.

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA URAGA-
SUTTAVANNAṆĀ NITṬHITĀ.

2.

- (18). Pakkodano ti Dhānīyasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: Bhagavā
Sāvattīyam viharati. Tena samayena Dhāniyo gopo Ma-
hīre paṭivasati. Tassa pubbayogo: Kassapassa bhaga-
vato pāvācane dīppamāne vīsati vassasahassāni divase di-
vase saṃghassa vīsati salākabhattāni adāsi. So tato cuto
devesu uppanno eva⁶ devaloke ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ khe-
petvā amhākaṃ Bhagavato kāle,—Videharaṭṭhamajjhe Pab-
bataaraṭṭham nāma atthi, tattha Dhammakonḍam nāma na-
garam, tasmīṃ nagare seṭṭhiputto hutvā abhinibbatto.
So goyūtham nissāya jīvati; tassa tiṃsamattāni gosahas-
sāni honti, sattavīsatīsaṃhassā gāvo khīraṃ duyhanti⁷. Gopā
nāma nibaddhavāsīno na honti, vassike cattāro māse thale
vasanti, avasesa-aṭṭhamāse⁸, yattha tiṇḍakam sukham
labbhati, tattha vasanti, tañ ca naditīraṃ vā jātassaratīraṃ
vā hoti. Athāyam pi vassakāle attanā vasiṭagāmato nik-

¹ S^{gn} B^a om. pa-.

² B^a samādapesi (o: samāpesi).

³⁻³ So B^a (< ekacciyaena); S^{kgñ} ekacciyaena. ⁴⁻⁴ S^{kgñ} om.

⁵ So B^a (vadanti in the margin); S^{kgñ} om. vadanti.

⁶ B^a evam.

⁷ B^a duhanti.

⁸ B^a avasesāṭṭhamāse.

khamitvā gunnaṃ phāsuvihāratthāya okāsaṃ gavesanto, Mahāmahī bhijjitvā ekato Kālamahī ekato Mahāmahī ce eva saṃkhaṃ gantvā¹ sandamānā puna samuddasaṃpipe samāgantvā pavattā yaṃ okāsaṃ antaradīpaṃ akāsi, taṃ pavisitvā vacchānaṃ sālaṃ attano ca nivesanaṃ māpetvā vāsaṃ kappesi². Tassa satta puttā satta dhitaro satta sunisā aneke ca kammakarā³ honti. Gopā nāma vassanimittaṃ jānanti: yadā sakunaṃ⁴ kulāvakāni rukkhagge karonti, kakkataṅkā udakasamīpe dvāraṃ pidahitvā thalasaṃpādvārena⁵ valañjenti, tadā ‘suvuṭṭhikā bhavissatī’ ti gaṇhanti; yadā pana sakunaṃ kulāvakāni nīcaṭṭhāne udakapīṭṭhe karonti, kakkataṅkā thalasaṃpipe dvāraṃ pidahitvā udakasamīpādvārena⁵ valañjenti, tadā ‘dubbuṭṭhikā bhavissatī’ ti gaṇhanti. Atha⁶ so Dhaniyo suvuṭṭhikanimitte⁷ upalakkhetvā upakaṭṭhe vassakāle antaradīpā nikkhamitvā Mahāmahiyā paratīre sattasattāham pi deve vassante udakena anajjhottharaṇokāse attano vasanokāsaṃ katvā samantā parikkhipitvā vacchasaṃsālāyo māpetvā tattha nivāsaṃ kappesi. Ath’ assa⁸ dārutiṇādisaṅgahe kate sabbesu puttadāsakammakaraporisesu samānīyesu jātesu nānappakāre khajjabhojje paṭiyatte samantā catuddisā meghamaṇḍalāni uṭṭhahimsu. So dhenuyo duhāpetvā vacchasaṃsālāsu vacche bandhāpetvā⁹ gunnaṃ catuddisā dhūmaṃ kārāpetvā sabba-parijanaṃ bhojāpetvā sabbakiccāni kārāpetvā tattha tattha dīpe ujjalāpetvā sayam khīrena bhattaṃ bhūñjitvā mahāsayane attano¹⁰ sirisampattim disvā tuṭṭhacitto hutvā aparadisāya meghatthanasaddaṃ sutvā nipanno imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi: pakkodano duddhakhīro ’ham asmī ti.

Tatthāyaṃ atthavaṇṇanā: *pakkodano* ti siddhabhatto; 18. *duddhakhīro* ti gāvo duhitvā gahitakhīro, *ahan* ti attānaṃ

¹ B^a g a t ā.

² B^a kappeti.

³ So B^a; S^k kammakarā, S^g kammakā, Sⁿ kammakarākā.

⁴ B^a sakunaṃ; at 27¹¹ S^{gn} *have* sakunikā and B^a sakuḥā.

⁵ B^a °samīpe dvārena.

⁶ B^a *ad. kho.*

⁷ So S^{km}; B^a °nimittaṇi.

⁸ B^a *om.* Ath’ assa.

⁹ B^a vacchaṃ saṅghapetvā.

¹⁰ B^a sayanto.

nidasseti, *asmī* ti attano tathābhāvaṃ, pakkodano duddhakhīro ca ham¹ asmi bhavāmi ti attho; *itī* ti evam āhā ti attho, Niddese* pana “iti ti padasandhi padasamsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo vyañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbataṃ etan” ti² evam assa attho vaṇṇito, so pi³ idam eva³ sandhāyā ti veditabbo, yaṃ yaṃ hi pubbapadena vuttam, tassa tassa ‘evam āhā’ ti etam attham dipento yeva iti-saddo pacchimena padena ‘Metteyyo’ iti vā ‘Bhagavā’ iti vā evamādinā padasandhi hoti, nāññathā; *Dhaniyo gopo* ti tassa seṭṭhiputtassa nāmasamodhānam, so hi, yān’ imāni thāvarādīni pañca dhanāniṭ, tesu ṭhapetvā dānasilādi anugāmikadhanam khettavatthārāmādito thāvaradhanato pi, gavāssādito jaṅgamadhanato pi, hiraññasuvaṇṇādito saṃhāri-madhanato pi, sippāyatanādito aṅgasamadhanato pi, yan taṃ lokassa pañcagorasānuppadānena bahūpakāratam sandhāya “n’ atthi gosamitan dhanan” † ti evam visesitam godhanam, tena samannāgatattā Dhaniyo; gunnam pālānato gopo, yo hi attano gāvo pāleti, so gopo ti vuccati, yo paresam vetanena bhato hutvā, so gopālo, ayam pana attano yeva, tena gopo ti vutto; *anutīre* ti tīrasamīpe; *Mahiyā* ti Mahāmahināmikāya nadiyā; samānena anukūlavat-tinā pariḥānena saddhim vāso yassa, so *samānavāso*, ayañ ca tathāvidho, tenāha: samānavāso ti; *channā* ti tiṇapaṇnacchadanehi anovassakatā⁴; *kuṭī* ti vāsagharass’ etam⁵ adhi-vacanam; *āhito* ti ābhato jalito⁶ vā; *ginī* ti aggi, tesu tesu ṭhānesu aggi ginī ti vohāriyati⁷; *atha ce patthayasī* ti, idāni yadi icchāsī ti vuttam hoti; *pavassā* ti siñca pagghara, udakam muñcā ti attho; *devā* ti megham ālapati—ayan tāv’ ettha padavaṇṇanā.

* Cf. Nidd. ad S.N. 814, etc.

† Cf. Pj. I, 217¹¹.

‡ S. I, 6¹⁵.

¹ So S^{kgm}; B^a aham, om. ca.

² B^a padānupubbapadānam etam iti ti.

³⁻³ S^{kgm} idam me; B^a ime va. ⁴ B^a anovassakākatā.

⁵ B^a kuṭī ti tiṇassa gharass’ etam.

⁶ B^a jālito (and ujjātāp^o at 27²⁵).

⁷ B^a vohāriyati.

Ayaṃ pana atthavaṇṇanā: evaṃ ayaṃ Dhaniyo gopo attano mahāsayaṇe¹ nipanno meghatthanitaṃ sutvā pakkodano 'ham asmī ti bhaṇanto² kāyadukkhavūpasamūpāyaṃ kāyasukhahetuñ ca attano sannihitaṃ dipeti, dudhakhīro 'ham asmī ti bhaṇanto² cittadukkhavūpasamūpāyaṃ cittasukhahetuñ ca, anutīre Mahiyā ti nivāsanatṭhānasampattim³, samānavāso ti tādise kāle piyavippayogapaḍaṭṭhānassa sokassābhāvaṃ, channā kuṭī ti kāyadukkhāgamaḷaṭṭhānaṃ, āhito ginī ti, yasmā gopālakā parikkhepa-dhūmadāruaggivasena⁴ tayo aggī karonti, te ca tassa gehe sabbe katā⁵, tasmā sabbadisāsu parikkhepaggiṃ sandhāya āhito ginī ti bhaṇanto vālamigāgamananivāraṇaṃ dipeti, gunnaṃ majjhe gomāyādīhi dhūmaggiṃ sandhāya ḍaṃsamakasādīhi gunnaṃ anābādhaṃ, gopālakānaṃ sayanaṭṭhāne dāruaggiṃ sandhāya gopālakānaṃ sitābādhaḷaṭṭhānaṃ. So evaṃ dipento attano vā gunnaṃ vā pariḷānassa vā vuṭṭhippacayassa kassaci ābādhaṃ abhāvato pītisomanassajāto āha: atha ce patthayasi, pavassa devā ti.

Evaṃ Dhaniyassa imaṃ gāthaṃ bhāsamānassa assosi (19).
Bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya Jetavanamahāvihāre Gandhakuṭiyā viharanto, sutvā ca pana buddhacakkhunā lokāṃ volokento⁶ addasa Dhaniyañ ca pajāpatiñ c' assa: 'ime⁷ ubho pi hetusampannā; sace ahaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ desessāmi, ubho pi pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇissanti, no ce gamissāmi, sve udakoghena vinassissanti' ti taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva Sāvattithito satta yojanasatāni⁸ Dhaniyassa nivāsanatṭhānaṃ ākāseṇa gantvā tassa kuṭiyā upari atṭhāsi. Dhaniyo taṃ gāthaṃ punapuna bhāsati yeva na niṭṭhāpeti, Bhagavati gate pi bhāsati. Bhagavā⁹ taṃ sutvā 'na ettakena santuṭṭhā vā vissatthā vā honti, evaṃ pana honti' ti dassetum¹⁰ akkodhano vigatakhīlo 'ham asmī ti imaṃ paṭigāthaṃ abhāsi, vyañjanasa-

¹ B^a attano sayanaghare.

² B^a vadanto.

³ B^a n i v ā s a ṭ ṭ h ā n a °.

⁴ B^a °dāruaggivasena.

⁵ B^a gehesu katā.

⁶ S^{kgm} olokento, om. lokam.

⁷ B^a ad. te.

⁸ B^a s a t t a y o j a n a s a t a m.

⁹ B^a ad. ca.

¹⁰ B^a dipetum.

- bhāgaṃ no atthasabhāgaṃ; na hi pakkodano ti akkodhano ti ca ādīni padāni atthato samenti mahāsamuddassa orapā-ratīrāni¹ viya, vyañjanam pan' ettha kiñci kiñci sametī ti
19. vyañjanasabhāgāni honti. Tattha purimagāthāya sadisa-padānam vuttanayen' ev' attho veditabbo, visesapadānam pana ayam padato atthato ca vaṇṇanā: *akkodhano* ti akuj-jhanasabhāvo², yo hi³ so pubbe* vuttappakāraāghāta-vatthusambhavo kodho ekaccassa suparitto pi uppajjamāno hadayaṃ santāpetvā vūpasammati, yena ca⁴ tato balavataruppanna ekacco mukhavikūnamattam karoti, tato balavatarena ekacco pharusam vattukāmo hanusañcalana-mattam⁵ karoti, aparo tato balavatarena pharusam bhaṇati, aparo tato balavatarena daṇḍam vā sattham vā gavesanto disā viloketi, aparo tato balavatarena daṇḍam vā sattham vā āmasati, aparo tato balavatarena daṇḍādīni gahetvā upadhāvati, aparo tato balavatarena ekam vā dve vā pahāre deti, aparo tato balavatarena api ñātisālohitam jīvitā voro-peti, ekacco tato balavatarena pacchā vippañisārī attānam pi jīvitā voropeti, Sihaḷadīpe Kālagāmaṃvāsī amacco viya, ettāvātā ca kodho paramavepullappatto hoti, so Bhagavato Bodhimaṇḍe yeva sabbaso pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato, tasmā Bhagavā akkodhano 'ham asmī ti āha; *vigatakhīlo* ti apagatakhīlo, ye hi te cittatthaddhabhāvena pañca cetokhīlā vuttā, yehi khilabhūte⁶ citte, seyyathā pi nāma khile bhūmibhāge cattāro māse vassante pi deve⁷ sassāni na rūhanti, evam evam saddhammasavanādikusalahetuvasse⁸ vassante pi kusalam na rūhati⁹, te ca³ Bhagavato¹⁰ Bodhimaṇḍe yeva sabbaso pahīnā, tasmā Bhagavā vigatakhīlo 'ham asmī ti āha; ekarattim vāso assā ti *ekaratt-*

* (12¹⁵.)

1 B^a orimatīrapārimatīrāni. 2 B^a akuppasabhāvo.
 3 B^a om. 4 B^a om. yena ca. 5 B^a hanucalana^o.
 6 B^a khilabhūte. 7 B^a deve vassante pi.
 8 B^a om. -hetu-. 9 B^a kusalāni na rūhanti.
 10 B^a Bhagavatā here and 32⁹ (30²¹).

tivāso, yathā¹ Dhaniyo tattha cattāro vassike māse nibad-dhavāsam upagato, nā tathā Bhagavā, Bhagavā hi tam yeva rattim tassa atthakāmatāya tattha vāsam upagato, tasmā ekarattivāso ti āha; *vivaṭā* ti apanītacchadanā; *kuṭī* ti attabhāvo, attabhāvo hi tam tam atthavasam paṭicca kāyo ti pi² guhā* ti pi deho ti pi sandeho† ti pi nāvā‡ ti pi ratho§ ti pi dhajo ti pi vammiko|| ti pi kuṭi ti pi kuṭikā¶ ti pi vuccati, idha pana kaṭṭhādini paṭicca gehanāmikā kuṭi viya aṭṭhiādini paṭicca saṃkham gatattā kuṭi ti vutto³, yathāha: “seyyathā pi āvuso kaṭṭhañ ca paṭicca valliñ ca paṭicca mattikañ ca paṭicca tinañ ca paṭicca ākāso parivārito agāran tv eva saṃkham gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso aṭṭhiñ ca paṭicca nahāruñ ca paṭicca mamsañ ca paṭicca cammañ ca paṭicca ākāso parivārito rūpan tv eva saṃkham gacchati”** ti,—cittamakkaṭassa nivāsato vā kuṭi, yathāha:

“aṭṭhikaṃkalakuṭi⁴ c’ esā makkaṭāvasatho iti”

“makkaṭo pañcadvārāya kuṭikāya pasakkiya

dvārena anupariyāti ghaṭṭayanto punappunan”†† ti; sā kuṭi yena⁵ taṇhāmānadiṭṭhicchadanena sattānam channattā punappuna rāgādikilesavassam ativassati⁶, yathāha:

“⁷channam ativassati, vivaṭam nātivassati,

tasmā channam vivaretha, evam tam nātivassatī” ti—ayam gāthā dvīsu ṭhānesu vuttā Khandhake Theragāthāyañ ca: Khandhake‡‡, yo āpattim paṭicchādeti, tassa kilesā ca punappunaāpattiyo ca ativassanti, yo pana⁸ na paṭicchādeti, tassa nātivassanti ti imam attham paṭicca vuttā; Theragāthāyam§§, yassa rāgādicchadanam atthi, tassa puna iṭṭhārammañādisu rāgādisambhavato tam channam ativas-

* S.N. 772. † Thag. 20 (Dhp. 148). ‡ Dhp. 369.

§ S. IV, 2927. || M. I, 144¹. ¶ Thag. I, etc.

** M. I, 190¹⁵. †† Cf. Thag. 125.

‡‡ Vin. II, 240²⁴. §§ Thag. 447.

¹ B^a ad. so hi.

² B^a om. pi.

³ S^{kgm} vuttā.

⁴ B^a °kaṃkāla°.

⁵ So S^{kgm} B^a.

⁶ S^{kgm} avassati.

⁷ B^a ins. tam.

⁸ B^a ca.

sati, yo vā uppanne kilese adhivāseti, tass' evaṃ adhivāsi-takilesacchadanacchannā attabhāvakuṭi punappuna kilesa-vassam ativassati, yassa pana arahattamaggañānavātena kilesacchadanassa viddhamsitattā vivaṭā, tassa nātivassatī ti ayam attho idhādhippeto, Bhagavato hi yathāvuttam cha-danam, yathāvutten' eva nayena viddhamsitam, tasmā vivaṭā kuṭi ti āha; *nibbuto* ti upasanto, *gini* ti aggi, yena hi ekādasavidhena agginā sabbam idam ādittam, yathāha: "ādittam rāgagginā"* ti vitthāro, so aggi Bhagavato Bodhimūle yeva¹ ariyamaggasalilasekena nibbuto, tasmā nibbuto gini ti āha.

Evam vadanto ca Dhaniyam atoṭṭhabbena² tussamānam aññāpadesen' eva paribhāsati ovadati anusāsati, katham: akkodhano ti hi³ vadamāno 'Dhaniya tvam pakkodano'ham asmī ti tuṭṭho, odanapāko ca yāvajivam dhana-parikkhayena kattabbo dhanaparikkhayo ca ajjanarakkhanādiddukkhapadatṭhānam, evam sante dukkhen' eva tuṭṭho hosi, aham pana akkodhano 'ham asmī ti tussanto sandiṭṭhikasamparāyikadukkhābhāvena tuṭṭho' ti dipeti; vigatakhilo ti vadamāno 'tvam duddhakhīro'ham asmī ti tussanto akatakicco va katakicco'smī ti mantvā tuṭṭho, aham pana vigatakhilo 'ham asmī ti tussanto katakicco va tuṭṭho' ti dipeti; anutīre Mahiy' ekarattivāso ti vadamāno 'tuvam⁴ anutīre Mahiyā samānavāso ti tussanto catumāsam nibaddhavāsenā tuṭṭho, nibaddhavāso ca āvāsasaṅgena⁵ hoti, so ca dukkham, evam sante dukkhen' eva tuṭṭho hosi⁶, aham pana ekarattivāso ti tussanto anibaddhavāsenā tuṭṭho, anibaddhavāso ca āvāsasaṅgābhāvena⁷ hoti, saṅgābhāvo ca⁸ sukhan ti sukhen' eva tuṭṭho homī'

* Vin. I, 34²¹ (Pj. II, 211²⁴).

¹ B^a om. yeva.

² B^a atutuṭṭhabbena here and 33²¹ (S^{kg} B^a have (a)tuṭṭhabbena at 33⁵, 10.)

³ B^a om. hi.

⁴ B^a tvam.

⁵ B^a āvāsasamsaggena.

⁶ B^a hoti, Sⁿ hotisi.

⁷ B^a āvāsasamsaggābhāvena.

⁸ B^a āvāsasamsaggābhāvo va.

ti dīpeti; vivaṭā kuṭi ti vadamāno ‘tvam channā kuṭi ti tussanto channagehatāya tuṭṭho¹, gehe ca te channe pi attabhāvakuṭikam² kilesavassam ativassati, yena sañjanitehi catuhi mahoghehi³ vuyhamāno anayavyasanam pāpūneyyāsi⁴, evam sante atotṭhabben’ eva tuṭṭho [a]hosi, aham pana vivaṭā kuṭi ti tussanto attabhāvakuṭiyā kilesacchadanābhāvena tuṭṭho, evañ ca me vivaṭāya kuṭiyā na tam⁵ kilesavassam ativassati, yena sañjanitehi catuhi mahoghehi⁶ vuyhamāno anayavyasanam pāpūneyyam, evam sante totṭhabben’ eva tuṭṭho homī’ ti⁷ dīpeti; nibbuto ginī ti vadamāno ‘tvam āhito ginī ti tussanto akatūpaddavanivāraṇo va katūpaddavanivāraṇo ’smī ti mantvā tuṭṭho, aham pana nibbuto ginī ti tussanto ekādasaggi-parilāhābhāvato katūpaddavanivāraṇatāy’ eva tuṭṭho’ ti dīpeti; *atha ce patṭhayaṣi, pavassa devā* ti vadamāno ‘evam vigatadukkhānam anuppattasukhānam katasabbakiccānam amhādisānam etam vaṇanam sobhati: “*atha ce patṭhayaṣi, pavassa deva, na no* ⁸*tayā vassantena vā avassantena vā*⁸ vuddhi vā hāni vā atthi”, tvam pana kasmā evam vadasi’ ti dīpeti. Tasmā, yam vuttam “*evam vadanto ca Dhaniyam atotṭhabbena tussamānam aññāpadesen’ eva paribhāsati ovadati anusāsati*” ti, tam sammad eva vuttan ti.

Evam imam Bhagavatā vuttam gātham⁹ sutvā pi Dhaniyo 80. gopo ‘ko ayam gātham bhāsati’ ti avatvā tena subhāsitenā paritūṭṭho puna pi tathārūpam sotukāmo aparam pi gātham āha: andhakamakasā ti. Tattha *andhakā* ti kāṇamakkhikānam¹⁰ adhivacanam, “piṅgalamakkhikānam” ti pi eke*, *makasā*¹¹ makasā yeva; *na vijjare* ti n’ atthi; *kacche* ti dve kacchā nadikaccho pabbatakaccho ca, idha kaccho¹² nadikaccho; *rūlhatine* ti sañjātatiṇe; *carantī* ti bhattakic-

* Cf. Pj. ad S.N. 964.

1 B^a ad. ’si.

3 B^a catumahoghehi.

5 B^a n’ etam.

7 B^a tuṭṭho ’smī ti.

9 B^a vuttagātham.

11 B^a ad. ti.

2 B^a °kuṭiyam.

4 S^{kgn} °eyyā ti.

6 S^k catumahoghehi.

8-8 B^a tayi vassante vā.

10 B^a kālamakkhikānam.

12 B^a om.

cam karonti; *vuṭṭhim pi* ti vātavuṭṭhiādikā anekavuṭṭhiyo, tā Ālavakasutte pakāsayissāma*, idha pana vassavuṭṭhim sandhāya vuttam; *saheyyun* ti khameyyum. *Sesaṃ* pakātam eva.

Ettha Dhaniyo, y e andhakamakasā sannipatitvā ruhiraṃ pivantā muhuttan' eva gāvo anayavyasanam pāpenti¹, tasmā vuṭṭhitamatte yeva te gopālakā pamsunā ca sākhaḥi ca mārenti, t e s a ṃ abhāvena gunnam khematam, kacche rūlhatiṇe caraṇena addhānagamanaparissamābhāvam² vātvā khudākilamathābhāvañ ca³ dīpento, yathā aññesaṃ gāvo andhakamakasasamphassehi⁴ rissamānā addhānagamanena kilantā khudāya miyyamānā⁵ ekavuṭṭhinipātam pi na saheyyum, na me tathā gāvo; mayhaṃ pana gāvo vuttappakārābhāvato⁶ dvikkhattum vā tikkhattum vā vuṭṭhim pi³ saheyyun ti dīpeti.

21. Tato Bhagavā, y a s m ā Dhaniyo antaradīpe vasanto bhayaṃ disvā kullaṃ bandhitvā Mahāmahim taritvā taṃ kacchaṃ āgamma 'ahaṃ suṭṭhu āgato nibbhaye ṭhāne ṭhito' ti maññamāno evam āha, sabhaye eva ca so ṭhāne ṭhito, t a s m ā tassa āgamanatṭhānā attano āgamanatṭhānam [ca] uttaritarañ ca paṇītarañ ca vaṇṇento baddhā hi³ bhisi ti imaṃ gātham abhāsi, atthasabhāgam no vyañjana-sabhāgam. Tattha *bhisi* ti pattharitvā puthulaṃ katvā baddhakullo vuccati loke, ariyassa pana dhammavinaye⁷ ariyamaggass' etaṃ adhivacanam, ariyamaggo hi⁷

maggo pajjo patho pantho añjasam vaṭumāyanam⁸

nāvā uttarasetu ca kullo ca bhisi saṃkamo

addhānam pabhavo c' eva tattha tattha pakāsito.

Imāya pi gāthāya Bhagavā purimanayen' eva taṃ ovadanto imaṃ atthaṃ āhā ti veditabbo: Dhaniya tvaṃ kullaṃ bandhitvā Mahim taritvā idaṃ⁹ ṭhānam āgato¹⁰, puna pi ca te

* *Vide* 224³.

1 S^{kgñ} pāpenti ti.

3 B^a om.

5 B^a khuddā piḷayamānā.

7-7 B^a ariyamaggo ti.

9 S^{kgñ} imaṃ.

2 B^a °gamanena pariss°.

4 B^a °makasaphassehi.

6 B^a vuttappakāram vā.

8 B^a vaṭṭam āyanam.

10 B^a gato.

kullo bandhitabbo eva¹ bhavissati nadī ca taritabbā, na c' etam ṭhānam khemam; mayā pana ekacitte maggaṅgāni samodhānetvā nānabandhanena baddhā ahosi, bhisi² ca sattatimsabodhapakkhiyadhammaparipunnatāya ekarasabhāvanūpagatattā³ aññamaññam anativattanena puna bandhitabbappayojanābhāvena devamanussesu kenaci moce tum asakkuneyyatāya ca *susamkhatā*, tāya c' amhi⁴ *tiṇṇo* pubbe patthitappadesam⁵ gato, gacchanto pi ca na sotāpannādayo viya kañcid eva padesaṅ gato, atha kho pāraṅ gato sabbāsavakkhayam sabbadhammapāram paramakhemam nibbānam gato; tiṇṇo ti vā sabbaññutam patto, *pāragato* ti arahattam patto; 'kim vineyya pāragato' ti ce: *vineyya ogham* kāmoghādicatubbidham ogham taritvā atikkamma tam pāram gato ti; idāni ca pana me puna taritabbābhāvato *attho bhisiyā na vijjati*, tasmā mam' eva yuttam vattum: atha ce patthayasi, pavassa devā ti.

Tam pi sutvā Dhaniyo purimanayen' eva gopī mama 22. assavā ti imam gātham abhāsi. Tattha *gopī* ti bhariyam niddisati; *assavā* ti vacanakarā kimkārapaṭissāvinī; *alolā* ti, *mātugāmo hi pañcahi lolatāhi lolo hoti: āhāralolatāya alamkāralolatāya parapurisalolatāya dhanalolatāya pādalolatāya, tathā hi mātugāmo bhattapūvasurādibhede ā h ā r e lolatāya antamaso parivāsikabhattam pi bhuñjati⁶ hatthotāpakam pi khādati diguṇam dhanam anuppadatvā pi suram pivati, alamkārālolatāya aññam⁷ alamkāram alabhamānā⁸ antamaso udakatelakena pi kese oṣaṅhetvā mukham parimajjati⁹, purisalolatāya antamaso put-

* -36⁵ > Ss. 167³⁵-168⁸.

¹ S^{gn} B^a evam.

² B^a tisi o: bhisi; S^{kgm} bhisiyā (cf. note 4) o: bhisi, sā.

³ B^a ekarasabhāvūpagatattā.

⁴ S^{kgm} susamkhatāya c' amhi (cf. note 2).

⁵ B^a patthitātirappadesam.

⁶ B^a parivāsikabhattam paribhuñjati.

⁷ B^a aññam aññam. ⁸ B^a °no, and always msc. gender.

⁹ S^{kgm} pamajjati.

tena pi tādise padese pakkosiyamānā paṭhamam asaddham-
mavāsena cinteti¹, d h a n a l o l a t ā y a

* hamsarājaṇ gahetvāna suvaṇṇa pariḥāyatha²,
p ā d a l o l a t ā y a āramādigamanasilā hutvā sabbam dhanam
vināseti, tattha Dhaniyo ekā pi lolatā mayham gopiyā
n' atthi ti dassento "alolā" ti āha; *dīgharattam samvāsiyā*
ti cirakālam saddhim vasamānā komārabhāvato pabhuti
ekato vaḍḍhitā, tena parapurise na jānāti ti dasseti; *ma-
nāpā* ti evam parapurise ajānantī mam' eva manam alliyati
ti³ dasseti; *tassā na suṇāmi kiñci pāpan* ti 'itthannāmena
nāma⁴ saddhim imāya bhāsitam vā lapitam vā' ti evam
tassā na suṇāmi kiñci aticāradosan ti dasseti.

23. Atha Bhagavā etehi guṇehi gopiyā tuṭṭham Dhaniyam
ovadanto purimanayen' eva cittaṃ mama assavan ti imaṃ
gātham abhāsi, atthasabhāgam vyañjanasabhāgaṇ ca.
Tattha uttānatthān' eva padāni, ayam pana adhippāyo:
Dhaniya tvam gopī mama assavā ti tuṭṭho, sā pana te
assavā bhaveyya vā na vā, dujjānam paracittaṃ visesato
mātugāmassa, mātugāmam hi kucchiyā pariharantā pi
rakkhitum na sakkonti†, evam dūrakkhacittattā eva ca na
sakkā tumhādisehi itthi 'alolā' ti vā 'samvāsiyā' ti vā
'manāpā' ti vā 'nippāpā' ti vā jānitum; mayham pana
cittaṃ assavaṃ ovādatikaram mama vase vattati nāham
tassa vase vattāmi, so c' assā assavabhāvo yamakapāṭi-
hāriye channam vaṇṇānam aggidhārāsu ca udakadhārāsu
ca pavattamānāsu sabbajanassa pākaṭo ahoṣi, agginimmāne
hi tejokasiṇam samāpajjitabbam, udakanimmāne āpoka-
siṇam, nīlādinimmāne nīlādikasiṇāni; buddhānam pi hi dve
cittāni ekato na ppavattanti, ekam eva pana assavabhā-
vena evam vasavatti ahoṣi; taṇ ca kho pana sabbakilesa-

* (J. I, 476 = Vin. IV, 259). † (J. A. III, 527-531.)

¹ B^a a s a d d h a m m a s e v a n a m c i n t e s i .

² B^a gahetvā suvaṇṇo ti paripāsatha; S^{gn} pariḥāyittha;
Ss. suvaṇṇāya pariḥāyati.

³ S^{gn} mam eva alliyati ti; B^a mam' eva ca manam
alliyati ti.

⁴ B^a om.

bandhanāpagamā *vimuttam* vimuttattā tad eva alolaṃ ;
na tava gopī, Dīpaṅkarabuddhakālato ca pabhuti dānasilā-
dīhi *dīgharattam paribhāvitattā samvāsīyam*, na tava
gopī, tad etaṃ anuttarena damathena damitattā *sudantam*
sudantattā attano vasena chadvāravisevanam¹ pahāya
mam' eva adhippāyamanassa vasenānuvattanato² manā-
pam, na tava gopī; *pāpam pana me na vijjatī* ti iminā
pana Bhagavā tassa attano cittassa pāpābhavam dasseti
Dhaniyo viya gopiyā, so c' assa pāpābhāvo na kevalam
sammāsambuddhakāle yeva, ekūnatimsavassāni sarāgādi-
kāle³ agāramajjhe vasantassāpi veditabbo, tadā pi hi 'ssa
agāriyabhāvānurūpam viññūpaṭīkuṭṭham kāyaduccaritam vā
vaciduccaritam vā manoduccaritam vā na uppannapubbam;
tato param⁴ Māro pi cha bbassāni anabhisambuddham
ekam vassam abhisambuddhan ti satta vassāni Tathāgataṃ
anubandhi ' app eva nāma vālagganittuddanamattam pi 'ssa
pāpasamācāram passeyan ' ti, so adisvā va⁵ nibbiṇṇo imam
gātham abhāsi:

“ satta vassāni Bhagavantam anubandhim padā padam,
otāram nādhigacchissam sambuddhassa satīmato ”* ti;
buddhakāle pi nam Uttaramānavo satta māsāni anubandhi †
ābhisamācārikam daṭṭhukāmo, so kiñci vajjam adisvā ' pari-
suddhasamācāro Bhagavā ' ti gato,—cattāri hi Tathāga-
tassa ārakkheyyāni⁶, yathāha: “ cattār' imāni bhikkhave
Tathāgatassa ārakkheyyāni, katamāni cattāri: parisuddha-
kāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato, n' atthi Tathāgatassa
kāyaduccaritam yam Tathāgato rakkheyya ' mā me idam
paro aññāsī ' ti; parisuddhvacīsamācāro . . . pe . . . pari-
suddhamanosamācāro . . . pe . . . parisuddhājīvo bhikkhave
Tathāgato, n' atthi Tathāgatassa micchājīvo yam Tathāgato

* S.N. 446.

† (M. II, 135²³.)¹ B^a chadvārapavisanam.² B^a adhippāyam anavassayenānu°.³ B^a sarāgātīkāle.⁴ B^a om.⁵ S^{kn} sa; B^a om. va.⁶ B^a anurakkheyyāni throughout.

rakkheyya ‘mā me idam paro aññāsī’” * ti. Evaṃ, yasmā Tathāgatassa cittassa na kevalaṃ sammāsambudhakāle pubbe pi pāpaṃ n’ atthi yeva, tasmā evaṃ¹ āha: “pāpaṃ pana me na vijjatī” ti; tassādhippāyo: mam’ eva cittassa pāpaṃ na sakkā suñitum², na tava gopiyā, tasmā, yadi etehi guṇehi tuṭṭhena “atha ce patthayasi, pavassa devā” ti vattabbaṃ, mayā v’ etaṃ³ vattabbaṃ ti.

24. Tam pi sutvā Dhaniyo tat’ uttarim pi subhāsitarasāyaṇaṃ pivitukāmo attano bhujissabhāvaṃ dassento āha: attavetanabhato⁴ ’ham asmī ti. Tattha attavetanabhato ti attaniyen’ eva ghāsacchādanena bhato, attano yeva kammaṃ katvā jīvāmi na parassa vetanañ gahetvā parassa kammaṃ karomī ti dasseti; puttā ti dhītaro ca puttā ca⁵, te sabbe puttā t(v) eva ekajjhaṃ vuccanti; samānīyā ti sannihitā avippavuttā; arogā ti nirābādhā, sabbe va ūrubalī bāhubalī ti⁶ dasseti; tesañ na suñāmi kiñci pāpaṃ ti tesam’ corā’ ti vā ‘pāradārikā’ ti vā ‘dussilā’ ti vā kiñci pāpaṃ na suñāmi ti.
25. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā purimanayen’ eva Dhaniyaṃ ova-danto imaṃ gātham abhāsi: nāhaṃ bhatako ti. Atrāpi⁷ uttānatthān’ eva padāni, ayam pana adhippāyo: tvaṃ bhujisso ’ham asmī ti mantvā tuṭṭho, paramatthato ca attano kammaṃ karitvā jīvanto⁸ pi dāso evāsi⁸ taṇhādā-sattā bhatakavādā ca na parimuccasi, vuttaṃ h’ etaṃ: “ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso” † ti; paramatthato pana nāhaṃ bhatako ’smi kassaci, ahaṃ hi kassaci¹ parassa attano vā bhatako na homi, kiṃkāraṇā: yasmā nibbiṭṭhena carāmi sabbaloke, ahaṃ hi Dipamkarato yāva bodhi tāva sabbañ-ñutaññāssa bhatako ahoṣim, sabbaññutappatto⁹ pana nibbiṭṭhanibbiso rājabhato viya ten’ eva nibbiṭṭhena sabbañ-ñubhāvena lokuttarasamādhisukhena ca jīvāmi, tassa me

* Cf. A. IV, 82.

† Vide 18¹.¹ B^a om. ² B^a pāpuñitum. ³ S^{kgm} B^a c’ etaṃ throughout.⁴ B^a -bhato (and bhatako) throughout (vide 39³).⁵ B^a puttā ti dhītu puttā.⁶ B^a arogā ti nirogā, te sabbe va ūrubāhubalā ti.⁷ B^a Tatrāpi.⁸⁻⁸ B^a evāpi.⁹ B^a sabbaññutaṃ patto.

idāni uttarim karaṇiyassa katapaticayassa vā abhāvato appahīnapaṭisandhikānaṃ tādīsānaṃ viya pattabbo koci *attho bhatiyā na vijjati*—*bhatiyā* ti pi pāṭho—, tasmā, yadi bhujissatāya tuṭṭhena “*atha ce patthayasi, pavassa devā*” ti vattabbam, mayā v’ etam vattabban ti.

Tam pi sutvā Dhaniyo atitto va subhāsītāmatena attano 26. pañcappakāragomaṇḍalapuṇṇabhāvan¹ dassento āha: atthi vasā ti. Tattha *vasā* ti adamitavuddhavacchakā, *dhenupā* ti dhenum pivantā taruṇavacchakā khīradāyikā v ā² gāvo, *godharaniyo* ti gabbhiniyo, *paveniyo* ti vayappattā balivaddehi saddhiṃ methunapatthanagāvo³; *usabho pi gavampatī* ti yo pi so gopālakehi pāto eva nahāpetvā⁴ bhojtvā pañcaṅgulaṃ datvā mālaṃ bandhitvā “*ehi tāta gāvo gocaraṃ pāpetvā rakkhitvā ānehi*” ti pesiyati, evam pesito ca⁵ gāvo agocaraṃ pariharitvā gocare cāretvā⁶ sihavayagghādhībhayā parittāyitvā āneti, tathārūpo usabho pi gavampati *idha* mayham gomaṇḍale atthī ti dasseti.

Evam vutte Bhagavā tath’ eva Dhaniyaṃ ovaḍanto imaṃ 27. paccanīkagātham āha: n’ atthi vasā ti. Ettha c’ esa adhipāyo: *idha* ambhākaṃ sāsane adamitaṭṭhena⁷ vuddhaṭṭhena ca *vasāsamkhātā* pariyuṭṭhānā vā, taruṇavacchake⁸ sandhāya vasānaṃ mūlaṭṭhena khīradāyiniyo sandhāya paggharaṇaṭṭhena vā² *dhenupāsamkhātā* anusayā vā, paṭisandhigabbhadhāraṇaṭṭhena *godharanisamkhātā* puññāpuññā(ñā)ṇajābhisamkhāracetanā⁹ vā, saṃyogapatthanatṭhena *pavenisamkhātā* patthanatanhā vā, adhipaccaṭṭhena pubbaṅgaṃ matṭhena seṭṭhaṭṭhena ca *gavampati* *usabhasamkhātā*ṃ abhisamkhāraṇānaṃ vā n’*atthi*; sv āhaṃ imāya sabbayogakkhemabhūtāya natthitāya² tuṭṭho, tvam pana sokādivatthubhūtāya atthitāya tuṭṭho, tasmā sabbaso yogakkhema-

¹ B^a ° m a ṇ ḍ a l a p a r i p u ṇ ṇ a °.

² B^a om.

³ B^a methunasantaṅhānagāvo.

⁴ (?); B^a evaṃ dāpetvā; Sk^{gn} esa nahāpetvā.

⁵ B^a ad. nitā.

⁶ B^a gocare netvā.

⁷ B^a °ttena *here and below, except* paggharaṇaṭṭhena and adhipaccuṭṭhena (*sic*).

⁸ B^a °vaccham.

⁹ B^a puññāpuññātineñjābhis°.

tāya¹ tuṭṭhassa mam' ev' etaṃ yuttaṃ vattum: "atha ce patthayasi, pavassa devā" ti.

28. Tam pi sutvā Dhaniyo tat' uttarim pi subhāsitaratana-sāraṃ² adhigantukāmo attano gogaṇassa khilabandhanasampattiṃ dassento āha: khilā nikhātā ti. Tattha³ *khilā* ti gunnaṃ bandhanatthambhā; *nikhātā* ti ākoṭetvā bhūmim pavesitā khuddakā, mahantā, khaṇitvā ṭhapitā; *asampavedhī* ti akampā; *dāmā* ti vacchakānam bandhanatthāya katā ganthitā³ nandhipāsayuttā⁴ rajjubandhanavisesā; *muñjamayā* ti muñjatiṇamayā; *navā* ti acirakatā; *susanṭhānā* ti suṭṭhusanṭhānā⁵ suvaṭṭitā susanṭhānā⁶ vā; *na hi sakkhinti* ti n' eva sakkhissanti; *dhenupā pi chettun* ti taruṇavacchakā pi chinditum.

29. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Dhaniyassa indriyaparipākakālam ñātva purimanayen' eva taṃ ovadanto imaṃ catusaccapari-dīpakam⁷ gātham abhāsi: usabhor iva chetvā ti. Tattha *usabho* ti gopitā gopariṇāyako yūthapati balivaddo, keci pana bhananti: "gavasatajeṭṭho usabho, sahasasajjeṭṭho vasabho, satasahasasajjeṭṭho nisabho" ti⁵, a p a r e: "ekagāmak-khette jeṭṭho usabho, dvīsu jeṭṭho vasabho, sabbattha appa-ṭihato nisabho" ti,—sabbe ete papañcā, api ca kho pana usabho ti vā vasabho ti vā nisabho ti vā sabbe v' ete⁸ appa-ṭisamaṭṭhena⁹ veditabbā, yathāha: "nisabho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo"* ti; ra-kāro padasandhikaro; *bandhanāni* ti rajjubandhanāni kilesabandhanāni ca; *nāgo* ti hatthi; *pūtilatan* ti gaḷocilatam, yathā hi suvaṇṇavaṇṇo pi kāyo pūtikāyo, vassasatiko pi sunakho kukkuro, tadahu jāto pi sigālo jarasigālo ti vuccati, evaṃ abhinavā pi gaḷocilatā asārakatṭhena¹⁰ pūtilatā ti vuccati†; *dālayitvā* ti chinditvā;

* S. I, 28¹⁶.

† Cf. Dh. A. III, 110²⁰.

¹ B^a sabbayogakkh°.

² B^a subhāsitarasāyatanam (o: subhāsitarasāyanam).

³ B^a om.

⁴ So Sⁿ; S^k ganthip°; S^g B^a ganthip°.

⁵ S^{ken} om.

⁶ So S^{ken} B^a, o: suvaṭṭitisanṭhānā?

⁷ B^a °dīpiṇam (o: °dīpikam, see 41²²).

⁸ S^g B^a sabbe c' ete; Sⁿ sabbe ete.

⁹ B^a °ttena.

¹⁰ (?); S^{ken} B^a °ttena.

gabbhañ ca seyyañ ca *gabbhaseyyam*, tattha gabbhagahanaena jalābujayoni, seyyāgahanaena avasesā, gabbhaseyyamu-khena vā sabbā pi tā vuttā ti veditabbā. Sesam ettha padatthato uttānam eva.

Ayam pan' ettha adhippāyo: Dhaniya tvam bandhanena tuṭṭho, aham pana bandhanena aṭṭiyāyanto thānaviriya-peto mahāusabhor iva bandhanāni pañc' uddhambhāgi-yasamyojanāni catutthaariyamaggaṭṭhānaviriyaena¹ chetvā, nāgo pūtilatam² va pañc' orambhāgiyasamyojanabandhanāni hetṭhāmaggaṭṭayathānaviriyaena³ dālayitvā⁴; a t h a v ā usabhor iva bandhanāni anusaye, nāgo pūtilatam va pariyaṭṭhānāni chetvā dāletvā⁴ ṭhito⁵; tasmā na puna *gabbhaseyyam upessam*⁶; so 'ham jātidukkhavatthukehi sabbadukkehi parimutto sobhāmi "atha ce patthayasi, pavassa devā" ti vadamāno, tasmā, sace tvam pi aham viya vattum icchasi, chind' etāni bandhanāni ti. Ettha ca bandhanāni s a m u d a y a s a c c a m; gabbhaseyyā d u k k h a s a c c a m; na upessan⁷ ti ettha anupagamo anupādisesavasena, chetvā padāletvā ti ettha cchedo padālanāñ ca saupādisesavasena nirodhasaccam; yena chindati padāleti ca, tam maggasaccan ti.

Evam etaṃ catusaccadīpakam gātham sutvā gāthāpariyo- (30.)
sāne Dhaniyo ca pajāpatī c' assa dve ca dhītarō ti cattāro janā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahimsu. Atha Dhaniyo aveccapapasādayogena Tathāgate mūlajātāya patiṭṭhitāya saddhāya paññācakkhunā Bhagavato dhammakāyam disvā dhammatāya coditahadayo cintesi: "bandhanāni chindim, gabbhaseyyā ca me n' atthi" ti Avicim⁸ pariyantam katvā yāva bhavaggā ko añño evam sihanādam nadissati aññātra Bhagavato⁹; āgato nu kho me satthā' ti. Tato Bhagavā chabbannarasmi jālavicitram¹⁰ suvaṇṇarasasekapinṇjaram¹¹ sarirābham Dhaniyassa nivesane muñci: 'passa dāni yathā-sukhan' ti. Atha Dhaniyo anto pavitṭhacandīmasuriyam

1 B^a om. °ttāma°.2 B^a °latā.3 B^a hetṭhimamagg°.4 B^a padālayitvā.5 B^a vuṭṭhito.6 B^a om.7 S^{kg}n B^a upeyyan.8 S^{kg}n B^a °ci.9 S^{kg}n B^a °vatā.10 S^{gn} °vicittam.11 B^a ad. viya.

- viya¹ samantā pajjalitadīpasahassasamujjalitam iva ca² nivesanam disvā ‘āgato Bhagavā’ ti cittam uppādesi, tasmim yeva ca samaye meggho pi pāvassi. Tenāhu saṅgītikārā: ninnāñ ca thalañ ca pūrayanto ti. Tattha ninnan ti pallalam, *thalam* ti ukkulam, evam etam³ ukkulavikkulam sabbam pi samam katvā *pūrayanto mahā meggho pāvassi*, vassitum ārabhī ti vuttam hoti; *tāvad evā* ti yam khaṇam Bhagavā sarirābham, muñci Dhaniyo ca⁴ ‘satthā me āgato’ ti⁴ saddhāmayam cittābham muñci, tam khaṇam pāvassī ti; kecci pana suriyuggamanam pi tasmim yeva khaṇe vaṇṇayanti; evam tasmim Dhaniyassa-saddhuppāda-Tathāgato bhāsapharaṇa-suriyuggamanakhaṇe *vassato devassa* saddam *svvā Dhaniyo* pītisomanassajāto *imam atthaṃ abhāsatha* : lābhā vata no anappakā ti dve gāthā.
31. Tattha, yasmā Dhaniyo saputtadāro Bhagavato ariyamagapaṭivedhena dhammakāyam disvā lokuttaracakkhunā, rūpakāyam disvā lokiyacakkhunā⁵ saddhāpaṭilābham labhi, tasmā āha: *lābho*⁶ *vata no anappako*⁶, *ye mayam Bhagavan-taṃ addasāmā* ti. Tattha vata iti vimhayatthe nipāto; no iti amhākam; anappako⁶ ti vipulo⁶. Sesam uttānam eva. *Saraṇan tam upemā* ti ettha pana, *kiñcāpi maggapaṭivedhen’ ev’ assa⁷ siddham saraṇagamanam, tattha pana nicchaya-gamanam eva gato idāni vācāya attasanniyyātanam karoti, maggavasena vā sanniyyātasaraṇatam acalasarāṇatam patto tam paresam vācāya pākātam karonto paṇipātagamanam gacchati; *cakkhumā* ti, Bhagavā pakati-dibba-paññā-samanta-buddhacakkhūhī ti pañcahi cakkhumā, tam ālapanto āha: *saraṇan tam upema cakkhumā* ti; *satthā no hohi tuvaṃ mahāmunī* ti idam pana vacanam sissabhāvūpagamanenāpi saraṇagamanam pūretum bhaṇati, “Gopi ca ahañ ca assavā
- 32.

* Vide Pj. I, 16¹⁸-17⁴.

¹ B^a antopaviṭṭhamcandimasuriyam viya, S^{kgñ} antopaviṭṭhacandam viya suriyam viya.

² S^{kgñ} om.

³ S^{kgñ} evam eva tam.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ B^a lokiyañ ca.

⁶ B^a lābhā . . . anappakā . . . vipulā (see 42¹⁴).

⁷ B^a om. pana kiñcāpi magga-

brahmacariyaṃ Sugate carāmaṣe” iti idaṃ samādānavasena. Tattha *brahmacariyaṃ ti methunaviratimaggasamaṇadhammasāsanasadārasantosānam etaṃ adhivacaṇaṃ, “brahmacārī āracārī” † ti evamādisu hi methunadhammavirati brahmacariyaṃ ti vuccati, “idaṃ kho pana Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekantaṇṇibbidāyā” ‡ ti evamādisu maggo, “abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ carittā” § ti¹ evamādisu samaṇadhammo, “ta-y-idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c’ eva phītañ cā” || ti evamādisu sāsanaṃ,

“mayañ ca bhariyaṃ nātikkamāma,
amhe ca bhariyā nātikkamanti,
aññatra tāhi brahmacariyaṃ carāma;
tasmā ti amhaṃ² daharā na miyyare” ¶ ti

evamādisu sadārasantoso, idha pana samaṇadhammabrahmacariyaṃpubbaṅgaṃ uparimaggabrahmacariyaṃ adhipetaṃ; *Sugate* ti Sugatassa santike, **Bhagavā hi antadvayaṃ anupagamma suṭṭhu gatattā sobhanena ca ariyamaggagamanena samannāgatattā sundarañ ca nibbānasamkhātataṃ thānaṃ gatattā Sugato ti vuccati, samīpatthe c’ ettha bhummavacaṇaṃ, tasmā Sugatassa santike ti aṭṭho; *carāmaṣe* iti carāma, yaṃ hi taṃ sakkatena “carāmasī” ti vuccati, taṃ idha carāmaṣe iti, aṭṭha k a t h ā c ā r i y ā pana “se iti nipāto” ti bhaṇanti, ten’ eva c’ ettha āyācanatthaṃ sandhāya *carema se* iti⁴ pi pāṭhaṃ vikappenti; yaṃ ruccati, taṃ gahetabbaṃ. Evaṃ Dhaniyo brahmacariyacaraṇāpadesena Bhagavāntaṃ pabbajjaṃ yācitvā pabbajjāpayojanaṃ dīpento āha: *jātimaraṇassa pāragā⁵ dukkhass’ antakarā bhavāmaṣe* iti. Jātimaraṇassa pāraṇa nāma nibbānaṃ, taṃ

* *Vide* Sum. I, 177–179 (Ps. *ad*. M. I, 72²⁴); *cf.* Pj. I, 152⁵.

† A. III, 216⁹. ‡ *Vide* D. II, 251¹⁵. § M. I, 77²³.

|| = Sum. I, 179¹¹ (“Pāsādikasutte,” *cf.* D. III, 126²–).

¶ J. IV, 53²⁰.

** *Cf.* Pj. I, 183¹⁹.

¹ S^g carittā ti, B^a caran ti; (*vide* Trenckner *ad* M. I, 72²⁴).

² B^a tasmā hi amhesu.

³ B^a sugatena carāmaṣe ti.

⁴ B^a carāma se iti.

⁵ B^a pāraguṃ.

arahattamaggena gacchāma; *dukkhassā* ti vaṭṭadukkhassa; *antakarā* ti abhāvakarā; *bhavāmase* iti bhavāma, a t h a v ā aho vata mayam bhaveyyāmā ti, “carāmase” iti ettha vuttanayen’ eva tam veditabbam.

33. Evam vatvā pi ca puna ubhō pi kira Bhagavantam vanditvā “pabbājetha no Bhagavā” ti evam pabbajjam yācimsū ti. Atha Māro pāpimā evan te ubho pi vanditvā pabbajjam yācante disvā ‘ime mama visayam atikkamitukāmā; handa¹ nesam antarāyam karomī’ ti āgantvā gharāvāsagunam² dassento imam gātham āha: nandati puttehi puttimā ti. *Tattha nandati ti tussati modati; puttehi ti puttehi pi dhītāhi pi, sahayoge karanatthe vā karanavacanam: puttehi saha nandati, puttehi karanabhūtehi nandati ti vuttam hoti; puttimā ti puttavā puggalo; itī ti evam āha; Māro ti vasavattibhūmiyam aññataro Dāmarikadevaputto, so hi tam ṭhānam atikkamitukāmam janam, yam sakkoti, tam māreti³, yan na sakkoti, tassa pi maraṇam icchati, tena Māro ti vuccati; pāpimā ti lāmakapuggalo pāpasamācāro vā,—saṅgītikārānam etaṃ vacanam, sabbagāthāsu ca idisāni; yathā ca puttehi puttimā, gomiko⁴ gohi tath’ eva nandati, yassa gāvo atthi, so pi gomiko gohi saha gohi vā karanabhūtāhi tath’ eva nandati ti attho; evam vatvā idāni tass’ atthassa sādhakakāraṇam niddisati⁵: upadhī hi⁶ narassa nandanā ti. Upadhī ti cattāro upadhiyo⁷: kāmūpadhi khandhūpadhi kilesūpadhi abhisamkhārūpadhi ti, kāmā⁸ hi “yam pañca kāmāgūṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanasam, ayam kāmānam assādo” † ti evam vuttassa sukhassa adhiṭṭhānabhāvato ‘upadhīyati ettha sukhan’ ti iminā vacanathena upadhī ti vuccanti⁸, khandhā pi khandhamūlakadukkhassa adhiṭṭhānabhāvato, kilesā pi apāyadukkhassa adhiṭṭhānabhāvato, abhisamkhārā pi

* -46² cf. Spk. ad S. I, 6⁶.

† Cf. M. I, 85²⁸.

¹ B^a °kāmā ti aham.

² B^a gharāvase guṇam.

³ B^a vāreti.

⁴ S^{kgm} gomiyo; B^a gopiyo always.

⁵ B^a nidasseti.

⁶ upadhīhi? But see Spk.

⁷ So B^a (and S^{kgm} B^a infra; here S^{kgm} have upadhāyo).

⁸ B^a kāmō . . . vuccati.

bhavadukkhassa adhiṭṭhānabhāvato ti, idha pana kāmūpadhi adhippeto, so sattasamkhāravasena duvidho; tatha sattapaṭibaddho padhāno, taṃ dassento “puttehi, gohī” ti vatvā kāraṇam āha: “upadhī hi narassa nandanā” ti. Tass’ attho: yasmā ime kāmūpadhī narassa nandanā¹ nandayanti naraṃ² pītisomanassam upasamharantā, tasmā vedittabbam etaṃ: nandati puttehi puttīmā, gomiko gohī tath’ eva nandati, tvañ ca puttīmā gomiko ca, tasmā etehi nanda, mā pabbajjam paṭikaṃkhi, pabbajitassa hi ete upadhiyo na santi; evaṃ sante tvam dukkhass’ antam patthento pi dukkhito va bhavissasī ti. Idāni tassa pi atthassa sādha-kakāraṇam³ niddisati⁴: *na hi so nandati, yo nirūpadhī* ti. Tass’ attho: y a s m ā, yass’ ete upadhiyo n’ atthi⁵, so piyehi ñātihi vippayutto nibbhogūpakaraṇo na nandati, t a s m ā tvam ime upadhiyo vajjetvā pabbajito dukkhito bhavissasī ti.

Atha Bhagavā ‘Māro ayam pāpimā imesaṃ antarāyāya 34. āgato’ ti viditvā phalena phalaṃ pātento viya tāy’ eva Mārenābhatāya upamāya Māravādam bhindanto tam eva gātham parivattetvā ‘upadhi sokavatthū’ ti⁶ dassento āha: socati puttehi ti. Tatha sabbam padatthato uttānam eva, ayam pana adhippāyo: mā pāpima evaṃ avaca “nandati puttehi puttīmā” ti, sabbehi’ eva hi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo anaticcamaṇīyo, ayam vidhi; tesañ ca piyamaṇāpānam puttadārānam gavāssavaḷavahirañña-suvaṇṇādīnam vinābhāvena adhimattasokasallasamappitahadayaṃ sattā ummattakā pi honti khittacittā maraṇam pi nigacchanti maraṇamattam pi dukkham, tasmā evaṃ gaṇha: *socati puttehi puttīmā*, yathā ca puttehi puttīmā, *gomiko gohī tath’ eva socati*, kimkāraṇā: *upadhī hi narassa socanā*; yasmā ca upadhī hi narassa socanā, tasmā eva *na hi so socati, yo nirūpadhi*, yo upadhisu saṅgappahānena nirūpadhi hoti, so santuṭṭho hōti kāyaparihārikena⁷ cīvareṇa. kucchiparihārikena⁷ piṇḍapātena, yena¹ yen’ eva pakkamati, samādāy’ eva pakkamati seyyathā pi nāma pakkhī

¹ B^a om.

² B^a nandam.

³ S^{gn} here (and S^{kgñ} B^a at 44²³) sādhanakāraṇam.

⁴ B^a nidasseti.

⁵ S^{gn} na santi.

⁶ B^a °vatthun ti.

⁷ Gf. D. I, 71⁴; S^{kgñ} °parihāriyena.

sakuṇo . . . pe . . . nâparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti*, evaṃ sabbasokasamuggahātā na hi so socati, yo nirūpadhi ti. Iti Bhagavā arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ vosāpesi. A t h a v ā , yo nirūpadhi yo nikkilesa, so na socati¹, yāvad eva hi kilesā santi, tāvad eva sabbe upadhiyo sokamūlā honti, kilesappahānā pana n' atthi soko ti evaṃ pi arahattanikūṭen' eva desanaṃ vosāpesi. Desanāpariyosāne Dhaniyo² gopī ca ubho pi³ pabbajimsu, Bhagavā ākāsen' eva Jetavanaṃ agamāsi. Te pabbajitvā arahattaṃ sacchikarimsu, vasanaṭṭhāne ca nesam gopālakā vihāraṃ kāresuṃ, so ajjāpi Gokulamkavihāro⁴ tv eva paññāyati ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA
DHANIYASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NITṬHITĀ.

3.

Sabbesu bhūtesū ti Khaggavisānasuttam. Kā uppatti: †Sabbasuttānaṃ catubbidhā uppatti attajjhāsayato parajjhāsayato aṭṭhuppattito pucchāvasito cā ti⁵. Dvayatānupassanādīnaṃ hi attajjhāsayato uppatti, Mettasuttādīnaṃ parajjhāsayato, Uragasuttādīnaṃ aṭṭhuppattito, Dhammikasuttādīnaṃ pucchāvasito⁶. Tattha Khaggavisānasuttassa avisesena pucchāvasito⁶ uppatti; visesena pana, y a s m ā ettha kāci⁷ gāthā tena³ tena paccekasambuddhena puṭṭhena vuttā kāci aputṭhena attano abhisamayānurūpaṃ⁸ udānaṃ yeva udānentena⁹, t a s m ā kassāci¹⁰ gāthāya pucchāvasito kassāci¹⁰ attajjhāsayato uppatti.¹¹

* (A. II, 209³⁴–211²².) † Cf. Sum. I, 50–51; Mp. p. 12¹.

¹ S^{gn} yo nirupadhi, so nikkilesa, so ca na socati.

² B^a ad. ca. ³ B^a om. ⁴ B^a Gopālakavihāro.

⁵ B^a attajjhāsayo parajjhāsayo atthuppattiko pucchāvasiko ti.

⁶ B^a atthuppattiko . . . pucchāvasiko. ⁷ S^{kn} ad. kāci.

⁸ B^a attanā adhigatamagganeyyānurūpaṃ.

⁹ So S^k < °nantena; S^{gn} B^a °nantena.

¹⁰ S^{kn} kassaci, see note 11.

¹¹ B^a tasmā kāyaci gāthāya pucchāvasiko kāyaci parajjhāsayato kāyaci attajjhāsayato uppatti.

Tattha, yā ayaṃ avisesena pucchāvasito uppatti, sā ādito pabhuti evaṃ veditabbā: Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati. *Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa raho-gatassa patisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: ‘buddhānaṃ patthanā ca abhinīhāro ca dissati tathā sāva-kānaṃ, paccekabuddhānaṃ na dissati; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā puccheyyaṃ’ ti. So patisallānā vuṭṭhito Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā yathākkamena etam attham pucchi. Tassa¹ Bhagavā Pubbayogāvacarasuttaṃ abhāsi: “pañc’ ime Ānanda ānisaṃsā pubbayogāvacare: ditṭhe va dhamme paṭigacc eva aññaṃ ārādheti, noce ditṭhe va dhamme paṭigacc eva aññaṃ ārādheti, atha maraṇakāle aññaṃ ārādheti, atha devaputto samāno aññaṃ ārādheti, atha buddhānaṃ sammukhibhāve khippābhīṇo hoti, atha pacchime kāle paccekasambuddho hoti”† ti. Evaṃ vatvā puna āha: “paccekabuddhā nāma Ānanda abhinīhārasam-pannā pubbayogāvacarā honti, tasmā buddhapaccekabud-dhasāvakānaṃ sabbesam patthanā ca abhinīhāro ca icchi-tabbo”² (ti). So āha: “buddhānaṃ bhante patthanā kīva-ciraṃ vaṭṭati” ti. ‡“Buddhānaṃ Ānanda heṭṭhimapari-chedena cattāri asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassaṇ ca, maj-jhimaparichedena atṭha asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassaṇ ca, uparimaparichedena solasa asaṃkheyyāni kappasata-sahassaṇ ca. Ete ca bheda³ paññādhikasaddhādhikaviriyā-dhikavasena ñātābba⁴, paññādhikānaṃ hi saddhā mandā hoti paññā tikkhā (viriyam majjhimam), sād-dhādhikānaṃ paññā majjhimā hoti⁵, viriyādhikānaṃ mandā ti⁶. Appatvā pana cattāri asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassaṇ ca divase divase Vessantaradāna-

* Cf. Pj. ad Pabbajjāsutta (uppatti). †

‡ -52³ > Ss. 2³-4^{3.1}.

¹ B^a Ath’ assa.

² B^a abhiveditabbo.

³ B^a Etesam bhedo.

⁴ B^a ñātabbo.

⁵ B^a ad. saddhā phalavā (o: balavā!).

⁶ B^a viriyādhikānaṃ saddhāpaññā mandā viriyam balava ti.

sadisam dānam dento pi tadanurūpam silādisabbapārami-
dhamme¹ ācinanto pi antarā buddho bhavissatī ti n' etam
ṭhānam vijjati, kasmā: nānam gabbham² na gaṇhāti ve-
pullam nāpajjati paripākam na gacchatī ti. Seyyathā
pi nāma³ timāsacatumāsapañcamāsaccayena nipphajjana-
kam sassam tam tam kālam appatvā divase divase sahasak-
khattum kelāyanto⁴ pi udakena siñcanto pi antarā pakkhena
vā māsenā vā nipphādessatī ti n' etam ṭhānam vijjati, kasmā:
sassam gabbham na gaṇhāti vepullam nāpajjati paripākam
na gacchatī⁵, evam evam appatvā cattāri asamkheyyāni
. . . pe . . . n' etam ṭhānam vijjati ti. Tasmā yathāvut-
tam eva kālam pāramipūraṇam⁶ kātabbam nānaparipā-
katthāya, ettakenāpi ca kālena buddhattam patthayato
abhinīhāraḥṇe⁷ aṭṭha sampattiyo icchitabbā, ayam hi

“manussattam līngasampatti hetu satthāradassanam
pabbajjā guṇasampatti adhikāro ca chandatā
aṭṭhadhammasamodhānā abhinīhāro samijjhati.”*

—Abhinīhāro ti mūlapañidhānass' etam adhivacanam.—Tat-
tha manussaattan ti manussajāti, aññatra hi⁸ manussajā-
tiyā avasesajātisu devajātiyam pi ṭhitassa pañidhi na ijjhati⁹,
ettha ṭhitena pana buddhattam patthentena dānādīni puñña-
kammāni katvā manussattam yeva patthetabbam, tattha
ṭhatvā pañidhi kātabbo¹⁰, evam samijjhati; līngasa-
mattī ti purisabhāvo, mātugāmanapumsakaubhatovyañ-
janakādīnam¹¹ hi manussajātiyam ṭhitānam pi pañidhi na
ijjhati⁹, tattha ṭhitena¹² buddhattam patthentena dānādīni
puññakammāni katvā purisabhāvo yeva patthetabbo, tat-
tha ṭhatvā pañidhi kātabbo¹⁰, evam samijjhati; hetū ti
arahattāya¹³ upanissayasampatti, yo hi tasmim attabhāve

* Bv. II, 59.

1 B^a om. -sabba-.

3 B^a Yathā nāma.

5 S^{kgn} ad. ti.

7 B^a abhinīhāraḥṇe (but cf. 51²).

9 B^a samijjhati.

12 B^a ad. pana.

2 S^{kg} nānagabbham.

4 S^{kgn} kel^o.

6 Sⁿ (S^g) pāramīparipūraṇam.

8 B^a om.

11 B^a °napumsakubhato^o.

13 B^a arahattassa.

vāyamanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇitum samattho, tassa samij-
 jhati, na¹ itarassa, yathā Sumedhapañditassa, so hi Dīpaṃ
 karapādāmūle pabbajitvā ten' attabhāvena arahattaṃ pāpu-
 ñitum samattho ahosi²; s a t t h ā r a d a s s a n a n t i bud-
 dhānaṃ sammukhā dāssanaṃ, evaṃ hi ijjhati, no aññathā,
 yathā Sumedhapañditassa, so hi Dīpaṃkaraṃ sammukhā
 disvā paṇidhesi; p a b b a j j ā t i anagāriyabhāvo, so ca kho
 sāsane vā kammavādikiriyavāditāpasaparibbājakanikāye vā
 vaṭṭati, yathā Sumedhapañditassa, so hi Sumedho nāma
 tāpaso hutvā paṇidhesi; g u ṇ a s a m p a t t i t i jhānādigu-
 ṇapaṭilābho, pabbajitassāpi hi guṇasampannass' eva ijjhati
 no itarassa³, yathā Sumedhapañditassa, so hi⁴ pañcābhiñño
 aṭṭhasamāpattilābhī ca hutvā paṇidhesi; a d h i k ā r o t i
 adhikāro, pariccāgo ti attho, jīvitādi-pariccāgaṃ hi katvā
 paṇidahato yeva ijjhati, no itarassa, yathā Sumedhapañdi-
 tassa, so hi

'akkamitvāna maṃ buddho saha sissehi gacchatu,

mā naṃ kalale akkamittho⁵, sukhāya me bhavissati^{*} ti
 evaṃ jīvitapariccāgaṃ katvā paṇidhesi; c h a n d a t ā t i
 kattukamyatā, sā yassa balavatī hoti, tassa ijjhati, sā ca,
 sace koci vadeyya "ko cattāri asaṃkheyyāni satasahassaṇi
 ca kappe niraye paccitvā buddhattaṃ icchati" ti, taṃ sutvā
 yo "ahan" ti vattum ussahati, t a s s a balavatī ti vedi-
 tabbā, tathā⁶ yadi koci vadeyya "ko sakalacakkavālaṃ
 vītaccikānaṃ aṅgārānaṃ pūraṃ akkamanto atikkamitvā
 buddhattaṃ icchati, ko sakalacakkavālaṃ sattisūlehi ākiṇ-
 naṃ akkamanto atikkamitvā buddhattaṃ icchati, ko saka-
 lacakkavālaṃ samatittikaṃ udakapuṇṇaṃ uttaritvā bud-
 dhattaṃ icchati, ko sakalacakkavālaṃ niraṇṭaraṃ velu-
 gumbasañchannaṃ maddanto atikkamitvā buddhattaṃ ic-
 chati" ti, taṃ sutvā yo "ahan" ti vattum ussahati, t a s s a
 balavatī ti veditabbā, evarūpena ca kattukamyatāchandena
 samannāgato Sumedhapañdito paṇidhesi ti. Evaṃ samid-

* Bv. II, 53.

¹ B^a n' eva.

² B^a ad. pi.

³ Skgn om. no itarassa.

⁴ Skgn ca. ⁵ B^a kalalam akkamittha. ⁶ Skgn om.

dhābhinihāro ca¹ bodhisatto imāni aṭṭhārasa abhabbatṭhānāni na upeti: so hi tato pabhuti na jaccandho hoti na jacc-eva-badhiro na ummattako na elamūgo na piṭhasappi, na milakkhesu uppajjati na dāsikucchiyā², na niyatamicchādiṭṭhiko hoti, ³naṣsa liṅgaṃ parivattati³, na pañc' ānantarika-kammāni karoti⁴, na kuṭṭhī hoti, na tiracchānayanīyaṃ vaṭṭakato pacchimattabhāvo hatthito adhikattabhāvo hoti, na khuppipāsikanijjhāmatanḥhikapetesu uppajjati na Kāla-kañjakāsuresu⁵ na Avīciniraye na lokantarikāsu⁶, kāmāvacaresu na Māro hoti, rūpāvaca-resu na asaṅṅibhave⁷ na Sud-dhāvāsabhavane, na arūpabhavesu, na aññaṃ⁸ cakkavālaṃ saṃkamati. Yā c' imā ussāho ca ummaggo ca avatthānaṃ ca hitacariyā cā ti catasso buddhabhūmiyo, tāhi samannāgato hoti. Tattha

ussāho viriyāṃ vuttāṃ, ummaggo paññā pavuccati⁹, avatthānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ, hitacariyā mettabhāvanā ti veditabbā. Ye cāpi ime nekkhammajjhāsayo pavivekaj-jhāsayo alobhajjhāsayo adosajjhāsayo amohajjhāsayo nissaraṇajjhāsayo ti cha ajjhāsaya bodhiparipākāya saṃvattanti, yehi samannāgatattā nekkhammajjhāsaya ca bodhisattā kāme dosadassāvino pavivekajjhāsaya ca bodhisattā saṅgaṇikāya dosadassāvino alobhajjhāsaya ca bodhisattā lobhe dosadassāvino adosajjhāsaya ca bodhisattā dose dosadassāvino amohajjhāsaya ca bodhisattā mohe dosadassāvino nissaraṇaj-jhāsaya ca bodhisattā sabbabhavesu dosadassāvino ti vuccanti, te hi ca samannāgato hoti. Paccekabuddhānaṃ pana kīvaciraṃ patthanā vaṭṭati¹⁰: paccekabuddhānaṃ dve asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassaṃ ca, tato oraṃ na sakkā, —pubbe vuttanāyena' ev' ettha kāraṇaṃ veditabbāṃ.

¹ B^a va.

² B^a ad. nibbattati.

³⁻³ B^a na liṅgaparivatti.

⁴ B^a ānantariyak^o.

⁵ B^a Kālañjikāsuresu.

⁶ B^a lokantariyesu.

⁷ Skgn asaṅṅibhave.

⁸ B^a na Suddhāvāsabhave uppajjati, na antimabhavesu aññaṃ.

⁹ B^a om. pa-

¹⁰ B^a ad. ti (=51⁸).

Ettakenāpi ca kālena paccakabuddhattam patthayato abhinihākarane pañca sampattiyo icchitabbā, tesam hi manussattam līngasampatti vīgatāsavadassanam adhikāro chandatā, ete abhinihārakāraṇā¹.

Tattha vīgatāsavadassanam ti buddhapacceka-buddhasāvakānam yassa kassaci dassanam ti attho. Sesam vuttanayam eva. Atha sāvakānam patthanā kittakam² vaṭṭatī ti: dvinnam aggasāvakānam ekam asamkheyyam kappasatasahassaṇ ca, asītimahāsāvakānam kappasatasahassam, tathā buddhassa mātāpitunnam upaṭṭhākassa³ puttassā ti⁴, tato oram na sakkā; vuttanayam ev' ettha⁵ kāraṇam, imesam pana sabbesam pi adhikāro chandatā ti dvaṅgasampanno⁶ yeva abhinihāro hoti.

Evam imāya patthanāya iminā cābhinihārena yathāvuttappabhedam kālam⁷ pāramiyo pūretvā buddhā loke uppajjantā khattiyakule vā brāhmaṇakule vā uppajjanti, paccakabuddhā⁸ khattiyabrāhmaṇagahapatikulānam aññatarasamim, aggasāvakā pana khattiyabrāhmaṇakulesv eva buddhā iva. Sabbabuddhā samvaṭṭamāne kappe na uppajjanti vivatṭamāne kappe uppajjanti, paccakabuddhā⁹ buddhe appatvā buddhānam uppajjanakāle yeva⁹ uppajjanti. Buddhā sayāṇ ca bujjhanti pare ca bodhenti; paccakabuddhā sayam bujjhanti na pare bodhenti attharasam eva paṭivijjhanti na dhammarasam, na hi te lokuttaradhammam paññattim āropetvā desetum sakkonti, mūgena diṭṭhasupino viya vanacarakena nagare sāyitavyañjanaraso viya ca nesam dhammābhisamayo hoti, sabbam iddhisamāpattiṇāpaṭisambhidāppabhedam¹⁰ pāpunanti, guṇavisitṭhatāya buddhānam heṭṭhā sāvakānam upari honti; aññe pabbājetvā ābhisamācārikam sikkhāpentī “cittasallekho¹¹ kātabbo, vosānam nāpajjitabban” ti iminā uddesena uposatham karonti “ajj’ upo-

¹ S^{kn} °kāraṇam.² B^a kittakā.³ B^a upaṭṭhākassa.⁴ B^a buddhassa (!) cā ti.⁵ S^{kn} cm. ev'.⁶ B^a dvayaṅga°.⁷ B^a °ppabhedakāle.⁸ B^a sabbe paccakabuddhā pana.⁹⁻⁹ B^a buddhānam anantara-uppajjanakāle yeva.¹⁰ B^a °paṭisambhidippakāram.¹¹ B^a °samlekho.

satho ” ti vacanamattena vā¹; uposatham karontā ca Gandhamādane Mañjū(ka)sarukkhāmūle Ratanamālake² sannipativā karontī ” ti. Evam Bhagavā āyasmato Ānandassa paccekabuddhānam sabbākāraparipūram patthanañ ca abhinihārañ ca kathetvā idāni imāya patthanāya iminā cābhinihārena samudāgate te te³ paccekabuddhe kathetum sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daḍḍan ti ādinā nayena idam Khaggavisānasuttam abhāsi. Ayan tāva avisesena pucchāvasito Khaggavisānasuttassa uppatti, idāni visesena vattabbā.

(I.)

- 35.) Tattha imissā tāva gāthāya evam uppatti veditabbā: Ayam kira paccekabuddho paccekabodhisattabhūmiṃ ogāhanto⁴ dve asamkheyyāni kappasatasahassañ ca pāramiyo pūretvā Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā āraññako hutvā gatapaccāgatavattam pūrento samañadhammam akāsi. Etam kira vattam aparipūretvā paccekabodhim pāpunantā nāma n’ atthi. Kim pan’ etam: gatapaccāgatavattan nāma haraṇapaccāharaṇam⁵; tam yathā vibhūtam hoti, tathā kathessāma. *Idh’ ekacco bhikkhu harati na paccāharati, ekacco paccāharati na harati, ekacco pana n’ eva harati na paccāharati, ekacco harati ca paccāharati ca. Tattha, y o bhikkhu pag eva vuṭṭhāya cetiyaṅgaṇa bodhiyaṅgaṇavattam katvā bodhirukkhe udakam āsiñcivā pāniyaghaṭam pūretvā pāniyamāle ṭhapetvā ācariyavattam upajjhāyavattam⁶ katvā dveasīti khandhakavattāni cūdasā mahāvattāni ca samādāya vattati, so sarīraparikammam katvā senāsanam pavisitvā, yāva bhikkhācāra velā, tāva vivittāsane vitināmetvā velam ũatvā nivāsetvā kāya-bandhanam bandhitvā uttarēsaṅgam karitvā saṃghāṭiṃ khandhe karitvā pattam amse ālaggetvā⁷ kammatṭhānam

* Sum. I, 186³—.1 B^a ad. uposatham karonti.2 B^a °māle.3 B^a samāgate, om. te te. 4 S^{gn} ogah° (cf. Pj. I, 157, note 5).5 B^a ad. ti.6 B^a ad. ca.7 S^{gn} ālagetvā.

manasikaronto cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ patvā cetiyañ ca bodhiñ ca vanditvā gāmasamīpe pārupitvā ¹pattaṃ ādāya gāmaṃ¹ piṇḍāya pavisati, evaṃ pavitṭho ca lābhi bhikkhu puññavā upāsakehi sakkatagarukato upatṭhākakule vā paṭikkamana-sālāyaṃ vā paṭikkamitvā upāsakehi taṃ taṃ pañhaṃ pucchiyamāno tesam pañhavissajjanena dhammadesanāvikkhepena ca taṃ manasikāraṃ chaḍḍetvā nikkhamati, vihāraṃ āgato pi bhikkhūnaṃ pañhaṃ putṭho katheti dhammaṃ bhanati taṃ taṃ vyāpāraṃ āpajjati, pacchābhataṃ pi purimayāmaṃ pi majjhimayāmaṃ pi evaṃ bhikkhūhi saddhim papañcetvā kāyaduṭṭhullābhībhūto pacchimayāme sayati n' eva kamaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaroti, a ya ṃ v u c c a t i ' h a r a t i n a p a c c ā h a r a t i ' ti. Yo pana vyādhibahulo hoti, bhuttāhāro paccūsasamaye na sammā pariṇamati, pag eva vutṭhāya yathāvuttaṃ vattaṃ kātuṃ na sakkoti kammaṭṭhānaṃ vā manasikātuṃ², aññadatthu yāguṃ vā bhesajjaṃ vā patthayamāno kālass' eva patta-civaraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ pavisati, tattha yāguṃ vā bhesajjaṃ vā bhataṃ vā laddhā pattaṃ nimmāyitvā³ paññattāsane nisinno kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikatvā visesaṃ patvā vā⁴ apatvā vā vihāraṃ āgantvā ten' eva manasikārena viharati, a ya ṃ v u c c a t i ' p a c c ā h a r a t i n a h a r a t i ' ti. Edisā ca⁴ bhikkhū yāguṃ pivitvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā buddhasāsane arahattaṃ pattā gaṇanapathaṃ vitivattā; Sihala-dīpe yeva tesu tesu gāmesu āsanāsālāyaṃ na taṃ āsanaṃ atthi, yattha yāguṃ pivitvā vā⁴ arahattaṃ patto bhikkhu n' atthi. Yo pana pamāda-vihārī hoti nikkhattadhuro sabbavattāni bhinditvā pañcavidhacetovinibandhanabaddhacitto⁵ viharanto⁶ kammaṭṭhāna-manasikāraṃ anuyutto gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitvā gihipa-pañcena papañcito tucchako nikkhamati, a ya ṃ v u c c a t i ' n ' e v a h a r a t i n a p a c c ā h a r a t i ' ti. Yo* pana

* : ayam 58¹².

¹⁻¹ B^a om. ² B^a kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikātuṃ na sakkoti.

³ B^a mattaṃ nibbāpetvā.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ B^a pañcavidhacetokhilavinibaddhacitto.

⁶ S^{gn} ins. gāma-

pag eva vuṭṭhāya purimanayen' eva sabbavattāni pūretvā¹,
yāva bhikkhācāraṇelā, tāva pallamaṃ abhujitvā kammaṭ-
ṭhānaṃ manasikaroti,—

K a m m a ṭ ṭ h ā n a m nāma duvidham: sabbatthakaṃ
pārihāriyañ ca. Sabbatthakan nāma mettā ca mara-
ṇasatī ca, tam sabbattha icchitabbato sabbatthakan ti
vuccati. Mettā nāma āvāsādisu sabbattha icchitabbā,
ā v ā s e s u hi mettāvihārī bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo
hoti tena phāsuṃ asamsaṭṭho² viharati, devatāsu
mettāvihārī devatāhi rakkhitagopito sukhaṃ viharati,
r ā j a r ā j a m a h ā m a t t ā d i s u mettāvihārī tehi ma-
māyito sukhaṃ viharati, g ā m a n i g a m ā d i s u mettā-
vihārī sabbattha bhikkhācariyādisu manussehi sakkataga-
rukato sukhaṃ viharati. Maraṇasatibhāvanāya ca³ jīvi-
tanikantiṃ pahāya appamatto viharati. Ya m pāna sadā
pariharitabbam caritānukūlam gahitattā⁴ dasa asubhaka-
siṇānussatisu aññataram catudhātuvavatthānaṃ⁵ eva vā,
t a m sadā pariharitabbato rakkhitabbato bhāvetabbato ca
pārihāriyan ti vuccati, mūlakammaṭṭhānan ti pi tad eva.
Tattha, yam paṭhamam sabbatthakakammaṭṭhānaṃ mana-
sikatvā pacchā pārihāriyakammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaroti, tam
catudhātuvavatthānamukhena dassessāma. Ayaṃ hi ya-
thātṭhitam yathāpaṇihitam kāyam dhātuso paccavekkhati:
'yam imasmim sarīre vīsatiakoṭṭhāsesu kakkhalaṃ khara-
gatam⁶, sā paṭhavīdhātu, yam dvādasasu ābandhanakic-
cakaram snehagatam, (sā) āpodhātu, yam catusu paripā-
canakaram usumagatam, sā tejodhātu, yam pana chasu
vitthambhanakaram vāyogatam, sā vāyodhātu, yam pan'
ettha catuhi mahābhūtehi asamphuṭṭhacchiddavivaram, sā
ākāsadhātu, tamvijānanakacittam⁷ viññānadhātu; tato ut-
tarim añño satto vā puggalo vā n' atthi, kevalam suddha-

¹ B^a paripūretvā.

² B^a phāsukam asamghaṭṭo.

³ B^a Maraṇānussatibh^o, om. ca.

⁴ B^a caritānukūlena gahitam, tam

⁵ *Inst. of* 54¹⁷–55²⁹ (eva . . . sabbākāraparipūram) B^a *las*
Sum. I, 188²²–189¹¹ (pabbajitvā . . . vikkhambhitvā).

⁶ S^{kn} kharigatam.

⁷ S^{kn} tamvijānanacittam.

samkhārapuñjo va ayan' ti. Evaṃ ādimajjhapariyosā-
nato kammatṭhānaṃ manasikarivā kālaṃ ñatvā utthā-
yāsanā nivāsetvā pubbe vuttanayen' eva gāmaṃ piṇḍāya
gacchati, gacchanto ca, *yathā andhaputhujjanā abhikka-
mādisu 'attā abhikkamati attanā abhikkamo nibbattito vā,
aham abhikkamāmi mayā abhikkamo nibbattito vā' ti vā
sammuyhanti, tathā asamuyhanto †'abhikkamāmi' ti
citte uppajjamāne ten' eva cittena saddhim cittasamuṭṭhānā¹
sandhāraṇavāyodhātu uppajjati, sā imaṃ paṭhavīdhāt-
vādisannivesabhūtaṃ kāyasammataṃ aṭṭhikasamghātaṃ
vippharati, tato cittakiriyaavāyodhātuvipphārasena ayaṃ
kāyasammato aṭṭhikasamghāto abhikkamati; tass' evaṃ
abhikkamato ekekapādudharāṇe catusu dhātusu vāyo-
dhātuanugatā tejodhātu adhikā uppajjati mandā itarā, ati-
haraṇavītiharaṇāpaharaṇesu pana tejodhātuanugatā vāyo-
dhātu adhikā uppajjati mandā itarā; orohane paṇa paṭha-
vīdhātuanugatā āpodhātu adhikā uppajjati mandā itarā,
sannikkhepanasamuppīlanesu āpodhātvanugatā paṭhavīdhā-
tu adhikā uppajjati mandā itarā, icc etā dhātuyo tena tena
attano uppādakacittena saddhim tattha tatth' eva bhijjanti
—tattha ko eko abhikkamati kassa vā abhikkamanan ti;
evaṃ ekekapādudharāṇādisu pakāresu ekekasmim pakāre
ūppannā dhātuyo tadavinibbhuttā ca sesā rūpadhammā
tamsamuṭṭhāpakam cittaṃ tamsampayuttā ca sesā arūpa-
dhammā ti ete rūpārūpadhammā tato param atiharaṇa-
vītiharaṇādisu aññaṃ aññaṃ pakāraṃ na sampāpuṇanti
tattha tatth' eva bhijjanti,—tasmā aniccā, yañ ca aniccaṃ,
taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad anattā ti evaṃ sabbā-
kāraparipūraṃ ‡kammattṭhānaṃ manasikaronto va gac-
chati kammattṭhānavippayuttacittena pādan na² uddharati,
uddharati ce, paṭinivattitvā purimapadesaṃ yeva eti, Sīha-
ladīpe ³āṇḍakavāsi-M a h ā p h u s s a d e v a t t h e r o v i-

* -55²⁷. Cf. Sum. I, 192-193, "asammohasampajaññaṃ."

† Pj. ad S.N. 193.

‡ -58²³. Cf. Sum. I, 189¹¹-192⁷.

¹ S^g °ṭṭhāna-

² B^a na before kammattṭh°.

³ S^{kg} al°. S^g al°.

ya. So kira ekūnavīsati vassāni gatapaccāgatavattam pūrento eva vihāsi; manussā pi sudam antarā-magge vapantā ca maddantā ca kammāni karontā theram tathā gacchantam disvā “ayam thero punappuna nivattitvā gacchati; kin nu kho maggamūlho udāhu kiñci pammuttḥo” ti samullapanti. So tam anādiyitvā kammaṭṭhānayuttacitten’ eva¹ samanadhammam karonto vīsativassabbhantare arahattam pāpuṇi; arahattappattadivase c’ assa caṃkamanakoṭiyam adhivatthā devatā aṅgulihi dīpam ujjāletvā aṭṭhāsi, cattāro pi² mahārājāno Sakko ca devānam indo Brahmā ca Sahampati upaṭṭhānam agamaṃsu³. Tañ⁴ ca⁵ obhāsam disvā vanavāsi-Mahātissatthero tam dutiyadivase pucchi: “rattibhāge āyasmato santike obhāso ahoṣi, kiṃ so obhāso” ti. Thero vikkhepaṃ karonto “obhāso nāma dīpobhāso pi hoti maṇiobhāso pī” ti evamādi āha. So “paṭicchādetha tumhe” ti nibaddho; “āmā” ti paṭijānitvā āroceti. Kālavallimaṇḍapavāsi-M a h ā n ā g a t t h e r o viya ca. So pi⁶ kira gatapaccāgatavattam pūrento ‘paṭhamam tāva Bhagavato Mahāpadhānam pūjemi’ ti satta vassāni ṭhānacamkamam eva adhiṭṭhāsi⁶, puna soḷasa vassāni gatapaccāgatavattam pūretvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Evam kammaṭṭhānam anuyutten’ eva⁷ cittena pādam uddharanto, viyuttena uddhaṭe paṭinivattento⁸ gāmasamipam gantvā ‘gāvī nu pabbajito nū’ ti āsamkaniyapadesa ṭhatvā samghāṭim pārūpitvā pattam gahetvā gāmadvāram patvā kacchakarākā udakam gahetvā gaṇḍuṣam katvā⁹ gāmaṃ pavisati: ‘bhikkham dātum¹⁰ vanditum vā upagate manusse “dīghāyukā hothā” ti vacanamattenāpi me kammaṭṭhānavikkhepo mā ahoṣi’ ti¹¹. Sace pana nam “ajja bhante kiṃ sattamī udāhu aṭṭhamī” ti divasaṃ pucchanti, udakam gilitvā āroceti; sace divasapucchakā na honti¹²,

¹ B^a kammaṭṭhānayutten’ eva cittena.

² S^g B^a om.

³ B^a āgamamsu (so S^k B^a at 57¹³), cf. S.N. 138^c. ⁴ B^a Tato.

⁵ B^a om. ⁶ S^{gn} aṭṭhāsi. ⁷ B^a kammaṭṭhānayutten’ eva.

⁸ S^{gn} °anto; S^k < °anto. ⁹ So S^{kgm} B^a, vide Sum.

¹⁰ B^a ad. vā.

¹¹ B^a mā hoṣi ti (= 59 note 5).

¹² E^a sace divasaṃ pucchanto na hoti.

nikkhamanavelāyam gāmadvāre niṭṭhubhitvā¹ yāti, Sīhala-
dipe yeva Galambatitthavihāre² vassūpagatā paññāsa
bhikkhū viya. Te kira vassūpanāyikauposathadivase
vattam akamsu: “arahattam appatvā na aññamaññaṃ
ālapissāmā” ti; gāmaṃ³ piṇḍāya pavisantā gāmadvāre uda-
kagaṇḍūsaṃ katvā pavimsu⁴, divase pucchite udakaṃ
gilitvā ārocesum, apucchite gāmadvāre niṭṭhubhitvā vihāraṃ
āgamamsu. Tattha manussā niṭṭhubhanam⁵ disvā jānimsu
'ajja eko āgato, ajja dve' ti, evañ ca cintesum 'kin nu kho
ete amheh' eva saddhim na sallapanti udāhu aññamaññaṃ
pi⁶, yadi aññamaññaṃ pi na sallapanti, addhā vivādajātā
bhavissanti; handa nesam aññamaññaṃ khamāpessāmā'
ti sabbe vihāraṃ agamamsu⁷. Tattha paññāsabhikkhusu
vassam upagatesu dve bhikkhū ekokāse nāddasamsu. Tato,
yo tesu cakkhumā puriso, so evam āha: “na bho kala-
hakārakānaṃ vasanokāso⁸ īdiso hoti, susammatṭham ceti-
yaṅgaṇaṃ bodhiyaṅgaṇaṃ, sunikkhittā sammajjaniyo, sū-
paṭṭhitam⁹ pāniyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ” ti. Te tato va nivat-
tā; te bhikkhū anto-temāse yeva vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā
arahattam patvā¹⁰ mahāpavāraṇāya visuddhipavāraṇaṃ pa-
vāresum.¹¹ Evam Kālavallimaṇḍapavāsi-Mahānāgattthero
viya Galambatitthavihāre vassūpagatā bhikkhū viya ca
kammattṭhānayutten' eva cittena pādaṃ uddharanto gāma-
samīpaṃ patvā udakagaṇḍūsaṃ katvā vīthiyo sallakkhetvā,
yattha surāsoṇḍadhuttādayo kalahakārakā caṇḍahatthi-
assādayo vā n' atthi, tam vīthim paṭipajjati, tattha ca
piṇḍāya caramāno na turitaturito viya¹² javena gacchati,
javanapiṇḍapātikadhutaṅgaṃ¹³ nāma n' atthi, visamabhū-

¹ B^a always niṭṭhuh°.

² B^a K a l a m b a ° (cf. Mv. xxxiii, 8 v.l.), at 57²² B^a
has Kammatitṭha°.

³ B^a gāme ca.

⁴ B^a pavisetvā.

⁵ B^a niṭṭhuhanaṭṭhānaṃ.

⁶ B^a ad. na sallapanti.

⁷ S^k B^a āgamamsu (<57⁸).

⁸ B^a om. vasan-.

⁹ S^{gm} suppatitṭhitā, B^a susaṅṭhāpitam.

¹⁰ S^{km} pattā.

¹¹ B^a mahāpavāraṇaṃ pavāresum.

¹² B^a om.

¹³ B^a javena piṇḍapātikam dh°.

mibhāgappattam̐ pana udakabharitasakatam̐ iva niccalo va¹ hutvā gacchati; anugharam̐ pavitṭho ca ²dātukāmam̐ adātukāmam̐ vā sallakkhetum² tadanurūpam̐ kālam̐ āgamento bhikkham̐ gahetvā patirūpe okāse nisīditvā kammaṭṭhānam̐ manasikaronto āhāre patikkūlasaññam̐ upaṭṭhapetvā akkhabbhañjana-vaṇālepana³-puttamamsūpamavasena paccavekkhanto aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam̐ āhāram̐ āhāreti n' eva davāya na madāya . . . pe . . . bhuttāvī ca udakakiccam̐ katvā muhuttam̐ bhattakilamatham̐ paṭippassambhetvā, yathā purebhattam̐, evam̐ pacchābhattam̐ purimayāmam̐ majjhimayāmam̐⁴ pacchimayāmañ ca kammaṭṭhānam̐ manasikaroti,—a y a m̐* v u c c a t i ' h a r a t i c ' e v a p a c c ā h a r a t i c ā' ti.

Evam̐ etam̐ haraṇapaccāharaṇam̐ gatapaccāgatavattan ti vuccati. Ētam̐ pūrento, yadi upanissayasampanno hoti, paṭhamavaye eva arahattam̐ pāpuṇāti, no ce paṭhamavaye pāpuṇāti, atha majjhimavaye, no ce majjhimavaye pāpuṇāti, atha maraṇasamaye, no ce maraṇasamaye pāpuṇāti, atha devaputto hutvā⁵, no ce devaputto hutvā pāpuṇāti, atha paccekasambuddho hutvā parinibbāti, no ce paccekasambuddho hutvā parinibbāti, atha buddhānam̐ santike khippābhiñño hoti seyyathā pi thero Bāhiyo, mahāpañño vā hoti seyyathā pi thero Sāriputto † ti.

Ayam̐ pana paccekabodhisatto Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā āraññako hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni etam̐ gatapaccāgatavattam̐ pūretvā kālam̐ katvā kāmāvacaradevaloke uppajji, tato cavitvā Bārāṇasirañño aggamaheṣiyā kucchimhi paṭisandhim̐ aggahesi. Kusalā itthiyo tadah' eva gabbhasaṅṭhānam̐ jānanti, sā ca tāsam̐ aññatarā; tasmā jānitvā⁶ tam̐ gabbhapatiṭṭhānam̐ rañño nivedesi. Dhammatā esā, yam̐ puññavante sattu gabbhe uppanne

* : yo 53³¹.† A. I, 24²⁷, 23¹⁷.¹ B^a om.²⁻² B^a dātukāmam̐ sallakkhetvā.³ S^k vaṇālepana, B^a vaṇavalepana.⁴ S^{kgn} om.⁵ B^a ad. pāpuṇāti.⁶ B^a tasmā esā pi.

mātugāmo gabbhāparihāraṃ labhati; tasmā rājā tassā gabbhāparihāraṃ adāsi. Sā tato pabhūti nācunhaṃ kiñci ajjhoharitaṃ labhati¹ nātisitaṃ nātiambilāṃ nātīloṇaṃ nātikaṭukaṃ nātittitaṃ²; accunhe hi mātārā ajjhohate gabbhassa Lohakumbhivāso viya hoti, atisīte lokantarikavāso viya, accambilalopakaṭukatitthe bhutte³ satthena phāletvā ambilādihi sittāni viya gabbhaseyyakassa aṅgāni tibavedanāni honti. Aticāṃkamaṇaṭṭhānanisajjasayanato⁴ pi naṃ nivārenti, ‘kucchigatassa sañcalanadukkham mā ahoṣi’ ti⁵ mudukaraṇatthatāya bhūmiyaṃ caṃkamanādini mattāya⁶ kātuṃ labhati, vaṇṇagandhādisampannaṃ sādhusappāyaṃ annapānaṃ labhati, pariggahetvā va naṃ caṃkamāpentī nisidāpentī vuṭṭhāpentī. Sā evaṃ hariyamānā⁷ gabbhāparipākakāle sūtigharaṃ pavisitvā paccūsasamaye puttaṃ vijāyi campakatelamadditamānosilāpiṇḍasadisamaṃ⁸ dhaññapuññalakkhaṇūpetā. Tato naṃ pañcamadivase alamkatapaṭiyattaṃ rañño dassesum; rājā tuṭṭho chasatṭhiyā⁹ dhātihi upaṭṭhāpesi. So sabbasampattihi vaḍḍhamāno nacirass’ eva viññūtaṃ pāpuṇi. Taṃ solasavassuddesikaṃ eva samānaṃ rājā rajje abhisiñci tividhanātakāni c’ assa¹⁰ upaṭṭhāpesi; abhisitto¹¹ rajjaṃ kāresi nāmena Brahma-datto sakalaJambudīpe vīsatiyā nagarasahassesu. Jambudīpe hi pubbe caturāsīti nagarasahassāni ahesum, tāni parihāyantāni satṭhi ahesum, tato parihāyantāni cattālisaṃ, sabbāparihāyanakāle¹² pana vīsati honti. Ayañ ca Brahma-datto sabbāparihāyanakāle¹³ uppajji, ten’ assa vīsati(m) nagarasahassāni ahesum vīsatiṃ pāsādasahassāni vīsatiṃ hatthisahassāni vīsatiṃ assasahassāni vīsatiṃ rathasahas-

¹ B^a kiñci ajjhoharati.

² B^a nātittittakāṃ.

³ B^a °tittakesu bhuttesu.

⁴ B^a °nisajjanas°.

⁵ B^a mā hoṣi ti.

⁶ So Skgn; B^a caṃkamānadinaṃ m a n a m a t t ā y a .

⁷ Sic Skgn; B^a paricāriyamānā (vide Pj. I, 158°).

⁸ B^a °manosilādipiṇḍa°.

⁹ Skgn sasatṭhiyā.

¹⁰ B^a °nātakāni ’ssa.

¹¹ B^a ad. rājaputto.

¹² B^a s a b b a p a r i h ā n a k ° .

¹³ Sk B^a s a b b a p a r i h ā n a k ° .

sāni vīsatim pattisahassāni vīsatim itthisahassāni orodhā ca nāṭakiniyo¹ ca, vīsatim amaccasahassāni. So mahārajjam kārayamāno eva kaṣiṇaparikkammaṃ katvā pañcābhiññāyo aṭṭha samāpattiyo ca nibbatesi. Yasmā pana abhisittaraññā nāma avassam aṭṭakarane² nisīditabbam, tasmā ekadivasam pag eva bhujjivā vinicchayatṭhāne nisīdi. Tattha uccāsaddamahāsaddam akamsu. So ‘ayam saddo samāpattiyā upakkilesō’ ti pāsādatalam abhirūhitvā ‘samāpattim appemi’ ti nisinno nāsakkhi appetum: rajjavikkhepena samāpatti parihīnā. Tato cintesi: ‘kiṃ rajjam varam udāhu samaṇadhammo’ ti. Tato ‘rajjasukham parittam anekādinavam, samaṇadhammasukham pana vipulam anekānisamsam uttamaपुरisasevitañ cā’ ti ñatvā aññataram amaccam ānāpesi: “idam³ rajjam dhammena samena anusāsa, mā kho adhammakāram⁴ akāsi” ti⁵ sabbam niyyādetvā pāsadam abhirūhitvā samāpattisukhen’ eva viharati, na koci upasamkamitum labhati aññatra mukhadhovana-dantakaṭṭhadāyaka⁶-bhattanihārakādihi. Tato addhamāsamatte vītikkante mahesī pucchi: “rājā uyyānagamana-baladassananāṭakādisu katthaci na dissati, kuhiṃ gato” ti. Tassā tam attham ārocesum; sā amaccassa pāhesi: “raje paṭicchite aham pi paṭicchitā homi, etu mayā saddhiṃ samvāsam kappetū” ti⁷. So ubho kaṇṇe thaketvā ‘assavanīyam etan’ ti paṭikkhipi. Sā puna pi dvattikkhattum⁸ pesetvā anicchamaṇam tajjāpesi: “yadi na karosi, ṭhānā pi te⁹ cāvemi jīvitā pi voropemi” ti. So bhīto ‘mātugāmo nāma dalhanicchayo, kadāci evam pi kārāpeyyā’ ti ekadivasam raho gantvā tāya saddhiṃ sirisayane samvāsam¹⁰ kappesi. Sā puññavatī sukhasamphassā; so tassā phassa-rāgena ratto tattha abhikkhaṇam samkitasamkito agamāsi¹¹,

¹ B^a nāṭatitthiyo (o: nāṭakitthiyo).

² So B^a; S^{kgm} atthakarane.

³ S^{kgm} imam.

⁴ S^g a d h a m m ā k ā r a m ; B^a adhammakāraṇam.

⁵ B^a kāresi ti.

⁶ B^a °dantakaṭṭhakadāyaka.

⁷ B^a kappetun ti.

⁸ B^a dvittikkhattum (here and 61²⁶), om. pi.

⁹ So S^{kgm} B^a (cf. 57¹²).

¹⁰ S^{kgm} om. sam-.

¹¹ B^a °mkito va āgamāsi.

anukkamena attano gharasāmiko¹ viya nibbisamko pavisitum āraddho. Tato rājamanussā taṃ pavattim rañño ārocesum; rājā na saddahati; dutiyam pi tatiyam pi ārocesum. Tato nilīno sayam eva disvā sabbāmacce sannipātāpetvā ārocesi. Te “ayam rājāparādhiko, hatthacchedaṃ arahati, pādacchedaṃ arahati” ti², yāva sūle uttāsanam, tāva sabbakamma-karaṇāni niddisimsu. Rājā “etassa vādhabandhanatālane³ mayhaṃ vihimsā uppajjeyya, jivitā voropane pānātipāto bhaveyya, dhanaharaṇe adinnādānam; alam evarūpehi katehi, imam mama rajjā nikkaddhathā” ti. Amaccā taṃ nibbisayaṃ akamsu. So attano dhanasāraṇ ca puttadāraṇ ca gahetvā paravisayaṃ agamāsi. Tattha rājā sutvā “kim āgato ’si” ti pucchi. “Deva icchāmi taṃ upatthātun” ti. So taṃ sampatiṇchi. Amacco katipāhaccayena laddhavis-sāso taṃ rājānam etad avoca: “⁴amakkhikamadhuṃ passāmi, taṃ khādanto n’ atthi” ti. Rājā ‘kim pi etaṃ uppaṇḍetukāmo bhaṇatī’ ti na suṇāti. So⁵ antaram labhitvā puna pi suṭṭhutarāṃ vaṇṇetvā ārocesi; rājā “kim etan” ti pucchi². “Bārānasirajjam devā” ti. Rājā “maṃ netvā mārāpetukāmo ’si” ti āha. So “mā evaṃ deva⁶ avaca; yadi na saddahasi, manusse pesehi” ti. So manusse pesesi; te gantvā gopuram⁷ khaṇitvā rañño sayanaghare utthahimsu. Rājā disvā “kissa āgat’ atthā” ti pucchi. “Corā mayam mahārājā” ti. Rājā tesam dhanam dāpetvā “mā puna evaṃ akatthā” ti ovaḍitvā vissajjesi; te āgantvā tassa rañño ārocesum. So puna pi dvattikkhattum tath’ eva vimamsitvā ‘silavā rājā na tikkho’ ti⁸ caturānginim senam sannayhitvā sīmantare ekam nagaram upagamā tattha amaccassa pāhesi⁹: “nagaram vā me dehi yuddham vā” ti. So Brahmādattassa tam attham ārocāpesi: ānāpetu devo, kim yujjhāmi nagaram demī” ti. Rājā “na yujjhitabbam, nagaram datvā idhāgacchā” ti pesesi. So tathā akāsi. Paṭirājā pi taṃ nagaram gahetvā avasesanagaresu

¹ o: attano gharam s^o ?

² B^a om.

³ B^a °bandhanatālanena, S^{kn} °bandhanakāle.

⁴ B^a ins. mahārāja. ⁵ B^a ad. taṃ. ⁶ B^a mā deva evaṃ.

⁷ B^a puram. ⁸ B^a cm. na tikkho. ⁹ S^g pesesi.

pi tath' eva dūtaṃ pesesi; te pi amaccā tath' eva Brahma-dattassa pesetvā¹ tena "na yujjhitaḅḅaṃ, idhāgantabbaṃ" ti vuttā Bārāṇasim agamaṃsu. Tato amaccā Brahma-dat-taṃ āhaṃsu: "mahārāja tena saha yujjhāma" ti; rājā "mama pānātipāto bhavissati" ti vāresi. Amaccā² "mayā mahārāja taṃ jivagāhaṃ gahetvā idh' eva ānessāma" ti³ bahūhi upāyehi³ rājānaṃ saññāpetvā "ehi mahārāja" ti gantūṃ āraḅḅhā; rājā "sace sattaṃmāraṇapaharaṇavilumpā-nakammaṃ na karoṭha, āgacchāmi" ti. Amaccā "na deva karoma, bhayaṃ dassetvā palāpema" ti caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā ghaṭesu dipe pakkhipitvā rattim gacchimsu. Paṭirājā taṃ divasaṃ Bārāṇasisaṃsipe nagaraṃ gahetvā 'idāni kin' ti rattim sannāhaṃ mocāpetvā pamatto niddaṃ okkama⁴ saddhim balakāyena. Tato amaccā Bārāṇasira-jānaṃ gahetvā paṭirañño khandhāvāraṃ gantvā sabbagha-ṭehi dipe nihaṛāpetvā ekapaṃjotāya senāya saddaṃ akaṃsu. Paṭirañño amacco mahābalaṃ disvā bhīto attano rājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā "uṭṭhehi amakkhikamaḅḅhaṃ khādāhi" ti mahāsaddaṃ akāsi, tathā dutiyo pi tatiyo pi. Paṭirājā tena saddena paṭibujjhivā bhayaṃ santāsaṃ āpaṃji, ukkuṭṭhi-satāni vattimsu. So 'paravacaṇaṃ saddahitvā amittahat-thaṃ patto 'mhī' ti sabbarattim taṃ taṃ vippalapitvā⁵ dutiyadvase 'dhammiko rājā uparodhaṃ na kareyya, gantvā khamāpemi' ti cintetvā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā jaṇṇukehi paṭiṭṭhahitvā "khama mahārāja mayhaṃ aparāḅḅhaṃ" ti āha. Rājā taṃ ovaditvā "uṭṭhehi, khamāmi" ti⁶ āha. So rañña evaṃ⁷ vuttamatte yeva paramassāsappatto ahoṣi. Bārāṇasirañño saṃsipe yeva jaṇapade rajjaṃ labhi. Te aññaṃaññaṃ saḅāyakaṃ ahesuṃ.

Atha⁷ Brahmaḅḅatto dve pi senā sammodamānā ekato ṭhitā disvā 'mam' ev⁷ ekassa cittānurakkhāya⁸ asmim mahājanakāye⁹ khuddamaḅḅhikālehanamattaṃ¹⁰ pi lohita-

1 B^a ārocetvā.

2 B^a *ad.* tath' eva.

3-3 B^a nānāupāyehi.

4 B^a okkamati, S^{em} okkamī ti.

5 B^a sabbarattim vilapitvā.

6 B^a khamāmi te ti.

7 B^a *om.*

8 B^a cittānurakkhanatthāya.

9 B^a *om.* mahā-

10 B^a °kkhikāya lehana°.

bindum na uppannam; aho sādhu aho suṭṭhu, sabbe sattā sukhitā hontu averā hontu avyāpajjhā hontū' ti mettajjhānam uppādetvā tad eva pādakam katvā samkhāre sammāsītivā paccekabodhiñānam sacchikatvā sayambhutam pāpuṇi. Tam maggasukhena phalasukhena sukhitam hatthikkhandhe nisinnam amaccā paṇipātam¹ katvā āhamsu: “yānakālo mahārāja, vijitabalakāyassa sakkāro kātabbo parājītabalakāyassa bhattaparibbayo dātabbo” ti. So āha: “nāham bhāṇe rājā, paccekabuddho nāmāhan” ti. “Kim devo bhāṇati, na edisā paccekabuddhā honti” ti. “Kīdisā bhāṇe paccekabuddhā” ti². “Paccekabuddhā nāma dvaṅgulakesamassū aṭṭhparikkhārayuttā bhavanti” ti. So dakkhiṇahatthena sisam parāmasi: tāvad eva gihilingam antaradhāyi, pabbajitaveso patur ahoṣi, dvaṅgulakesamassu aṭṭhparikkhārasamannāgato vāssasatikattherasadiso ahoṣi. So catutthajjhānam samāpajjitvā hatthikkhandhato vebhāsam abbhugantvā padumapuppe nisīdi. Amaccā vanditvā “kim bhante kammaṭṭhānam katham adhigato 'si” ti pucchimsu. So, y a t o assa mettajjhānam kammaṭṭhānam ahoṣi tañ ca vipassanam³ vipassitvā adhigato, t a s m ā tam attham dassento udānagāthañ ca³ vyākaraṇagāthañ ca⁴ imañ ñeva gātham abhāsi: sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍan ti.

Tattha sabbesū ti anayasesesu; bhūtesū ti sattesu, ayam 35. ettha samkhepo, vitthāram pana Ratanasuttavaṇṇanāyam vakkhāma*; nidhāyā ti nikkhipitvā; daṇḍan ti kāyavaci-manodaṇḍam, kāyaduccarītādīnam etaṃ adhivacanam, kāyaduccaritam hi daṇḍayati ti daṇḍo, bādheti anayavyasanam pāpeti ti vuttam hoti, evam vacīduccaritam manoduccaritañ ca; pahaṇadaṇḍo eva v ā daṇḍo, tam nidhāyā ti pi vuttam hoti; avihethayan ti avihethayanto; aññataram pi ti yaṃ kiñci ekam pi; tesan ti tesam sabbabhūtānam; na puttam iccheyyā ti attajo⁵ khettajo dinnako antevāsiko ti imesu ca-

* Vide Pj. I, 165²³-166³.

¹ B^a sannipātam here and 70⁶, 102²⁷.

² S^{kn} B^a om. paccekabuddhā ti.

³ B^a om.

⁴ B^a cā ti.

⁵ B^a a t r a j o.

tusu puttesu yaṃ kiñci puttam¹ na iccheyya; *kuto saḥāyan* ti saḥāyaṃ pana² iccheyyā ti kuto eva etaṃ; *eko* ti pabbajjāsamkhātena eko adutiyaṭṭhena eko taṇhāppahānena eko, ekantavigatakilesa ti eko, eko¹ paccekasambodhim abhisambuddho ti eko. Samaṇasahassassāpi hi¹ majjhe vattamāno gihisaññojanassa chinnattā eko, evaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena eko; eko tiṭṭhati eko gacchati eko nisīdati eko seyyaṃ kappeti eko iriyati vattatī ti³ evaṃ adutiyaṭṭhena eko;

“taṇhādutiyo puriso dīgham addhāna⁴ saṃsāraṃ itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati,— etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā taṇhaṃ dukkhassa sambhavaṃ⁵

vītataṇho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje”* ti evaṃ taṇhāppahāna [aṭṭh]ena eko; sabbakilesāssa⁶ pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā⁷ . . . pe . . . āyatim anuppādadhamaṃ† ti evaṃ ekantavigatakilesa ti eko; anācariyako hutvā sayambhū sāmaññeva paccekasambodhim abhisambuddho ti evaṃ eko paccekasambodhim abhisambuddho ti eko; *care* ti, yā imā aṭṭha cariyā, seyyathīdam: paṇidhisampannānaṃ catusu iriyāpathesu iriyāpathacariyā, indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ ajjhattikāyatanesu āyatanacariyā, appamādavihāriṇānaṃ catusu satipaṭṭhānesu satiacariyā, adhicittam anuyuttānaṃ catusu jhānesu samādhicariyā, buddhisampannānaṃ catusu ariyasaccesu ñānacariyā, sammā paṭipannānaṃ catusu ariyamaggesu maggacariyā, adhigataphalānaṃ catusu sāmaññaphalesu patticariyā, tiṇṇaṃ buddhānaṃ sabbasattesu lokatthacariyā tattha padesato paccekabuddhasāvakanānaṃ ti, yathāha: “cariyā ti, aṭṭha cariyāyo: iriyāpa-

* S.N. 740, 741.

† (A. I, 135²²).

¹ B^a om.

² B^a pi na.

³ B^a samvattati eko.

⁴ B^a addhānaṃ.

⁵ B^a evamādinavaṃ disvā taṇhādukkhassa sambhavaṃ.

⁶ B^a °kilesā. ⁷ Cf. Sp. ad Vin. III, 2¹⁸; B^a tālavatthu°.

thacariyā” ti vitthāro*, t ā h i cariyāhi samannāgato bhaveyyā ti attho; atha vā, y ā i m ā “adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggaṇhanto viriyena carati, upaṭṭhahanto¹ satiyā carati, avikkhitto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya carati, vijānanto viññāṇena carati, ‘evaṃ paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyatanan’ ti² āyatanacariyāya carati, ‘evaṃ paṭipanno visesam adhigacchati’ ti visesacariyāya carati” * ti evaṃ aparā pi aṭṭha cariyā vuttā, t ā h i pi samannāgato bhaveyyā ti attho; *khaggavisānakappo* ti ettha khaggavisānaṃ nāma khaggamigasiṅgam, kappa-saddassa atthaṃ vitthārato Maṅgala-suttavaṇṇanāya† pakāsayissāma, idha panāyaṃ “satthukappena vata kira bho³ sāvakena saddhiṃ mantayamānā” ‡ ti evamādisu viya paṭibhāgo⁴ veditabbo, khaggavisānakappo ti khaggavisānasadisō ti vuttam hoti.

Ayaṃ tāv’ ettha padato atthavaṇṇanā, adhippāyānu-sandhito pana evaṃ veditabbā: yv āyaṃ vuttappakāro daṇḍo bhūtesu pavattiyamāno ahito hoti, tan tesu appavattanena tappaṭipakkhabhūtāya⁵ mettāya hitūpasamhārena ca⁵ sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍam, nihitadaṇḍattā eva ca, yathā anihitadaṇḍā sattā bhūtāni daṇḍena vā satthena vā paṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā viheṭṭenti⁶, tathā aviheṭṭhayaṃ aññataram pi tesam imam mettākammaṭṭhānam āgama, yad eva tattha vedanāgatam saññāsamkhāravīññānāgatam, tañ ca tadanusāren’ eva tadanñāñ ca samkhāragatam⁷ vipassitvā imam paccekabodhiṃ adhigato ’mhī ti —ayan tāva a d h i p p ā y o; ayaṃ pana a n u s a n d h i : Evaṃ vutte te amaccā āhaṃsu: “idāni bhante kuhiṃ gacchathā” ti. Tato tena ‘pubbe paccekabuddhā⁸ kattha

* Nidd. *ad* S.N. 35^d.† *Vide* Pj. I, 115¹⁹.‡ M. I, 150²⁷.¹ S^g utṭhahanto; Nidd. u p a ṭ ṭ h a p e n t o .² Sk^{gn} āyatanantī ti, *cf.* Nidd. āyāpentī ti.³ B^a vata bho kira.⁴ *So* Sk^{gn} B^a.⁵⁻⁵ B^a parahitūpasamhāren’ eva.⁶ B^a vihi(m)santi.⁷ B^a samkhatam.⁸ B^a paccekasambuddhā.

vasanti' ti āvajjetvā ñatvā¹ “Gandhamādanapabbate” ti vutte punāhaṃsu: “amhe dāni² bhante pajahatha na¹ icchathā” ti. Atha paccekasambuddho āha: na puttam iccheyyā ti sabbam. Tatrādhīppāyo: ahaṃ idāni atrajādisu yaṃ kiñci puttam pi¹ na iccheyyam, kuto pana tumhādisam sahāyam, tasmā, tumhesu pi yo mayā saddhim gantum mādiso vā hotum icchati, so eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. Atha vā tehi “amhe dāni bhante pajahatha na icchathā” ti vutte so paccekasambuddho “na puttam iccheyya, kuto sahāyan” ti vatvā attano yathāvutten' atthena ekacariyāya³ guṇam disvā pamudito pītiso manassajāto imam udānam udānesi: eko care khaggavisāṇakappo ti.

Evam vatvā pekkhamānass' eva mahājanassa ākāse upatitvā Gandhamādanam agamāsi. Gandhamādano nāma Cullakālapabbatam Mahākālapabbatam Nāgapaliveṭhanam Candagabbham Suriyagabbham Suvanṇapassam Himavanta-pabbatan ti satta pabbate atikkamma hoti. *Tattha Nandamūlakan nāma pabbhāram paccekabuddhānam vasanokāso tisso ca⁴ guhāyo: Suvanṇaguhā Maṇiguhā⁵ Rajataguhā ti. Tattha Maṇiguhādvāre Mañjūsako nāma rukkho yojanam ubbedhena yojanam vitthārena. So, yattakāni uduke vā thale vā pupphāni, sabbāni pupphati visesena paccekabuddhāgamanadivase. Tassa parito⁶ Sabbaratanamālo hoti. Tattha Sammajjanakavāto kacavaram chaḍḍeti, Samakaraṇavāto sabbaratanamayam vālikam samam karoti, Siñcanakavāto⁷ Anotattadahato ānetvā udakam siñcati, Sugandhakarana-kavāto⁷ Himavantato sabbesam gandharukkhānam gandhe⁸ āneti, Ocina-kavāto⁹ pupphāni oci-

* -67¹² > Ss. 248⁸⁻²⁰.

¹ B^a om. ² B^a “aho no dāni. ³ S^{gn} °āyam.

⁴ B^a tisso tahi(m ?). ⁵ B^a Maṇiguhā Suvanṇaguhā.

⁶ B^a Tass' uparito; Ss. Tassa purato.

⁷ S^{gn} B^a Siñcanavāto . . . Sugandhakarana-kavāto.

⁸ B^a gandham. ⁹ (Ss. Ocina-kavāto).

nitvā pāṭeti, Santharaṇakavāto¹ sabbattha santharati. Sadā paññattān' eva c' ettha āsanāni honti, yesu paccekabuddhuppādādivase uposathādivase ca sabbapaccekabuddhā sannipatitvā nisīdanti. Atha sampati²-abhisambuddhapaccekasambuddho³ tattha gantvā paññattāsane nisīdati³. Tato, sace tasmim kāle aññe pi paccekasambuddhā samvijjanti, te pi tam khaṇam yeva⁴ sannipatitvā paññattāsanesu nisīdanti, nisīditvā ca kañcid eva samāpattim samāpajjitvā vuttahanti. Tato saṃghatthero adhunāgatapaccekabuddham sabbesaṃ anumodanattāya "katham adhigatan" ti kammaṭṭhānaṃ pucchati. Tadā pi so tam eva attano udānavyākaraṇagātham bhāsati; puna Bhagavā pi āyasmatā Ānandena puṭṭho tam eva gātham bhāsati, Ānando ca saṅgītiyan ti evaṃ⁵ ekekā gāthā paccekasambodhim abhisambuddhaṭṭhāne, Mañjūsakamāle, Ānandena pucchitakāle, saṅgītiyan ti catukkhattum bhāsita hoti ti

Paṭhamagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā⁶.

Samsaggajātassā ti kā uppatti: *Ayam pi paccekabodhi- (36.)
satto Kassapassa Bhagavato sāsane vīsati vassasahassāni purimanayen' eva samaṇadhammaṃ karonto antokasiṇaparikammaṃ⁷ katvā paṭhamam jhānaṃ⁸ nibbattetvā nāmarūpaṃ vavatthapetvā lakkhaṇasammasanaṃ katvā ariyamaggaṃ anadhigamma brahmaloke nibbatti. So tato cuto Bārāṇasirañño aggamaheṣiyā kucchimhi uppajjitvā⁹ purimanayen' eva vaddhamāno, yato pabhuti 'ayam itthi, ayam puriso' ti viṣesaṃ aññāsi, tad upādāya dhātinaṃ¹⁰ hatthe na ramati ucchādananahāpanamaṇḍanādimmattam pi na sahati; tam purisā eva posenti, thanapāyanakāle¹¹ dhātiyo

* Cf. Dh. A. III, 281-284 (*ad* Dh. 215), etc.

¹ B^a Saṅtharaṇav°.

² B^a Ayam pakati.

³ B^a °buddhā . . . nisīdanti.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ B^a *ad.* eva.

⁶ B^a om. samattā throughout.

⁷ B^a om. -pari-.

⁸ B^a paṭhamajjhānaṃ.

⁹ B^a upapajji.

¹⁰ B^a itthinam.

¹¹ B^a dhaññassa pāyanakāle; at 68¹ B^a has dhaññam.

kañcukam pavisitvā purisavesena thaññam pāyenti. So itthīnam gandham ghāyitvā saddam vā sunitvā rodati, viññutam patto pi itthiyo passitum na icchati, tena tam Anitthigandho tv eva sañjānimsu. Tasmim solasavassud-desike jāte¹ rājā ‘kulavam sam thapessāmī’ ti² nānākulehi tassa anurūpā³ kaññāyo ānetvā aññataram amaccam ānāpesi: “kumāram ramāpehī” ti. Amacco upāyena tam ramāpetukāmo tassa avidūre sānipākāram parikkhipitvā nātakāni payojāpesi. Kumāro gītavādītasaddam sutvā “kass’ eso saddo” ti āha. Amacco “tav’ eso deva nāta-kīnam saddo, puññavantānam īdisāni nātakāni honti; abhirama deva, mahāpuñño ‘si tvan” ti āha. Kumāro amaccam daḍḍena tālāpetvā nikkadḍhāpesi. So rañño ārocesi; rājā kumārassa mātara sāha gantvā kumāram khamāpetvā puna amaccam appesi⁴. Kumāro tehi atinippīyamāno⁵ setthasuvannam datvā suvannakāre ānāpesi: “sundaram itthirūpam karothā” ti. Te Vissakammanā⁶ nimmitasadisam sabbālamkārahūsitam⁷ itthirūpam katvā dassesum. Kumāro disvā vimhayena sīsam cāletvā mātāpitunnam pesesi: “yadi īdisim itthim labhāmi⁸, gaṇhāmi” ti. Mātāpitāro ‘ambhākam putto mahāpuñño, avassan tena sāha katapuññā kāci dārikā loke uppannā bhavissatī’ ti tam suvannarūpam ratham āropetvā amaccānam appesum: “gacchatha īdisim dārikam gavesathā” ti. Te⁹ gahetvā solasa mahājanapade vicarantā tam tam gāmam patvā¹⁰ udakatitthādisu, yattha yattha janasamūham passanti, tattha tattha devatam viya tam suvannarūpam thapetvā nānāpupphavatthālamkārehi pūjam katvā vitānam bandhitvā ekamantam tiṭṭhanti: ‘yadi kenaci evarūpā diṭṭhapubbā bhavissati, so katham samutthāpessatī’ ti. Etena upāyena¹¹ aññatra Maddaraṭṭhā

¹ S^{km} patte.

² B^a kulam sa n ṭ h a p e s s ā m ī ti.

³ S^{km} rūpam, B^a rūpa-.

⁴ B^a sāha gantvā “kumāram ramāpehī” ti puna amaccam ānāpesi; at 68²³ B^a has ānāpesum. ⁵ B^a atipīliyo.

⁶ B^a Visukammena.

⁷ B^a sabbālamkāravibhūsitam.

⁸ B^a labhissāmi.

⁹ B^a ad. tam.

¹⁰ B^a gantvā, here and 69²⁰.

¹¹ B^a Etenūp°.

sabbe janapade āhiṇḍitvā taṃ ‘khuddakarattḥan’ ti avamaññamānā tattha paṭhamam agantvā¹ nivattimsu; tato nesam ahosi ‘Maddarattḥam pi tāva gacchāma, mā no Bārāṇasim pavitṭhe pi rājā puna pāhesi’ ti Maddarattḥe Sāgalanagaram agamamsu. Sāgalanagare ca Maddavo nāma rājā, tassa dhītā solasaavassuddesikā abhirūpā hoti. Tassā vannadāsiyo nahānodakatthāya titthañ gatā tattha amaccehi ṭhapitam taṃ suvaṇṇarūpaṃ dūrato va disvā “amhe udakassa pesetvā rājabuttī sayam eva āgatā” ti bhaṇantiyo samīpaṃ gantvā “nāyam sāmīnī, amhākaṃ sāmīnī ito abhirūpatarā” ti āhamsu. Amaccā taṃ sutvā rājanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā anurūpena nayena dārikam yācimsu. So pi adāsi. Tato Bārāṇasirañño pāhesuṃ: “laddhā dārikā, sāmaṃ āgacchatī² udāhu amhe³ ānemā” ti. So “mayi āgacchante⁴ janapadapilā bhavissati, tumhe va ānethā” ti pesesi. Amaccā dārikam gahetvā nagarā nikkhamitvā kumārassa pāhesuṃ: “laddhā suvaṇṇarūpasadisī dārikā” ti. Kumāro⁵ sutvā va⁶ rāgena abhibhūto paṭhamajjhānā pariḥāyi; so dūtaparamparaṃ⁷ pesesi: “sīgham ānethā” ti⁸. Te sabbattha ekarattivāsen’ eva Bārāṇasim patvā bahi-nagare ṭhitā rañño pāhesuṃ: “ajja pavisitabbaṃ⁹ no” ti. Rājā “setṭhakulā ānitā dārikā, maṅgalakiriyaṃ katvā mahāsakkārena pavesessāma; uyyānaṃ tāva naṃ⁶ nethā” ti ānāpesi. Te tathā akamsu. Sā accantasukhumālā yānugghātena ubbālḥā addhānaparissamena uppannavātarogā milātamālā viya hutvā rattim yeva¹⁰ kālam akāsi. Amaccā “sakkārā paribhatṭh’ amhā” ti paridevimsu, rājā ca nāgarā ca “kulavamso vinaṭṭho” ti paridevimsu, nagare mahākolāhalaṃ ahosi. Kumārassa sutamatte yeva mahāsoko udapādi. Tato kumāro sokassa mūlam khaṇitum āradhho; so cintesi: ‘ayaṃ soko nāma na ajātassa hoti, jātassa pana hoti, tasmā jātim paṭicca soko’ ti, ‘jāti pana

1 S^k B^a āgantvā. 2 So S^{kgñ}; B^a āgacchissati.

3 Sic (< 69¹⁵ tumhe); S^g B^a ad. va. 4 B^a om. ā-

5 B^a ad. taṃ. 6 B^a om. 7 B^a °paramparāya.

8 B^a “sīgham ānetha sīgham ānethā” ti.

9 B^a paves°. 10 B^a rattim eva.

kim paṭicca' ti, tato 'bhavaṃ paṭicca jāti' ti evaṃ pub-
babhāvanānubhāvena yoniso manasikaronto anulomapaṭi-
lomam paṭiccasamuppādam divvā saṃkhāre sammāsanto
tatth' eva nisinno paccakabodhim sacchākāsi¹. Taṃ mag-
gaphalasukhena sukhitaṃ santindriyaṃ santamānasam nisin-
nam divvā paṇipātaṃ katvā amaccā āhamsu: " mā soca²
deva; mahanto Jambudīpo, aññaṃ tato sundaratarāṃ
ānessāmā " ti. So āha: * " nāhaṃ socako, nissoko pacceka-
buddho ahan " ti³. Ito param sabbam⁴ purimagāthāsa-
disam eva ṭhapetvā gāthavaṇṇanam.

36. Gāthavaṇṇanāyaṃ pana *samsaggaḥātassā* ti jātasamsag-
gassa; tattha dassanasavanakāyasamullāpanasambhogava-
sena pañcavidho samsaggo. Tattha aññamaññaṃ divvā
eakkhuvīññānavithivasena uppannarāgo d a s s a n a s a m-
s a g g o nāma. Tattha, Sihalādīpe Kāladīghagāme⁵ piṇḍāya
carantaṃ Kalyānavihāravāsi - bhānaka⁶ - daharabhikkhum
divvā paṭibaddhacittā kenaci upāyena taṃ alabhitvā kāla-
katā kuṭumbikadhītā—tassā nivāsanacolakhaṇam⁷ divvā
' evarūpavattadhārinīyā⁸ saddhim saṃvāsam nālatthan ' ti
hadayaṃ phāletvā kālakato so eva daharo nidassanam†.
Parehi pana kathiyamānaṃ rūpādisampattim attanā vā
hasitalapitagitasaddam sutvā sotaviññānavithivasena uppan-
no rāgo s a v a n a s a m s a g g o nāma. Tatrāpi Girigāma-
vāsi-kammāradhītāya⁹ pañcahi kumārīhi saddhim paduma-
saram gantvā nahatvā mālam āropetvā uccāsaddena gāyan-
tiyā ākāseṇa gacchanto saddam sutvā kāmarāgena visesā
parihāyitvā anayavyasanam patto Pañcaggaḥāṇavāsi-Tis-
sadaharo nidassanam. Aññamaññaṃ aṅgamaṅgaparāmasa-
nena uppannarāgo k ā y a s a m s a g g o nāma. Dhamma-

* (82²¹.)† Cf. Mp. p. 14⁸ (ad A. I, 1).1 B^a sacchiakāsi.2 B^a soci (77³).3 B^a ad. vatvā imaṃ gātham abhāsi. 4 B^a sabbam taṃ.5 B^a Kāladīghavāsīgāmaṃ (o: K ā l a d ī g h a v ā p i g °).6 S^{kn} bahanaka; B^a Kalyāna(daharadārikā bhikkhum).7 B^a °colākam.8 B^a °dhāraṇīyā nāma.9 B^a -kumāradhītāya.

bhāsanadaharabhikkhu¹ c' ettha nidassanam: Mahāvihāre kira daharabhikkhu dhammam bhāsati. Tattha mahājane āgate rājā pi agamāsi² saddhim antepurena. Tato rājadhītāya tassa rūpañ ca sarañ³ ca āgamma balavarāgo uppanno tassa ca daharassāpi⁴. Tam disvā rājā sallakkhetvā sāṇipākārena parikkhipāpesi; te aññamaññaṃ parāmasitvā āliṅgimsu. Puna sāṇipākāram apanetvā passantā dve pi kālakate⁵ addasamsū ti. Aññamaññaṃ ālapanasamullāpane uppannarāgo pana⁶ samullāpanasamsaggonāma, bhikkhubhikkhunīhi saddhim paribhogakarāṇe uppannarāgo sambhogasamsaggonāma. Dvīsu pi ca etesu pārājikappatto bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca nidassanam: *Maricavaṭṭināma-Mahāvihāramāhe⁷ kira Duṭṭhagāmaṇiabhayo mahārājā⁸ mahādānaṃ paṭiyādetvā, ubhatosamghaṃ parivisati. Tattha uṇhayāguyā dinnāya samghanavakasāmaṇerī anādhārakassa samghanavakasāmaṇerassa⁹ dantavālayaṃ datvā samullāpaṃ akāsi. Te ubho pi upasampajjitvā satthivassā hutvā paratīraṃ gatā aññamaññaṃ samullāpena pubbasaññaṃ paṭilabhitvā tāvad eva jātasinehā sikkhāpadaṃ vitikkamitvā pārājikā ahesun ti. Evaṃ pañcavidhe samsagge¹⁰ yena kenaci samsaggena jātasamsaggassa bhavati sineho¹¹ purimarāgappaccayo¹² balavarāgo uppajjati, tato snehanvayaṃ dukkhaṃ idaṃ pahoti tam eva sinehaṃ anugacchantam sandiṭṭhikasamparāyikaṃ sokaparidevādīnā nappakārakam¹³ dukkhaṃ idaṃ pahoti nibbattati bhavati jāyati. A p a r e p a n a “ ārammaṇe cittassa vossaggo sam-saggo ” ti bhaṇanti: “ tato sineho, sinehā¹⁴ dukkhaṃ ” ti.

* (Mv. XXVI, 8, etc.).

¹ S^g dhammahāyanad°; B^a dhammagāyanad°.

² B^a ā g a m ā s i.

³ B^a saddaṇ.

⁴ B^a daharabhikkhussa sī (!).

⁵ B^a ad. yeva.

⁶ B^a om.

⁷ B^a Maricivatināgamahāv°.

⁸ B^a °gāmani (so also Sⁿ) abhayamah°.

⁹ B^a °navakassa sām°.

¹⁰ B^a pañcavidhasamsaggesu (at 70¹³ B^a has pañcavidhā samsaggā).

¹¹ B^a sneho.

¹² B^a ° p a c c a y ā .

¹³ S^{kn} °samparāyika-sokap°.

¹⁴ B^a sneho, snehā.

Evamatthappabhedam¹ imam adḍhagātham vatvā so paccakasambuddho āha: “sv āham, yam idam² snehanvayam sokādidukkham pahoti, tassa dukkhassa mūlam khaṇanto paccekasambodhim adhigato” ti. Evam vutte te amaccā āhamsu: “amhehi dāni bhante kiṃ kattabban” ti. Tato so āha: “tumhe vā añño vā yo imamahā dukkhā mucceitukāmo, so sabbo pi ādinavam snehajam pekkhamāno eko care khaggaṅgavisānakappo” ti. Ettha ca, yan tam “snehanvayam dukkham idam pahoti” ti vuttam³, taḍ eva sandhāya “ādinavam snehajam pekkhamāno” ti idam vuttan ti vedittabham⁴. Atha vā ‘yathāvuttana samsaggena samsaggajātassa bhavati sneho snehanvayam dukkham idam pahoti, etam yathābhūtam⁵ ādinavam snehajam pekkhamāno aham adhigato’ ti evam pi abhisambandhitvā catutthapādo pubbe vuttanayen’ eva⁶ udānavasena vutto ti vedittabbo. Tato param sabbam purimagāthāya vuttasādisam evā ti Samsaggagāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

- (37.) Mitte suhaje ti kā uppatti: Ayam paccakabodhisatto purimagāthāyam⁷ vuttanayen’ eva uppajjitvā Bārānasiyam rajjam kārento paṭhamam jhānam nibbattetvā ‘kiṃ samānadhammo varam⁸, rajjam varan’ ti vīmamsitvā catunnam amaccānam hatthe rajjam niyyātetvā⁹ samānadhammam karoti. Amaccā “dhammena samena karothā” ti vuttā pi lañcam gahetvā adhammena karonti; te lañcam gahetvā sāmike parājinantā¹⁰ ekadā aññataram rājavallabham parājesum. So rañño bhattahārakehi¹¹ saddhim pavisitvā sabbam ārocesi; rājā dutiyadivase sayam vinicchayaṭṭhānam agamāsi. Tato mahājanakāyo¹² “amaccā sāmike asāmike karonti” ti mahāsaddam karontā¹³ mahāyuddham viya akamsu. Atha rājā vinicchayaṭṭhānā vuṭṭhāya pāsadam abhirūhitvā samāpattim appetum nisinno tena saddena vik-

¹ B^a Evam ettha pabhedam.

² B^a yad idam.

³ Sk^k ad. hoti.

⁴ Skgn ad. ti.

⁵ B^a yathāgatam.

⁶ B^a vuttanayena.

⁷ B^a °gāthāya.

⁸ B^a varo (73²).

⁹ B^a niyād°.

¹⁰ B^a parājentā.

¹¹ B^a bhattāh° (cf. 60¹⁸).

¹² B^a °kāyā.

¹³ Sⁿ B^a karonto.

khittacitto¹ na sakkoti appetuṃ. So 'kiṃ rajjena², samanadhammo varan' ti³ rajjussukkam⁴ pahāya puna samāpattim nibbattetvā pubbe vuttanayen' eva vipassitvā paccekasambodhim sacchākāsi kammaṭṭhānañ ca pucchito imam gātham abhāsi.

Tattha mettāyanavasena mittā, suhadayabhāvena⁵ suhaj- 37.
jā, keci hi ekantahitakāmatāya mittā va honti na suhaj-
jā, keci āgamanagamanatṭhānanisajjāsamullāpādisu⁶ hada-
yasukhajananena⁷ suhajjā va honti na mittā, keci tadubha-
yavasena suhajjā c' eva mittā ca. Te duvidhā honti: āgā-
riyā anagāriyā ca. Tattha āgāriyā tividhā honti: upa-
kāra samānasukhadukkhā anukampakā ti; anagāriyā
visesena atthakkhāyino eva. Te catuhi aṅgehi samannāgatā
honti, yathāha: "catuhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi upakāro
mitto suhado veditabbo: pamattaṃ rakkhati, pamattassa
sāpateyyam rakkhati, bhūtaṃ saranam hoti, uppannesu
kiccakaraṇīyesu taddiguṇam⁸ bhogam anuppādeti", tathā:
"catuhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi samānasukhadukkho
mitto suhado veditabbo: gūyam assa ācikkhati, gūyam
assa parigūhati, āpadāsu na vijahati, jīvitam pi⁹ ssa atthāya
pariccattam hoti", tathā: "catuhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi
anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo: abhaven' assa na
nandati, bhaven' assa nandati, avaṇṇam bhaṇamānam nivā-
reti, vaṇṇam bhaṇamānam pasamsati", tathā: "catuhi kho
gahapatiputta ṭhānehi atthakkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo:
pāpā nivāreti, kalyāṇe niveseti, assutaṃ sāveti, saggassa
maggam ācikkhati"* ti. Tesv idha āgāriyā adhippetā,
atthato pana sabbe¹⁰ pi yujjanti,—te mitte suhajje; *anu-*
kampamāno ti anudayamāno tesam sukham upahattukāmo¹¹

* D. III, 187⁵⁻²⁵.

¹ B^a vikkhittattā.

² B^a kiṃ me rajjena.

³ B^a varo ti.

⁴ B^a r a j j a s u k h a m .

⁵ B^a suhadayasabhāvena.

⁶ B^a om. āgamana-.

⁷ B^a hadayassa sukh°.

⁸ B^a tamdiguṇam.

⁹ B^a ca.

¹⁰ S^{kgm} sabbesu.

¹¹ B^a upasamharitukāmo; S^k upagantuk°.

dukkhaṃ apahattukāmo¹; *hāpeti atthan* ti diṭṭhadhammika-samparāyikaparamatthavasena tividhaṃ, tathā attatthaparatthaubhayatthavasena pi tividhaṃ atthaṃ, laddha[m]-vināsanena aladdhānuppadānenā ti dvidhā pi hāpeti vināseti; *paṭibaddhacitto* ti ‘ ahaṃ imaṃ vinā na jīvāmi, esa me gati esa me parāyanan ’ ti evaṃ attānaṃ nice thāne thapento pi paṭibaddhacitto hoti, ‘ ime maṃ vinā na jīvanti, ahaṃ tesam gati ahaṃ² parāyanan ’ ti evaṃ attānaṃ ucece thāne thapento paṭibaddhacitto hoti, idha pana evaṃ paṭibaddhacitto adhippeto; *etaṃ bhayaṃ* ti etaṃ attha[m]hāpanabhayaṃ³, attano samāpattihāniṃ sandhāya bhaṇati⁴; *santhave* ti tividho santhavo taṇhādiṭṭhimittasanthavavasena. Tattha aṭṭhasatappabhedā pi taṇhā taṇhāsanthavo, dvāsaṭṭhippabhedā pi diṭṭhi diṭṭhisanthavo, paṭibaddhacittatāya mit-tānukampanā mittasanthavo, so⁵ idha adhippeto, tena hi ’ssa samāpatti parihīnā,—tenāha: “ etaṃ bhayaṃ santhave pekkhamāno ahaṃ adhigato ” ti. Sesam vuttasadisam evā ti veditabbam.

Mittasuhajjagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

- (38.) Vamso visālo ti kā uppatti: Pubbe kira Kassapassa bhagavato sāsanē* tayo paccekabodhisattā pabbajitvā vīsaṃ vassasahassāni gatapaccāgatavattam pūretvā devaloke uppannā tato cavitvā tesam jeṭṭhako Bārāṇasirājakule nibbato, itare paccantarājakulesu. Te ubho pi kammaṭṭhānaṃ uggaṇhitvā rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā anukkamena paccekabuddhā hutvā Nandamūlakapabbhāre vasantā ekadivasam samāpattito vuṭṭhāya ‘ mayam kiṃ kammaṃ katvā imaṃ lokuttarasukham anuppattā ’ ti āvajjetvā pac-cavekkhamānā Kassapabuddhakāle attano cariyaṃ addasamsu; tato ‘ tatiyo kuhin ’ ti āvajjantā⁶ Bārāṇasiyam⁷

* Cf. 86¹³.

1 S^k B^a apagantuk^o. 2 S^s B^a ad. tesam (B^a om. ahaṃ).

3 S^{km} etan tattha hāpanabhayaṃ. 4 B^a vuttam.

5 S^{km} om.

6 S^{km} °anto.

7 B^a °nasī; S^s °nasim.

rajjam kārentam disvā tassa gūṇe saritvā ‘so pakatiyā va-
 appicchatādiguṇasamannāgato ahoṣi amhākañ ca ovādako
 vattā vacanakkhamo¹ pāpagarahi; handa naṃ ārammaṇam
 dassetvā mocemā’ ti okāsam gavesantā taṃ ekadivasam
 sabbālamkārahūsitam uyyānam gacchantam disvā ākāse-
 nāgantvā² uyyānavāre veḷugumbamūle aṭṭhaṃsu. Mahā-
 jāno atitto rājadassanena rājānam oloketi³. Tato rājā
 ‘atthi nu kho koci mama dassanena avyāvaṭṭo’ ti olokeno
 paccekabuddhe addakkhi, saha dassanen’ eva c’ assa tesu
 sineho uppajji. So hatthikkhandhā oruyha santena upacā-
 rena te upasaṃkamitvā “bhante kimnāmā tumhe” ti puc-
 chi. Te āhaṃsu: “mayam mahārāja Asajjamānā nāmā”
 ti. “Bhante ‘Asajjamānā’ ti etassa ko attho” ti. “Alag-
 ganattho mahārāja” ti. Tato taṃ veḷugumbam dassentā
 āhaṃsu: “seyyathā pi mahārāja imaṃ veḷugumbam sabbaso
 mūlakkhandaśākhānusākhāṃ sibbetvā⁴ ṭhitam asihattho
 puriso mūle chetvā āviñjanto na sakkuṇeyya uddharitum,
 evam eva tvam anto ca bahi ca jaṭāya jaṭito* āsattavisatto
 tattha laggo; seyyathā vā pan’ assa vemajjhe jāto⁵ pi ayam
 vamsakalīro asañjatasākhattā kenaci alaggo ṭhito sakkā ca
 pana agge vā mūle vā chetvā uddharitum, evam⁶ evam
 mayam katthaci asajjamānā sabbā disā⁷ gacchāmā” ti
 tāvad eva catutthajjhānam⁸ samāpajjitvā passato eva rañño
 ākāseṇa Nandaṃ mūlakapabbhāram agamaṃsu. Tato rājā
 cintesi ‘kadā nu kho aham pi evam asajjamāno bhaveyyan’
 ti tatth’ eva nisīditvā⁹ vipassanto paccekabodhim sacchā-
 kāsi, purimanayen’ eva kammaṭṭhānam pucchito imaṃ
 gātham abhāsi.

* (S. I, 165¹⁸.)

¹ B^a amhākañ ñeva (*i.e.* -ñ c’ eva) ovadako vuttavacanak-
 khamo (*vide* A. IV, 32⁴). ² B^a *here and* 77¹⁹ ākāseṇa gantvā.

³ B^a ulloketi (123²⁷).

⁴ B^a mūlakkhandaśākhāhi samsibbitvā.

⁵ B^a seyyathā pi tassa majjhagato.

⁶ B^a *om.*

⁷ B^a sabbadisā.

⁸ S^k B^a eva ca(j)jhānam.

⁹ B^a tatth’ eva nisīdi; so.

38. Tattha *vamso* ti veḷu; *visālo* ti vitthiṇṇo; *va-kāro* avadhāraṇattho; *eva-kāro* v ā ayam, sandhivasen' ettha¹ e-kāro nattho²,—tassa parapadena sambandho, tam pacchā yojes-sāma; *yathā* ti paṭibhāgo; *visatto* ti laggo jaṭito samsibbitto; *puttesu dāresu cā* ti puttadhītubhariyāsu; *yā apekhā* ti yā taṇhā, yo sineho³; *vamsakalīro va asajjamāno* ti vamsakalīro viya alaggamāno, kim vuttam hoti: y a t h ā vamso visālo visatto eva hoti, puttesu dāresu ca yā⁴ apekhā sā pi e v a m tāni vatthūni sibbetvā⁵ thitattā visattā, e v a m sv āham tāya apekhāya apekhavā visālo vamso viya visatto ti; evam apekhāya ādinavam disvā tam apekham maggañānena chindanto ayam vamsakalīro va⁶ rūpādisu ditthādisu vā lobhādisu vā kāmabhavādisu vā taṇhāmānadiṭṭhivasena asajjamāno paccekabodhim adhigato ti. Sesam purimayen' eva veditabbam.

Vamsakalīragāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

(39.) Migo araṇṇamhī ti kā uppatti: Eko kira bhikkhu Kassa-passa bhagavato sāsane yogāvacarō kālam katvā Bārānasiyam seṭṭhikule uppanno aḍḍho⁷ mahaddhano⁷ mahābhogo⁷. So subhago ahosi; tato pāradāriko hutvā tattha kālakato niraye nibbato, tattha paccitvā vipākāvasesena seṭṭhibhariyāya kucchimhi itthipaṭisandhim aggahehi. Narakā āgatānam gattāni uṇhāni honti, tena seṭṭhibhariyā dayhamānena udarena kicchena kasirena tam gabbham dhāretvā kālena dārikam vijāyi. Sā jātadivasato pabhuti mātāpitunnam sesabandhuparijanānañ ca dessā ahosi; va-yappattā ca, yamhi kule dinnā, tattha pi sāmikasassusasarānam dessā va ahosi appiyā amanāpā. Atha nakkhatte ghosite seṭṭhiputto tāya saddhim kilitum anicchanto vesim anetvā kilati. Dāsīnam santikā sutvā seṭṭhiputtam upasamkamitvā nānappakārehi anunayitvā “ayyaputta itthi nāma, sace pi dasannam rājūnam kaniṭṭhā hoti cakkavat-tino vā dhītā, tathā pi sāmikassa pesanakarā⁸ hoti sāmike anālapante sūle āropitā⁹ viya dukkham paṭisamvedeti;

¹ B^a °vasen' ev' ettha.

² B^a datṭhabbo (!).

³ B^a sneho. ⁴ B^a ad. pi. ⁵ B^a sibbitvā. ⁶ B^a v i y a.

⁷ B^a °e. ⁸ B^a sāmikā pi lapanakā. ⁹ B^a sūlam āropento.

sace ahaṃ anuggahārahā¹, anuggahetabbā¹, no ce, vissaj-
 jetabb' amhi², attano ñātikulaṃ gamissāmi" ti. Setṭhi-
 putto "hotu bhadde, mā soci; kilanasajjā hohi, nakkhat-
 taṃ kilissāmā" ti āha. Setṭhidhītā tāvatakenāpi sallāpa-
 mattena ussāhajātā 'sve nakkhattaṃ kilissāmi' ti bahuṃ
 khajjabhojjaṃ patiyādesi. Setṭhiputto dutiyadivase anā-
 rocetvā va kilanaṭṭhānaṃ gato. Sā 'idāni pesessati, idāni
 pesessatī' ti maggaṃ oloketī nisinnā ussūraṃ divvā ma-
 nusse pesesi; te paccāgantvā "setṭhiputto gato" ti āro-
 cesuṃ. Sā sabbam³ patiyādānaṃ⁴ ādāya yānaṃ abhirū-
 hitvā uyyānaṃ gantum āraddhā. Atha Nandamūlaka-
 pabbhāre paccakasambuddho sattame divase nirodhā vuṭ-
 ṭhāya Anotatte mukhaṃ dhovivā nāgalatādantaṇṇaṃ
 khādinvā 'kattha ajja bhikkhaṃ carissāmi' ti āvajjento-
 taṃ setṭhidhītaraṃ divvā 'imissā mayi kāraṃ⁵ katvā taṃ
 kammaṃ parikkhayaṃ gamissatī' ti ñatvā, pabbhārasa-
 mīpe satṭhiyojanaṃ manosilātalaṃ—tattha ṭhatvā nivā-
 setvā pattacīvaram ādāya abhiññāpādakajjhānaṃ samā-
 pajjitvā ākāsenāgantvā tassā paṭipathe oruyha Bārānasim-
 abhimukho⁶ agamāsi. Taṃ divvā dāsiyo setṭhidhītāya
 ārocesuṃ. Sā yānā oruyha sakkaccaṃ vandivā pattaṃ
 sabbarasasampanna⁷ khādaniyena bhōjanīyena pūretvā
 padumapupphena paṭicchādetvā heṭṭhā pi padumapupphaṃ
 katvā pupphakalāpakam hatthena gahevā paccakabuddhaṃ
 upasamkamitvā tassa hatthe pattaṃ datvā vandivā pup-
 phakalāpahaṭṭhā⁸ patthesi: "bhante yathā imaṃ pupphaṃ,
 evāhaṃ, yattha yattha uppajjāmi, tattha tattha mahājā-
 nassa piyā bhaveyyaṃ manāpā" ti. Evaṃ patthetvā du-
 tiyaṃ patthesi: "bhante dukkha gabbhavāso, taṃ anupa-
 gamma padumapupphe eva paṭisandhi bhaveyyā" ti.
 Tatiyaṃ patthesi: "bhante jigucchaniyo mātugāmo, cak-
 kavattidhītā pi paravasam gacchati, tasmā ahaṃ itthi-
 bhāvaṃ anupagamma puriso bhaveyyaṃ" ti. Catut-

¹ B^a °am. ² B^a vissajjetabbam. ³ S^k ad. tam.

⁴ B^a patiyādānaṃ. ⁵ B^a sakkāraṃ.

⁶ B^a Bārānasibhimokkha. ⁷ B^a sambhārasampanna.

⁸ S^{kn} pupphakalāpakahaṭṭhā; cf. 78^{3,7}. ⁹ B^a ad. pi.

tham¹ patthesi: “bhante imam² saṃsāradukkhāṃ atikkamma pariyoṣāne tumhehi pattāṃ amatāṃ³ pāpuṇeyyaṃ” ti. Evaṃ caturo paṇidhī katvā taṃ padumapupphakalāpakaṃ paccekabuddhassa hatthe ṭhapetvā pañcapatitṭhitāṃ⁴ vanditvā “pupphasadiso eva me gandho ca⁵ vaṇṇo ca hotū” ti imam pañcamāṃ paṇidhiṃ akāsi. Tato paccekabuddho pattāṃ pupphakalāpaṇ⁶ ca gahetvā ākāse ṭhatvā

“icchitāṃ patthitāṃ tuyhaṃ khippam eva samijjhatu, sabbe pūrentu saṃkappā cando pannarase yathā”^{*} ti imāya gāthāya seṭṭhidhītāya anumodanaṃ katvā ‘seṭṭhidhītā maṃ gacchantaṃ passatū’ ti⁷ adhiṭṭhahitvā Nanda-mūlakapabbhāraṃ agamāsi. Seṭṭhidhītāya taṃ disvā mahatī pīti uppannā bhavantare kataṃ akusalakammaṃ anokāsātāya⁸ parikkhīnaṃ, ciñcambiladhotatambabhājanam iva suddhā jātā; tāvad ev’ assā patikule nātikule ca sabbo jano tuṭṭho “kiṃ karomā” ti piyavacanāni paṇṇākārāni pesesi⁹. Seṭṭhiputto manusse pesesi: “siḡhasiḡham¹⁰ ānetha seṭṭhidhītaram, ahaṃ vissaritvā uyyānaṃ āgato” ti,—tato pabhuti ca naṃ ure vilittacandanāṃ viya muttāhāraṃ¹¹ viya pupphamālaṃ viya ca piyāyanto¹² parihari. Sā tatthā yāvātāyukaṃ issariyabhogasukhaṃ¹³ anubhavitvā kālaṃ katvā purisabhāvena devaloke padumapupphe uppajji: so devaputto gacchanto pi padumapupphagabbhe¹⁴ eva gacchati, titṭhanto pi, nisīdanto pi, sayanto¹⁵ pi padumapupphagabbhe yeva sayati, Mahāpadumo¹⁶ devaputto ti c’ assa nāmaṃ akamsu. Evaṃ so tena iddhānubhāvena anulomapaṭilomam cha devaloke eva saṃsarati.

* Cf. Dh. A. I, 198, III, 92.

1 B^a ad. pi. 2 B^a imam bhante. 3 B^a ad. arahattāṃ.

4 B^a °ddhassa pūjetvā pañcapatitṭhitena.

5 B^a c’ eva. 6 B^a °kalāpakaṇ. 7 S^{kgm} passetū ti.

8 So B^a; S^{kgm} a n o k ā s a k a t ā y a .

9 So S^{kgm}; B^a °vacanāni ca paṇṇākārāni ca pesesi.

10 B^a siḡham.

11 B^a āmuttāhāraṃ.

12 B^a piyāyamāno.

13 S^{kgm} issariyabhogaṃ sukham.

14 S^{kgm} om. paduma-

15 B^a sayāno.

16 B^a °paduma-

Tena ca samayena Bārāṇasirañño vīsatiṃ¹ itthisahassāni honti, ekissā pi kucchiyaṃ puttāṃ na labhati. Amaccā rājanāṃ viññāpesuṃ: “deva kulavaṃsānupālako putto icchitabbo, attaje avijjamāne khettajo pi kulavaṃsadharo hoti” ti. Rājā ṭhapetvā mahesiṃ avasesā nātakiyo “sat-tāhaṃ dhammanātakam karoṭhā” ti yathākāmaṃ bahi carāpesi, tathā pi puttāṃ nālattha. Puna amaccā āhaṃsu: “mahārāja mahesi nāma² puñña ca paññāya ca sabbitt-hiṇaṃ aggā; app eva nāma devo mahesiyā pi kucchismiṃ³ puttāṃ labheyyā” ti. Rājā mahesiyā etam atthaṃ ārocesi. Sā āha “mahārāja⁴ yā nāma saccavādini silavati, sā put-tāṃ labheyya, hirottapparahitāya kuto putto” ti⁵ pāsadam abhirūhitva⁶ pañca silāni samādiyivā punappuna anumaj-jati. Silavatiyā rājadhītāya pañca silāni anumajjantiyā puttapatthanācette uppannamatte Sakkassa āsanāṃ san-tappi⁷. Atha Sakko āsanasantāpakāraṇaṃ⁸ āvajjanto etam atthaṃ viditvā ‘silavatiyā rājadhītāya varaputtāṃ⁹ demī’ ti ākāsenāgantvā deviyā pamukhe¹⁰ ṭhatvā “kim varesi devi” ti—“puttāṃ mahārāja” ti—“dammi¹¹ devi puttāṃ, mā cintayī” ti vatvā devalokaṃ gantvā ‘atthi nu kho ettha khīṇāyuko’ ti āvajjanto ‘ayam Mahāpadumo upari devaloke upapajjitum ito cavati’ ti ñatvā tassa vimānaṃ gantvā “tāta Mahāpaduma manussalokaṃ gacchāhi” ti yāci. So āha: “mahārāja mā evaṃ bhaṇi, jeguccho ma-nussaloko” ti—“tāta tvaṃ manussaloke puññaṃ katvā idh’ uppanno¹², tatth’ eva ṭhatvā pāramiyo pūretabbā, gaccha tāta” ti—“dukkho mahārāja gabbhavāso, na sak-komi tattha vasitun” ti—“kiñ ca te¹³ tāta gabbhavāseṇa; tathā hi tvaṃ kammam akāsi, yathā kamalagabbhe yeva nibbattissasi, gaccha tāta” ti punappunaṃ vuccamāno addivāsesi. Tato Mahāpadumo devalokā cavitvā Bārā-

¹ Cf. 59²⁷ sqq. ² B^a om. ³ B^a mahesiyā kucchimhi.

⁴ B^a ad. itthi.

⁵ B^a ad. sā.

⁶ B^a abhiruy(h)itva; S^k āruhitvā.

⁷ B^a samkampī.

⁸ S^k āsanatāpak^o; B^a āsanatāpanam.

⁹ B^a puttavaraṃ.

¹⁰ B^a s a m m u k h e .

¹¹ B^a ad. te.

¹² S^{ken} i d h ū p a p a n n o .

¹³ B^a ki te.

nasirañño uyyāne Silāpaṭṭapokkharāṇiyam¹ padumagabbhe nibbatto; tañ ca rattim mahesī paccūsasamaye supinante² visatiṭṭhisahassaparivutā uyyānaṃ gantvā Silāpaṭṭapokkharāṇiyam¹ padumasare³ puttam laddhā viya ahoṣi. Sā pabhāte⁴ silāni rakkhāmānā tath' eva tattha gantvā ekaṃ padumapuppham addasa, taṃ n' eva tīre hoti na gambhīre, saha dassanen' eva c' assā tattha puttasiṃhe uppajji. Sā sāmam yeva pavisitvā taṃ puppham aggaheṣi; pupphe gahitamatte yeva pattāni vikasiṃsu, tattha⁵ taṭṭake⁶ āsittasuvannaṇapaṭimam viya dārakaṃ addasa, disvā va "putto laddho me" ti⁷ saddam nicchāresi. Mahājano sādhu-kārasahassāni muñci rañño ca pesesi. Rājā sutvā "kattha laddho" ti pucchitvā laddhokāsañ ca sutvā "uyyānañ ca pokkharāṇi ca padumañ ca amhākaṃ yeva⁸, tasmā amhākaṃ khette jātattā khettaḥ nāmāyaṃ putto" ti vatvā nagaram pavesetvā visatisahassā itthiyo dhātiki-cam kāraṇesi. Yā yā kumārassa ruciñ ñatvā patthitam patthitam khādaniyam khādāpeti, sā sā sahaṃ labhati; sakala-Bārāṇasī calitā, sabbo jano kumārassa paṇṇākārasahassāni pesesi. Kumāro taṃ taṃ atinetvā "imam⁹ khāda imam⁹ bhujjā" ti vuccamāno bhojanena ubbāḥho ukkaṇṭhito hutvā gopuradvāram gantvā lākhāgūlakena kilati. Tadā aññataro pacekabbuddho Bārāṇasim nissāya Isipatane vasati. So kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya senāsanavattasari-raparikammamanasikārādīni sabbakiccāni katvā patissallānā vuṭṭhito 'ajja kattha bhikkham gahessāmi' ti āvajjanto kumārassa sampattim disvā 'esa pubbe kiṃ kammam akari'^{*} ti vimamsanto 'mādisassa piṇḍapātaṃ datvā catasso patthanā patthesi; tattha tisso siddhā, ekā na tāva sijjhati; tassa upāyena ārammaṇam dassemi' ti

* [J. V, 92⁹.]

¹ B^a Silāpatte pokkharāṇiyam.

² B^a supinante (Pj. I, 175¹, etc.).

³ B^a ad. va.

⁴ B^a pabhā(tā)ya rattiya.

⁵ B^a ad. gantvā.

⁶ S^k tuttake; S^{em} tatrake; B^a dhātṭake.

⁷ B^a om.

⁸ B^a ad. khettaṃ.

⁹ So S^{kgm} B^a here and 81¹³, but cf. 81³.

bhikkhācariyavasena kumārassa avidūre¹ agamāsi. Kumāro disvā “samaṇa samaṇa mā idha āgañchi, ime hi tam pi ‘idaṃ khāda idaṃ bhuñjā’ ti bādheyyun” ti² āha. So ekavacanen’ eva tato nivattitvā attano senāsanam pāvīsi. Kumāro³ parijanam āha: “ayaṃ samaṇo mayā vuttamatto yeva nivatto; kuddho nu kho mamā” ti. Tato tehi “pabbajitā nāma deva na kodhaparāyanā honti, parena pasannamanena⁴ yaṃ dinnam hoti, tena yāpentī” ti vuccamāno pi ‘ruṭṭho⁵ eva mamāyaṃ samaṇo, khamāpessāmi nan’ ti mātāpitunnam ārocetvā hatthim abhirūhitvā mahatā rājānubhāvena Isipatanam gantvā migayūtham disvā pucchi: “kimnāmā ete” ti—“ete sāmī migā nāmā” ti—“ete ‘imaṃ khādatha imaṃ bhuñjatha imaṃ sāyathā’ ti vatvā patijaggantā atthi n’ atthī” ti—“n’ atthi sāmī; yattha tiṇodakam sulabham, tattha vasanti” ti. Kumāro ‘yathā ime arakkhiyamānā va, yattha icchanti, tattha vasanti, kadā nu kho aham pi evaṃ vaseyyan’ ti etaṃ ārammaṇam aggahesi. Paccekabuddho pi tassa āgamanam ñatvā, senāsanamaggañ ca caṃkamaṇāñ ca sammajjitvā maṇḍam⁶ katvā ekadvikkhattum⁷ caṃkamtivā padanikkhepaṃ dassetvā, divāvihārokāsañ ca paṇṇasālañ ca sammajjitvā maṇḍam katvā pavisanapadanikkhepaṃ dassetvā nikkhamanapadanikkhepaṃ adassetvā aññatra agamāsi. Kumāro tattha gantvā taṃ padesaṃ sammajjitvā maṇḍam kataṃ disvā “vasati maññe ettha so paccekabuddho” ti parijanena bhāsitaṃ sutvā āha: “pāto pi so samaṇo ruṭṭho⁸, idāni hatthiasādihi⁹ attano okāsam akkantam⁹ disvā suṭṭhutam russeyya¹⁰; idh’ eva tumhe tiṭṭhathā” ti hatthikkhandhā oruyha eko eva¹¹ senāsanam pavitṭho vattasīsena susammattṭho-

¹ B^a santikam.² B^a vadeyyun ti.³ B^a ad. pi.⁴ B^a sampannamanena (209, note 5).⁵ B^a kuddho (om. mamāyaṃ).⁶ So Skzn; B^a maṭṭham here and below.⁷ B^a ekadvikkhattum.⁸ B^a duṭṭho.⁹ B^a °assādīni . . . akkantāni.¹⁰ B^a dusseyya.¹¹ B^a ekako va.

kāse¹ padanikkhepaṃ disvā ‘nāyaṃ² samaṇo ettha caṃkamanto vaṇijjādikammaṃ cintesi, addhā attano hitaṃ eva³ cintesi’ ti vīmaṃsanto divāvihāraṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Tatrāpi padanikkhepaṃ disvā tath’ eva cintetvā puna pade padaṃ nikkhipanto dvāraṃ vivaritvā anto-panṇasālaṃ pavisitvā paccekabuddhaṃ apassanto ito c’ ito ca olokayamāno tassāsanasilāpaṭṭaṃ addasa; tam pi disvā ‘nāyaṃ samaṇo idha nisinno vaṇijjādikammaṃ cintesi, addhā attano hitaṃ samaṇadhammaṃ eva cintesi’ ti tatth’ eva nisīditvā yoniso manasikaronto yathākkamena samathaṃ vipassanañ ca paripūretvā paccekabodhim sacchākāsi. So lokuttarasukhaṃ anubhavanto tato na nikkhamati. Amaccā ‘rañño āṇā nāma garukā, “mama puttāṃ gahetvā ciraṃ araññe papañcitthā” ti daṇḍaṃ pi no paneyya; kumāraṃ gahetvā gacchāmā’ ti paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā paccekabuddhaṃ adisvā kumāraṃ tathā nisinnaṃ disvā ‘ayaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ apassanto cintāya nisinno’ ti mantvā āhaṃsu: “deva paccekabuddho idh’ eva vasati na kuhiñci gato, sve pi naṃ āgantvā khamāpessāma; ‘na diṭṭho paccekabuddho’ ti mā cintaya, ehi gacchāmā” ti. Kumāro “nāhaṃ cintemi, acintako ’mhi jāto” ti āha. “Kiṃ kaṭaṃ sāmī” ti. “Paccekabuddho jāto ’mhī” ti, purimanayen’ eva kammaṭṭhānaṃ pucchito imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi: migo araññamhī ti.

39. Tattha *migo* ti dve migā³: tiṇamigo pasadamigo⁴ ca, a pi ca sabbesaṃ araññakacatuppadānaṃ⁵ etaṃ addiva-canaṃ, idha paṇa pasadamigo adhippeto⁶; *araññamhī* ti

¹ B^a om. su.

² B^a ayaṃ, na before vaṇijj^o.

³⁻³ B^a maññesi; pasannamānaso caṅkamaṃ abhirūhitvā dūrikataputhuvitakko gantvā pāsāṇaphalake nisīditvā sañata- (<sañjāta-)ekaggo hutvā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiñānaṃ adhigantvā purimanayen’ eva purohitena kammaṭṭhāne pucchite gagaṇatale nisinno imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Migo ti dve migā.

⁴ Skkn ad. ti.

⁵ B^a araññikānaṃ catuppadānaṃ.

⁶ B^a ad. ti vadanti.

gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca ṭhapetvā avasesaṃ araññaṃ*, idha pana uyyānaṃ adhippetam, tasmā uyyānamhī ti vuttam hoti; *yathā* ti paṭibhāgo; *abaddho* ti rajjubandhanādisu¹ yena kenaci abaddho, etena vissatthacariyaṃ dīpeti; ²*yenicchakam gacchati gocarāyā* ti yena disābhāgena icchati, tena gocarattham gacchati, tasmā tattha, yattakam icchati gantum, tattakam gacchati, yaṃ icchati khāditaṃ, taṃ khādati ti dīpeti. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ² Bhagavatā: “*s e y a t h ā p i* bhikkhave āraññaṃ migo araññaṃ pavane³ caramāno vissattho gacchati vissattho tiṭṭhati, nisīdati, vissattho seyyaṃ kappeti, taṃ kissa hetu: anāpāthagato bhikkhave luddassa, e v a m e v a k h o bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānam⁴ upasampajja viharati; ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu andham akāsi Māraṃ apadam vadhitvā Mārassa cakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato” ti vitthāro.† *Viññū naro* ti paṇḍitapuriso; *seritaṃ* ti⁵ sacchandavuttitaṃ aparāyattabhāvam; *pekkhamāno* ti paññācakkhunā olokayamāno; *a t h a v ā* dhammaseritaṃ puggalaseritañ ca, lokuttara-dhammā hi kilesavasam agamanato serino tehi samanāgatā puggalā ca, tesam bhāvaniddeso seritā, taṃ pekkhamāno ti. Kim vuttam hoti: ‘migo araññaṃhī *y a t h ā* abaddho *yenicchakam gacchati gocarāya*, kadā nu kho aham pi e v a m gaccheyyan’ ti iti me tumhehi ito c' ito ca parivāretvā ṭhitehi baddhassa *yenicchakam gantum ala-*

* (Vin. III, 46³³).† M. I, 174⁹–175⁹.¹ B^a °bandhanādīhi *om.* yena kenaci.²⁻² B^a yen' icchi ti yena yena disābhāgena gantum icchati, tena tena disābhāgena gocarāya gacchati, vuttam pi c' etaṃ.³ S^{kg}n vane.⁴ B^a paṭhamam jh° (67²¹).⁵⁻⁸⁴ B^a sacchandavuttikaṃ aparāyattikaṃ. Idam vuttam hoti: ‘*yathā* migo araññaṃhī abaddho *yenicchakam gacchati gocarāya*, *tathā* aham pi taṇhābandhanaṃ chinditvā evam careyyan’ ti viññū paṇḍito naro *seritaṃ pekkhamāno* eko care ti. Migaraññagāthavaṇṇanā.

bhantassa tasmim̐ yenichakagamanābhāvena yenichakagamane vānisamsam̐ disvā anukkamena samathavipassanā pāripūrim̐ agamamsu, tato paccekabodhim̐ adhigato 'mhi; tasmā añño pi viññū naro seritam̐ pekkhamāno eko care khaggavisānakappo ti. Sesam̐ vuttanayen' eva veditabbam̐.
Migagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

- (40.) ¹Āmantanā ti kā uppatti: Atite kira Ekavajjikabrahmadatto nāma rājā ahosi mudukajātiko: yadā rājapurisā tena saha yuttam̐ vā ayuttam̐ vā mantetukāmā honti, tadā nam̐ pāṭiyekkam̐ pāṭiyekkam̐ ekamantam̐ nenti. Tam̐ ekadivāsam̐ divāseyyam̐ upagatam̐ aññataro puriso “mama deva sotabbam̐ atthi” ti ekamantam̐-gamanam̐¹ yāci. So uṭṭhāya agamāsi. Puna eko mahāupaṭṭhāne nisinnam̐ yāci; eko hatthikkhandhe, eko assapiṭṭhimbi², eko suvaṇṇarathe, eko sivikāyam̐ nisīditvā uyyānam̐ gacchantam̐ yāci, tassa pi³ orohitvā agamāsi⁴; aparo janapadacārikam̐ gacchantam̐ yāci, tassa pi vacanam̐ sotum̐ hatthito⁵ oruyha ekamantam̐ agamāsi. Evam̐ so ⁶Ekavajjiko ti pākato hutvā⁶ nibbinno pabbaji, amaccā issariyena vaḍḍhitā⁷. Tesu eko gantvā rājānam̐ āha: “amukam̐⁸ nāma mahārāja janapadam̐ mayham̐ dehī” ti. Rājā “tam̐ itthannāmo nāma⁹ bhujāti” ti bhaṇati. So rañño vacanam̐ anādiyitvā ‘gacchām’ ahan tam̐⁹ janapadam̐ gahetvā bhujjāmi’ ti tattha gantvā kalaham̐ katvā puna ubho pi rañño santikam̐ āgatā aññamāññassa dosam̐ ārocenti. Rājā ‘na sakkā ime tosetun’ ti tesam̐ lobhe ādinavam̐ disvā vipassanto paccekabodhim̐ sacchākāsi¹⁰ purimanayen’ eva imañ ca udānagātham̐ abhāsi.

1-1 B^a Āmantanā hoti ti kā uppatti: Bārānasirañño upaṭṭhānasamaye amaccā upasamkamimsu. Tesu eko amacco “deva sotabbam̐ atthi” ti ekamante gamanam̐.

² B^a °piṭṭhiyam̐ nisinnam̐, *ins.* nisinnam̐ *after* suvaṇṇarathe.

³ S^{gn} tassāpi, B^a rājā tato.

⁴ B^a atṭhāsi. °

⁵ B^a tassāpi vacanam̐ sutvā hatthikkhandhato.

⁶⁻⁶ B^a tehi.

⁷ B^a vaḍḍhanti.

⁸ B^a asukam̐.

⁹ B^a om.

¹⁰ B^a *ad.* so.

Tass' attho: *sahāyamajjhe* t̄hitassa divāseyyasaṃkhāte 40. *vāse* ca mahāupaṭṭhānasaṃkhāte *t̄hāne* ca uyyānagamana-saṃkhāte *gamane* ca janapadacārikāsaṃkhātāya¹ (*cārikāya*) ca² " idaṃ me suṇa, idaṃ me dehī " ti² ādinā nayena tathā tathā *āmantanā hoti*, tasmāham tattha nibbijjivā³, yāyaṃ ariyajana-sevitā anekānisamsā ekantasukhā evaṃ sante pi lobhābhībhūtehi sabbakāpurisehi anabhihijhitā anabhipatthitā⁴ pabbajjā, taṃ *anabhihijhitam*, paresaṃ avasavattanena dhammapuggalavasena ca* *seritam pekhamāno* vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā anukkamena paccekabodhim adhigato ti. ⁵Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva⁵.

Āmantanagāthāvaṇṇanā⁶ samattā.

Khiddā ratī ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ Ekaputtika- (41). brahmadatto nāma rājā ahoṣi. So c' assa ekaputtako piyo⁷ manāpo pāṇasamo, sabbairiyāpathesu⁸ puttam gahetvā va vattati. So ekadivasaṃ uyyānaṃ gacchanto taṃ t̄hapetvā gato; kumāro pi taṃ divasaṃ yeva uppannena vyādhinā mato. Āmaccā ' puttasiṇehena⁹ rañño hadayam pi¹⁰ phaleyyā ' ti anāroce tvā va naṃ jhāpesuṃ. Rājā pi¹⁰ uyyāne surāmadena matto puttam n' eva sari¹¹, tathā dutiyadivase pi nahānabhojanavelāsu, ¹²bhuttāvī nisinno saritvā " puttam me¹⁰ ānethā " ti āha. Tassa anurūpena vidhānena taṃ pavattim ārocesuṃ. Tato sokābhībhūto nisinno evaṃ yoniso manasākāsi¹³: ' imasmim sati idam hoti, imass' uppādā idam uppajjati ' ti. So evaṃ anukkamena anulomapaṭilo-

* (83¹⁹)

¹ B^a °cārikasaṃkhātāya; S^{km} °cārikatāya.

²⁻² B^a " idam me suvaṇṇam dehī " ti.

³ B^a tattha nibbiṇṇo pabbajjivā.

⁴ S^{km} anabhihijhitā āpattitā (S^k āpacchitā); B^a anabhihija-anabhipatthitā.

⁵⁻⁵ B^a om.

⁶ B^a Āmantanāg°, S^k Āmantanāg°.

⁷ B^a ad. ahoṣi.

⁸ S^{km} °pathe, cf. 89²².

⁹ B^a °siṇehen' eva.

¹⁰ B^a om.

¹¹ B^a sarati.

¹² B^a ins. atha.

¹³ S^{km} manasikāsi; S^k < manasikāsi.

mam paṭiccasamuppādam sammasanto paccekabodhim sacchākāsi. Sesam Samsaggagāthāya* vuttasadisam eva ṭhapetvā gāthavaṇṇanam¹.

41. Atthavaṇṇanāyam² pana khiddā ti kilanā, sā duvidhā hoti: kāyikā ca vācasikā ca, k ā y i k ā nāma “hatthihi pi kilanti, assehi pi, dhanūhi pi, tharūhi pi”† ti³ evamādi, vācasikā “gītam silokabhaṇanam mukhabheri”† ti evamādi; ratī ti pañcakāmaguṇarati; vipulan ti yāva aṭṭhimīṇjam āhacca ṭhānena sakalattabhāvavyāpakam. Sesam pākaṭam eva, anusandhiyojanā pi c’ ettha Samsaggagāthāya vuttanayen’ eva veditabbā tato parañ ca sabbam.

Khiddāratigāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

- (42). Cātuddiso ti kā uppatti: Pubbe kira Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane pañca paccekabodhisattā pabbajitvā⁴ vīsam⁵ vassasahassāni gatapaccāgatavattam pūretvā devaloke uppannā tato cavitvā tesam jeṭṭhako Bārānasirājā ahoṣi, sesā pākatikarājāno⁶. Te cattāro pi kammaṭṭhānam uggaṇhitvā⁷ rajjam pahāya pabbajitvā⁸ anukkamena paccekabuddhā hutvā Nandamūlakapabbhāre vasantā ekadivasaṃ samāpattito vuṭṭhāya Vamsakalīragāthāyam‡ vuttanayen’ eva attano kammañ ca⁴ sahāyañ ca āvajjitvā ñatvā Bārānasirāñño upāyena ārammaṇam dassetuṃ okāsam gavesanti. So ca rājā tikkhattuṃ rattiyā ubbijjatiṣ bhīto vissaram karoti mahātale dhāvati; purohitena kālass’ eva vuṭṭhāya sukhasēyyam pucchito pi “kuto me ācariya sukhan” ti sabbam tam pavattim ārocesi. Purohito pi ‘ayam rogo na sakkā yena kenaci uddhavirecanādinā|| bhesajjakammena⁹

* 70⁴.

‡ 74²⁷.

|| (D. I, 12⁷.)

† Cf. Nidd.

§ (S. I, 228³).

¹ S^{kg} gāthāy’ atthavaṇṇanam.

² S^{kg} °vaṇṇanāya.

³ B^a assehi pi rathehi pī ti.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ S^{kg} B^a vīsati (92, note 1).

⁶ B^a pakatika°, S^{kg} pākatiya°.

⁷ B^a uggaḥetvā.

⁸ S^{kg} pabbajitā.

⁹ B^a uddhamvirecanādibhes°.

vinetum, mayham pana khādanūpāyo uppanno ' ti cintetvā " rajjhānijivitarāyādinam pubbanimittam etaṃ mahārājā " ti rājānam suṭṭhutarā ubbejetvā " tassa vūpasamanattham¹ ettake ca ettake² ca² hatthiassarathādayo hiraññasuvanṇaṇā³ ca dakkhiṇam datvā yañño yajitabbo " ti yaññayajane samādapesi. Tato paccekabuddhā anekāni pānasahassāni yaññatthāya sampiṇḍiyamānāni disvā ' etasmim kamme kate dubbodhaneyyo hoti; handa naṃ paṭigacc' eva gantvā pekkhāmā ' ti Vamsakaliragāthāya⁴ vuttanayen ' eva āgantvā piṇḍāya caramānā rājaṅgaṇe pāliyā agamamsu. Rājā sīhapañjare thito rājaṅgaṇam olokayamāno te addakhi, saha dassanen' eva c' assa sineho uppajji. Tato te pakkosāpetvā ākāsatale paññattāsane nisīdāpetvā sakkaccaṃ bhojetvā⁵ katabhattakicce " ke tumhe " ti pucchi. " Mayam mahārāja Cātuddisā nāmā " ti—" bhante ' Cātuddisā ' ti imassa ko attho " ti—" catusu disāsu katthaci⁶ bhayaṃ vā cittutrāso vā amhākaṃ n' atthi mahārājā " ti—" bhante tumhākaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ kimkāraṇā na hoti " ti—" ⁷ mahārāja mettāṃ bhāvema, karuṇaṃ, muditaṃ, upekaṃ bhāvema, tena no taṃ bhayaṃ na hoti " ti vatvā va⁸ uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ attano vasatiṃ agamamsu. Tato rājā cintesi: ' ime samaṇā " mettādibhāvanāya bhayaṃ na hoti " ti bhaṇanti, brāhmaṇā pana anekasahassaṃ paṇavadhāṃ vaṇṇayanti; kesāṃ nu kho vacanaṃ saccan ' ti. Ath' assa etad ahoṣi: ' samaṇā suddhenāsuddhaṃ dhovanti⁹, brāhmaṇā pana asuddhenāsuddhaṃ, na ca⁸ sakkā asuddhena asuddhaṃ¹⁰ dhovituṃ: pabbajitānaṃ vacanaṃ eva saccan ' ti. So ' sabbe sattā sukhitā hontū ' ti¹¹ ādinā nayena mettādayo cattāro pi brahmavihāre bhāvetvā hitapharaṇacittena amac-

¹ S^{kgm} vūpasamattham (?).

² S^k B^a *om.*

⁴ S^{gm} °āyaṃ (86²⁰).

⁶ B^a *ad.* kuto (o: kutoci).

⁷ B^a *ins.* ayaṃ hi (o: mayam hi).

⁸ B^a *om.*

⁹ B^a suddhena suddham eva vadanti.

¹⁰ B^a asuddhenāsuddham.

¹¹ B^a bhavantū ti (*vide* 63², S.N. 147^d).

³ S^{kgm} hiraññaṃ s^o.

⁵ B^a bhojāpetvā.

ce ānāpesi: ‘ sabbe pāṇe muñcatha, sītāni pāṇiyāni¹ pivantu haritāni tiṇāni khādantu sīto ca nesam vāto upavāyatū ’ ti. Te tathā akamsu. Tato rājā ‘ kalyāṇamittānaṃ vacanena pāpakammā² mutto ’mhī ’ ti cintetvā³ tatth’ eva nisinno vipassitvā paccekabodhim sacchākāsi amaccehi ca³ bhojanavelāyaṃ “ bhuñja mahārāja, kālo ” ti vutte “ nāham rājā ” ti purimanayen’ eva sabbam vatvā imam udānavyākaraṇagātham abhāsi.

42. Tattha cātuddiso ti catusu disāsu yathāsukhavihāri, “ ekam disam pharivā viharatī ”* ti ādinā v ā nayena brahmavihārabhāvanāpharitā catasso disā assa santī ti pi cātuddiso; tāsu disāsu katthaci satte vā³ saṃkhāre vā bhayena na paṭihaññatī ti appaṭiḡho; santussamāno ti dvādasavidhassa santosassa⁴ vasena santussako⁵; itarītarenā ti uccāvacena paccayena; parissayānaṃ sahitā acchambhī⁶ ti ettha parisayanti⁷ kāyacittāni parihāpenti vā tesam sam-pattim tāni vā paricca⁸ sayanti ti parissayā, bāhirānaṃ sīhavyagghādinam abbhantarānañ ca kāmaccchandādinam kāyacittūpaddavānaṃ etam adhivacanam, te parissaye adhi-vāsanakhantiyā ca viriyādīhi ca dhammehi⁹ sahatī ti paris-sayānaṃ sahitā, thaddhabhāvakarabhayābhāvena¹⁰ acchambhī. Kim vuttam hoti: ‘ (y o), yathā te cattāro samaṇā, evam itarītarena paccayena santussamāno, ettha paṭipattipadaṭṭhāne santose ṭhito catusu disāsu mettādibhāvanāya cātuddiso, sattasaṃkhāresu paṭihananakabhayābhāvena ap-paṭiḡho ca hoti, so cātuddisattā vuttappakāraṇam paris-sayānaṃ sahitā, appaṭiḡhattā acchambhī ca hoti ’ ti etam¹¹ paṭipattiguṇam disvā yoniso paṭipajjitvā paccekabodhim adhigato ’mhī ti; a t h a v ā ‘ te samaṇā viya

* A. II, 184¹⁴.

¹ So B^a (A. IV, 46⁶, D. I, 148⁴); S^{kgm} pānāni.

² B^a °kammato.

³ B^a om.

⁴ S^{kgm} ad. ca.

⁵ So S^{kgm} (Pj. I, 240²¹); B^a santussanto. ⁶ B^a acchambhī.

⁷ S^{kgm} parisahanti.

⁸ B^a pari.

⁹ B^a dhammehi ca.

¹⁰ S^k thaddhabhāvakarāṇabh°; B^a thaddhakarāṇabh°.

¹¹ B^a evam (89²).

santussamāno itarītarena vuttanayen' eva cātuddiso hoti' ti ñatvā evaṃ-cātuddisabhāvaṃ patthayanto yoniso paṭi-pajjitvā adhigato 'mhi,—tasmā añño pi idisaṃ ṭhaṇaṃ patthayamāno cātuddisatāya parissayānaṃ sahitā appaṭi-ghatāya¹ ca acchambhī hutvā eko² care khaggavisāṇa-kappo ti. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Cātuddisagāthāvannaṇā samattā.

Dussaṅghā ti kā uppatti: Bārānasirañño kira aggama- (43). hesi kālam akāsi. Tato vitivattesu sokadivasesu³ ekaṃ divasaṃ⁴ amaccā “rājūnaṃ nāma tesu tesu kiccesu agga-mahesī avassaṃ icchitabbā; sādhu devo aññaṃ devim ānetū” ti yācimsu. Rājā “tena hi bhāṇe jānāthā” ti⁵ āha. Te pariyesanā, sāmantarajje rājā mato, tassa devī rajjaṃ anusāsati, sā ca gabbhinī hoti—amaccā ‘ayaṃ rañño anu-rūpā’ ti ñatvā⁶ yācimsu. Sā “gabbhinī nāma manus-sānaṃ amanāpā hoti; sace āgametha, yāva vijāyāmi, evaṃ hotu⁷, no ce, aññaṃ pariyesathā” ti āha⁸. Te rañño pi etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Rājā “gabbhinī pi hotu, ānethā” ti⁹ āha; te ānesuṃ. Rājā¹⁰ tam mahesiṃ katvā¹⁰ sabbam mahesibhogam adāsi tassā parijanañ ca nānāvidhehi paṇ-ṇākārehi saṅgaṇhati¹¹. Sā kālena puttam vijāyi; tam pi rājā attano jātaputtam iva sabbairiyāpathesu amke ca ure ca katvā viharati. Tato deviyā pariṇāso cintesi: ‘rājā ativiya¹² saṅgaṇhati¹¹ kumāram, avissāsaniyāni rājahada-yāni; handa naṃ paribhedemā’ ti¹³. Tato kumāram “tvam tāta amhākāma rañño putto na imassa rañño, mā ettha vis-sāsaṃ āpajji” ti āhaṃsu. Atha kumāro “ehi puttā” ti raññā vuccamāno pi hatthe gahetvā ākaḍḍhiyamāno pi pubbe viya rājānaṃ na alliyati. Rājā ‘kim etan’ ti vīmaṃ-santo tam pavattim ñatvā ‘are ete mayā evaṃ sa ṇ-

¹ B^a appaṭiḡhattā (< 88²⁷).

³ S^{km} so katipayadivasesu.

⁵ B^a jānāthā ti.

⁷ B^a om. evaṃ hotu.

⁹ B^a āharathā ti.

¹¹ B^a saṅgaṇhāti.

² B^a achambhito eko.

⁴ B^a om. ekaṃ divasaṃ.

⁶ So B^a; S^{km} v a t v ā .

⁸ S^{km} om.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^a abhisiñcitvā.

¹² B^a ati (68¹⁵).

¹³ B^a °bhedamā ti.

g a y h a n t ā pi paṭikkūlavattino evā' ti nibbijjivā raj-
jam pahāya¹ pabbajito. 'Rājā¹ pabbajito' ti amaccapa-
rijanā pi bahū pabbajitā; 'saparijano² rājā pabbajito' ti
manussā paṇite paccaye upanenti, rājā paṇite³ paṇite pac-
caye yathābuddham dāpeti. Tattha ye sundaram labhanti,
te tussanti, itare ujjhāyanti: 'mayam pariveṇas mmaj-
janādini sabbakiccāni⁴ karontā lūkhabbattam jīnavatthañ
ca labhāmā' ti. So tam pi ñatvā 'are yathābuddham diya-
māne pi nāma ujjhāyanti, aho ayam parisā dussaṅ-
gahā' ti pattaṭṭivaram ādāya eko⁵ araññaṃ pavisitvā
vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā paccakabodhim sacchākāsi tattha
gatehi ca kammatthānaṃ pucchito imaṃ gātham abhāsi.

43. Sā atthato pākāṭā eva, ayam pana yojanā: *dussaṅgahā
pabbajitā pi eke* ye asantosābhībhūtā, tathāvidhā eva vā⁶
atho gahatthā gharam āvasantā, etam aham dussaṅgaha-
bhāvaṃ jigucchanto vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā adhigato ti.
Sesaṃ purimāyena' eva veditabbam.

Dussaṅgahagāthāvannaṇā samattā.

- (44). Oropayivā ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira Cātumāsī-
kabrahmadatto nāma rājā gimhānaṃ paṭhamamāse⁷ uy-
yānaṃ gato tattha ramaṇiye bhūmibhāge nilaghanapatta-
sañchannaṃ kovilārarukkham disvā "kovilāramūle⁸ mama
sayanaṃ paññāpethā" ti vatvā uyyāne kīlītvā sāyaṇhasa-
mayam⁹ tattha seyyam kappesi. Puna gimhānaṃ majjhime
māse uyyānaṃ gato, tadā kovilāro pupphito hoti, tadā pi
tath' eva akāsi. Puna pi gimhānaṃ pacchime māse gato,
tadā kovilāro samsīnapatto¹⁰ sukharukkho viya aho¹¹,
tadā pi so adisvā va taṃ rukkham pubbapāricayena tatth'
eva seyyam ānāpesi. Amaccā jānantā pi rañño ānatti-
bhayena¹² tattha seyyam paññāpesum. So uyyāne kīlītvā

1—1 So B^a; S^{ken} pabbaji. Te 'rājā. 2 S^{ken} ad. pi.

3 B^a om. 4 B^a pariveṇe samajjanādini kiccāni.

5 B^a ad. va. 6 B^a ca.

7 B^a p a t h a m e m ā s e. 8 B^a kovilārarukkhamūle.

9 B^a °samaye. 10 B^a samchinnap°.

11 B^a hoti. 12 S^{ken} ānattan ti bhayena.

sāyaṇhasamayam tattha seyyam kappento tam rukkham disvā ‘are ayam pubbe sañchannapatto maṇimayo viya abhirūpadassano ahosi, tato maṇivaṇṇasākhaṇtare ṭhapitapavālamkurasadisehi pupphehi sassirikavaradassano¹ ahosi, muttādalasadisavālikākiṇṇo c’ assa hetthābhūmi-bhāgo bandhanā muttapupphasañchanno rattakambalasanthato viya ahosi; so nām’ ajja sukkharukkho viya sākhamattāvaseso ṭhito; aho jarāya upahato varakovilāro’ ti cintetvā² ‘anupādinnaṃ pi tāva jarāya haññati, kim aṅga pana upādinnaṃ’ ti aniccaaññaṃ paṭilabhi, tadanusāren’ eva sabbasaṃkhāre dukkhato anattato ca vipassanto ‘aho vatāham pi saṃsīnapatto³ kovilāro viya apetaḡihivyañjano bhaveyyaṃ’ ti patthayamāno anupubbena tasmim̐ sayanatale dakkhiṇena passena nipanno yeva paccekabodhiṃ sacchākāsi. Tato gamanakāle amaccehi “kālo gantuṃ mahārājā” ti vutte “nāham rājā” ti ādini vatvā purimanayen’ eva imaṃ ḡātham abhāsi.

Tattha *oropayitvā* ti āpanetvā; *ḡihivyañjanānī* ti kesamas- 44.
suodātavatthālamkāramālagandhavilepanitthiputtadāsīdāsīdīnī⁴, etāni (hi) ḡihibhāvaṃ vyañjayanti, tasmā ḡihivyañjanānī ti vuccanti; *samsīnapatto*⁵ ti patitapatto; *chetvānā* ti maggañānena chinditvā; *vīro* ti maggaviriyasamannāgato⁶; *ḡhibandhanānī* ti kāmabandhanāni, kāmā hi ḡhīnaṃ bandhanāni. Ayam tāva padattho, ayam pana adhippāyo: ‘aho vatāham pi oropayitvā ḡihivyañjanāni saṃsīnapatto⁵ yathā kovilāro bhaveyyaṃ’ ti evaṃ hi⁷ cintayamāno vipasanaṃ ārabhitvā adhigato ti. Sesam purimanayen’ eva veditabbam.

Kovilāragāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

PAṬHAMO VAGGO NIṬṬHITO.

¹ B^a sassirikamcārudassano.

² B^a om. vara- and ti cintetvā.

³ B^a samchinnapatto; S^{kgm} here saṃsīnapaṇṇo.

⁴ B^a °vilepanaitthi°. ⁵ B^a samchinnap°.

⁶ B^a dhīro ti satimaggav°.

⁷ o: evaṃ aham? (cf. 89³: 90¹⁵).

(II).

(45, 46). Sace labhethā ti kā uppatti: Pubbe kira Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane dve paccekabodhisattā pabbajitvā viṣaṃ¹ vassasahassāni gatapaccāgatavattam pūretvā devaloke uppannā tato cavitvā jeṭṭhako Bārānasiraṅṅo putto ahosi² kaniṭṭho purohitassa putto ahosi. Te ekadivasam yeva paṭisandhim gahevā ekadivasam eva mātukucchito nikkhamitvā sahapamsukīlitasahāyakā ahesuṃ. Purohitaputto paññavā ahosi; so rājaputtam āha: “samma tvam pituno accayena rajjam lacchasi³, aham purohitatṭhānam, susikkhitena ca sukham rajjam anusāsituṃ; ehi sippam uggahessāmā” ti⁴. Tato ubho pi yaññopavitakaṅṭhā⁵ hutvā gāmanigamādisu bhikkham caramānā paccantajanapadagāmam gatā. Tañ ca gāmam paccekabuddhā bhikkhācāra velāyam pavisanti; atha manussā paccekabuddhe disvā ussāhajātā āsanāni paññāpenti paṇitam khādaniyabhojanīyam upanāmenti mānenti pūjenti. Tesam etad ahosi: ‘amhehi sadisā uccākulikā⁶ nāma n’ atthi, atha ca pan’ ime manussā, yadi icchanti, amhākam bhikkham denti, yadi na icchanti⁷, na denti, imesam pana pabbajitānam evarūpam sakkāram karonti; addhā ete kiñci sippam jānanti, handa nesam santike sippam uggaṅhāmā’ ti. Te manussesu paṭikkantesu⁸ okāsam labhitvā “yam bhante tumhe sippam jānātha, tam amhe pi sikkhāpethā” ti yācimsu. Paccekabuddhā “na sakkā apabbajitena sikkhituṃ” ti āhaṃsu. Te pabbajjam yācitvā pabbajimsu. Tato nesam paccekabuddhā “evam vo nivāsetabbam, evam pārupitabbam” ti ādinā nayena ābhisamācārikam ācikkhitvā “imassa sippassa ekibhāvābhirati nipphatti, tasmā eken’ eva nisiditabbam, ekena caṃkamitabbam, ṭhātabbam, sayitabbam” ti pāṭiyekkam pañnasālam adamsu. Tato te attano attano pañnasālam pavisitvā nisidimsu; purohitaputto nisin-

¹ B^a viṣati.³ B^a labhissasi.⁵ B^a yaññopacitakammā.⁷ B^a sace n’ icchanti.² B^a om. putto ahosi.⁴ B^a uggahissāmā ti.⁶ B^a uccākulino.⁸ B^a p a k k a n t e s u .

nakālato pabhu^{ti} cittasamādhāna^m laddho jhāna^m labhi¹, rājaputto muhuttaken' eva ukkaṅṭhito tassa santika^m āgato. So ta^m disvā "kim sammā" ti pucchi. "Ukkaṅṭhito 'mhi" ti āha. "Tena hi idha nisidā" ti. So tattha muhutta^m nisiditvā āha: "imassa kira samma sippassa ekibhāvābhirati nipphattī" ti. Purohitaputto "eva^m samma, tena hi tvam attano nisinnokāsam eva gaccha, uggahessāma imassa sippassa nipphattin" ti āha. So gantvā puna pi muhuttaken' eva ukkaṅṭhito purimanayen' eva tikhattu^m āgato. Tato na^m² purohitaputto tath' eva uyyojetvā tasmim gate cintesi: 'aya^m attano ca kamma^m³ hāpeti mama ca⁴ idha abhikkhana^m āgacchanto' ti⁵. So paṇṇasālato nikkhamma⁶ araṇṇa^m pavittho. Itaro attano paṇṇasālāya nisinno puna pi muhuttaken' eva ukkaṅṭhito hutvā tassa paṇṇasāla^m āgantvā ito c' ito ca magganto pi ta^m adisvā cintesi 'yo gahaṭṭhakāle paṇṇākāra^m pi ādāya āgato ma^m daṭṭhu^m na labhati, so nāma mayi āgate dassa^m na^m pi adātukāmo apakkami; aho re citta⁷ na lajjasi, ya^m ma^m catukkhattu^m idhānesi, so dāni te vase nā vattissāmi, aṇṇadattu ta^m yeva mama vase vattessāmi' ti attano senāsa^m pavisitvā vipassana^m ārabhitvā paccekabodhi^m sacchikatvā ākāse^m Nanda^mūla(ka)pabbhāra^m agama^{si}. Itaro pi araṇṇa^m pavisitvā vipassana^m ārabhitvā paccekabodhi^m sacchikatvā tatth' eva agama^{si}. Te ubho pi manosi^lātale nisiditvā pāṭiekkam⁸ pāṭiekkam⁸ imā udānagāthāyo abhāsim^{su}.

Tattha *nipakan* ti pakatinipuna^m paṇḍita^m kasi^mapari- 45.
kammādikusala^m; *sādhuvihārin* ti appanāvihāre^{na} vā upacāre^{na} vā samannāgata^m; *dhīraⁿ* ti dhisampanna^m, tattha nipakattena dhisampa^{dā} vuttā, idha pana dhisampanna^m evā ti attho; dhiti nāma asithilaparakkama^{tā}, "kāma^m

¹ S^k cittasamādhānaladdho jhānalābhī.

² B^a om. ³ B^a attano kamma^m ca; S^k om. ca.

⁴ B^a mama^m, om. ca.

⁵ B^a gacchati, om. ti.

⁶ B^a nikkhamitvā.

⁷ B^a citta^m.

⁸ B^a pāṭiyekkam (84¹⁰, 92³⁰).

taco ca nahāru cā”* ti evaṃ pavattaviriyass’ etaṃ adhi-
46. vacanam; a pi ca dhikkatapāpo ti pi dhiro. *Rājā va
rattham vijitam pahāyā* ti yathā paṭirajā¹ ‘vijitam rattham
anattāvahan’ ti ñatvā rajjam pahāya eko carati, evaṃ
bālasahāyam pahāya eko care; a t h a v ā rājā va ratthan
ti yathā Sutasomo rājā vijitarattham pahāya eko cari²,
yathā ca Mahājanako†, evaṃ eko care ti ayam pi etass’
attho. Sesam vuttānusārena sakkā jānitun ti na vitthā-
ritam.

Sahāyagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

(47). Addhā pasamsāmā ti imissā gāthāya, yāva ākāsatale
paññattāsane paccakabuddhānam nisajjā, tāva Cātuddisa-
gāthāya‡ uppattisadisā eva uppatti, ayam pana viseso:
yathā so³ rājā rattiyā tikkhattuṃ ubbijji, na tathā ayam,
n’ ev’ assa yañño paccupaṭṭhito ahosi. So ākāsatale paññat-
tesu āsanesu paccakabuddhe nisīdāpetvā “ke tumhe” ti
pucchi. “Mayam mahārāja Anavajjabhojino nāmā” ti⁴.
“Bhante ‘Anavajjabhojino’ ti imassa ko attho” ti.
“Sundaram vā asundaram vā laddhā nibbikārā bhuñjāma
mahārājā” ti. Tam sutvā rañño etad ahosi ‘yan nūnā-
ham ime upaparikkheyyam, edisā vā no’ ti tam divasam
kañājakena bilaṅgadutiyena parivisi. Paccakabuddhā ama-
tam bhuñjantā viya nibbikārā bhuñjimsu. Rājā ‘honti
nāma ekadivasam paṭiññātattā nibbikārā, sve jānissāmī’ ti
svātanāya pi nimantesi; tato dutiyadivase pi tath’ evākāsi,
te pi tath’ eva paribhuñjimsu. Atha rājā ‘idāni sundara-
taram datvā vīmaṃsissāmī’ ti puna pi nimantevā dve
divase mahāsakkāram katvā paṇitena ativicitrena khāda-
niyabhojanīyena parivisi. Te tath’ eva nibbikārā bhuñjivā
rañño maṅgalaṃ vatvā pakkamimsu. Rājā acirapakkantesu
tesu ‘anavajjabhojino va ime samaṇā⁵; aho vatāham pi

* A. I, 50⁹.

† J. A. V, 457–511; VI, 30–68.

‡ 86¹³–87¹³.

¹ So S^{kgm} B^a (*vide* Dh. A. IV, 29¹²).

² S^{kgm} carati.

³ B^a om.

⁴ S^{kgm} nāma, om. ti.

⁵ B^a anavajjabhojino etc.

anavajjabhojī bhaveyyan' ti cintetvā mahārajjam¹ pahāya pabbajjam¹ samādāya vipassanam ārabhitvā paccakabuddho hutvā Mañjūsakarukkhamaññe paccakabuddhānam majjhe attano ārammaṇam vibhāvento imaṃ gātham abhāsi.

Sā padatthato uttānā eva, kevalam pana *sahāyasampadan* 47. ti ettha asekehi silādikkhandhehi sampannā sahāyā eva sahāyasampadā ti veditabbā. Ayam pan' ettha yojanā: yā ayam vuttā sahāyasampadā, tam sahāyasampadam *addhā pasamsāma*, ekamsen' eva thomemā ti vuttam hoti, katham: *setthā samā sevitabbā sahāyā* ti, kasmā: attano hi² silādihi setthe sevamānassa silādayo dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti uppannā vuddhim virūhim vepullam pāpunanti, same sevamānassa aññamaññam samadhāraṇena³ kukkuccassa vinodanena ca laddhā na parihāyanti; *ete* pana sahāyake setthe ca same ca *aladdhā* kuhanādimicchājivam vajjetvā dhammena samena⁴ uppannam bhojanam bhujjanto tattha ca paṭighānunayam anuppādentō *anavajjabhojī* hutvā attha-kāmo kulaputto eko care khaggavisāṇakappo, aham pi hi evam caranto imaṃ sampattiṃ adhigato ti.

Anavajjabhojigāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Disvā suvaṇṇassā ti kā uppatti: * Aññataro Bārāṇasirājā (48). gimhasamaye divāseyyam upagato, santike c' assa vaṇṇadāsī gosisacandanam pimsati; tassā ekabāhāya ekam suvaṇṇavalayam ekabāhāya dve, tāni saṃghaṭṭanti itaram na saṃghaṭṭati. Rājā tam disvā 'evam eva gaṇavāse ghaṭṭanā, ekavāse aghaṭṭanā' ti punappuna tam⁴ dāsim olokayamāno cinteti, tena ca nam⁴ samayena sabbālamkārahūsitā devī vijanti⁵ ṭhitā hoti. Sā 'vaṇṇadāsiyā paṭibaddhacitto maññe rājā' ti cintetvā tam dāsim utthapetvā⁶ sayam eva pimsitum āradhā. Tassā ubhosu bāhāsu aneke suvaṇṇavalayā, te saṃghaṭṭantā mahāsaddam janayimsu. Rājā suṭṭhutam nibbiṇṇo dakkhiṇena passena nipanno yeva vipas-

* Cf. J. A. III, 377.

1-1 S^{kn} om. 2 So S^k B^a; S^{gn} om. 3 B^a samakaraṇena.

4 B^a om.

5 B^a vijayanti.

6 B^a utthāpō.

sanam ārabhitvā paccekabodhim sacchākāsi. Tam anut-tarena sukkena sukhitam nipannam candanahatthā devī upasamkamitvā “ālimpāmi mahārājā” ti āha. “Apehi mā ālimpāhi” ti¹ āha. Sā “kissa mahārājā” ti², so “nāham rājā” ti. Evam etesam tam kathāsallāpam sutvā amaccā upasamkamimsu; tehi pi mahārājavādena ālapito “nāham bhaṇe rājā” ti āha. Sesam paṭhamagāthāyam³ vuttasadisam eva.

48. Ayam pana gāthāvannaṇā⁴: *disvā* ti oloketvā; *suvaṇṇassa* ti kañcanassa, “valayāni” ti pāṭhaseso, sāvasesapāṭho⁵ hi ayam attho; *pabhassarānī* ti pabhāsanasilāni, jutimantāni ti vuttam hoti. Sesam uttānattham⁶ eva, ayam pana yojanā: *disvā* ‘bhujasmim gaṇavāse sati saṃghaṭṭanā, ekavāse aghaṭṭanā’ ti evam cintento⁷ vipassanam ārabhitvā adhigato ‘mhi ti. Sesam vuttanayam eva⁸.

Suvaṇṇavalayagāthāvannaṇā samattā.

- (49). Evam dutiyenā ti kā uppatti: Aññataro Bārāṇasirājā daharo va pabbajitukāmo amacce āṇāpesi: “devim gahetvā rajjam pariharatha, aham pabbajissāmi” ti. Amaccā “na⁹ mahārājā arājikam¹⁰ rajjam amhehi sakkā rakkhitum, sāmanta āgamma vilumpissanti; yāva ekaputtako pi uppajjati, tāva āgamehi” ti saññapesum. Muducitto rājā adhivāsesi. Atha devī gabbham gaṇhi; rājā puna pi te āṇāpesi: “devī gabbhini, puttam jātam rajje abhisinñitvā rajjam pariharatha; aham pabbajissāmi” ti. Amaccā “dujjanam mahārājā etaṃ, devī puttam vā vijāyissati dhītarā vā; vijāyanakālam tāva āgamehi” ti puna pi saññapesum. Atha sā puttam vijāyi; tadā pi rājā tath’ eva amacce¹¹ āṇāpesi. Amaccā puna pi rājānam¹¹ “āgamehi mahārājā, yāva paṭibalo hoti” ti bahūhi kāraṇehi saññapesum. Tato kumāre

¹ So S^k (> ahī ti ?); S^{gn} °limpasī ti, B^a allimpā ti.

² B^a ad. ā h a.

³ a °gāthāya.

⁴ B^a ins. (the gāthā in full and) Tattha.

⁵ B^a sāvasesattho.

⁶ B^a uttānapadattham.

⁷ B^a cintetvā.

⁸ S^{kg} B^a evā ti.

⁹ B^a na before sakkā.

¹⁰ B^a tam.

¹¹ B^a om.

paṭibale jāte amacce sannipātetvā¹ “paṭibalo ayam, ²raḷje abhisīñcitvā paṭipajjathā” ti amaccānaṃ okāsaṃ adatvā antarāpanā kāsāyavatthādayo sabbaparikkhāre āharāpetvā antepure eva pabbajitvā Mahājanako viya* nikkhami; sab-
 baparijano nānappakāraṃ³ paridevamāno rājānaṃ anu-
 bandhi. Rājā, yāva attano rajjasīmā, tāva gantvā †katta-
 radaṇḍena lekhaṃ katvā “ayam lekhā nātikkamitabbā” ti
 āha. Mahājano lekhāya sīsaṃ katvā bhūmiyaṃ nipanno
 paridevamāno⁴ “tuyhaṃ dāni tāta rañño ānā kiṃ karis-
 sati” ti kumāraṃ lekhaṃ atikkamāpesi. Kumāro “tāta
 tāta” ti dhāvitvā rājānaṃ sampāpuni. Rājā kumāraṃ
 disvā ‘etaṃ mahājanaṃ pariharanto rajjaṃ kāresim, kiṃ
 dāni ekaṃ⁵ dāraṃ pariharitum na sakkhissan’ ti kumā-
 raṃ gahe tvā araññaṃ pavittho. Tattha pubbe pacceka-
 buddhehi vasitapaṇṇasālaṃ⁶ disvā vāsaṃ kappesi saddhim
 puttena. Tato kumāro varasayanādisu kataparicayo tiṇa-
 santharake⁷ rajjumañcake vā sayamāno rodati sitavātādihi
 samphuṭṭho⁸ samāno “sītaṃ tāta, uṇhaṃ tāta, makkhikā
 tāta khādanti, chāto ’mhi tāta, pipāsito ’mhi tāta” ti va-
 dati. Rājā taṃ saññapento yeva rattim vitināmeti, divā
 pi ’ssa piṇḍāya caritvā bhattaṃ upanāmeti. Taṃ hoti
 missakabhattaṃ kaṅguvarakamuggādibahulaṃ; kumāro ac-
 chādentam pi taṃ jighacchāvasena bhūñjamāno katipāhass’
 eva uṇhe ṭhapitapadumaṃ viya milāyi, paccekabodhisatto
 pana paṭisaṃkhānabalena nibbikāro yeva bhūñjati. Tato
 so kumāraṃ saññapento āha: “nagarasmiṃ tāta paṇito
 āhāro⁹ labbhati, tattha gacchāmā” ti. Kumāro “āma
 tāta” ti āha. Tato naṃ purakkhatvā āgatamaggen’ eva
 nivatti. Kumāramātā pi devī ‘na dāni rājā kumāraṃ
 gahe tvā araññe ciram vasissati, katipāhen’ eva nivattissati’

* J. A. VI, 52²¹.† J. A. VI, 56¹ (cf. J. VI, 56²⁶).¹ B^a sannipātāpetvā.² B^a *ins.* taṃ.³ B^a nānappakāraṃ. ⁴ S^{gn} B^a paridevayamāno (99, note 2).⁵ B^a etaṃ, *om.* dāraṃ.⁶ B^a pubbapaccekabuddhehi vasitaṃ paṇṇ^o.⁷ B^a *ad.* vā.⁸ B^a *om.* sam-.⁹ B^a paṇitāhāro.

ti cintetvā raññā kattaradaḍḍena likhitatṭhāne yeva guttim¹ kārapetvā vasaṃ kappesi. Tato rājā tassā vasatiyā² avidūre ṭhatvā “*ettha te tāta mātā nisinnā, gacchāhi*” ti pesesi, yāva ca so taṇ ṭhānaṃ pāpunāti, tāva udikkhanto atṭhāsi: ‘*mā h’ eva naṃ koci vihettheyyā*’ ti. Kumāro mātu santikaṃ dhāvanto agamāsi, ārakkhapurisā ca naṃ disvā deviyā ārocesuṃ. Devī vīsati-nāṭakitthisahassaparivutā gantvā paṭiggahesi rañño ca pavattim pucchi; atha “*pacchato āgacchatī*” ti sutvā manusse pesesi. Rājā pi tadēva³ sakavasatiṃ agamāsi; manussā rājānaṃ adisvā nivattimsu. Tato devī nirāsā hutvā puttam gahetvā nagaraṃ gantvā rajje abhisiñci. Rājā pi attano vasatiṃ patvā tattha nisinna vipassitvā paccekabodhim sacchikatvā Mañjūsakarukhamūle paccekabuddhānaṃ majjhe imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

49. Sā padatthato uttānā eva, ayam pan’ ettha⁴ adhippāyo: ‘*yv ā ya m etena dutiyena kumārena sītuṇhādīni vedentena*⁵ saha taṃ saññāpentassa mama vācābhilāpo tasmim sinehasena abhisajjanā ca jātā, sace ahaṃ imaṃ na paricajjāmi, tato āyatim pi⁶, yath’ eva idāni, *evaṃ dutiyena saha mam’ assa vācābhilāpo abhisajjanā vā*, ubhayam pi c’ etam⁷ antarāyakaraṃ visesādhigamassā’ ti *etaṃ bhayam āyatim pekkhamāno taṃ chaḍḍetvā yoniso paṭipajjitvā paccekabodhim adhigato ’mhī* ti. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Āyatibhayagāthāvannaṇā samattā.

- (50). Kāmā hi citrā ti kā uppatti: Bārānasiyaṃ kira seṭṭhiputto daharo va seṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ labhi. Tassa tiṇṇam utūnam tayo pāsādā honti, so tattha⁸ sabbasampattihi devakumāro viya paricāreti. So daharo va samāno “*pabbajissāmi*” ti mātāpitaro āmantesi. Te nivārenti; so tath’ eva nibandhati. Puna pi naṃ mātāpitaro “*tvam tāta sukhumālo, dukkarā pabbajjā khuradhārāya upari caṃkamasadisā*” ti⁹ nānapakārehi vārenti; so tath’ eva nibandhati. Te cintesuṃ

¹ B^a vatim. ² B^a vatiyā. ³ B^a tāvad eva.

⁴ S^{kgm} pana ettha.

⁵ S^{kgm} nivedentena.

⁶ B^a ad. hoti.

⁷ B^a ubhayam p’ etam.

⁸ B^a om.

⁹ B^a caṃkamasadisā ti.

‘ sacāyaṃ pabbajati, amhākaṃ domanassaṃ hoti, sace naṃ nivārema, etassa domanassaṃ hoti; api ca amhākaṃ domanassaṃ hotu mā ca etassā ’ ti anujānimsu. Tato so sabbāṃ pariyaṇāma¹ paridevamānaṃ² anādiyivā Isipatanaṃ gantvā paccekabuddhānaṃ santike pabbaji. Tassa ulārasenānaṃ na pāpuṇāti: mañcake taṭṭhikaṃ pattharivā sayi. So varasayane kataparicayo sabbarattim atidukkhitō ahoṣi. Pabhāte pi³ sarīraparikammaṃ katvā pattacivaram ādāya paccekabuddhehi saddhiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi; tatha buddhā aggāsanaṃ ca aggapiṇḍaṃ ca labhanti, navakāyaṃ kiñcid eva āsanaṃ lūkhabhojanaṃ ca. So tena lūkhabhojanaṃ pi atidukkhitō ahoṣi. So katipāhen’ eva kiso dubbanno hutvā nibbijji, yathā taṃ aparipākagata samaṇadhamme. Tato mātāpitunnaṃ dūtaṃ pesetvā uppabbaji. So⁴ katipāhass’ eva⁵ balaṃ gahetvā puna pi pabbajitukāmo ahoṣi. Tato ten’ eva kamena pabbajitvā, puna pi uppabbajitvā, tatiyavāre pabbajitvā sammā paṭipanno paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā imam udānagāthaṃ vatvā puna paccekabuddhānaṃ majjhe imam eva vyākaraṇagāthaṃ pi abhāsi.

Tattha *kāmā* ti dve *kāmā*: vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā 50. ca, tattha vatthukāmā manāpiyarūpādayo dhammā, kilesakāmā sabbe pi rāgappabhedā, idha pana vatthukāmā adhippetā; rūpādiānekappakāravasena *citrā*, lokassādavasena *madhurā*, bālaputhujjanānaṃ manāṃ ramentī ti *manoramā*; *virūparūpenā* ti virūpena rūpena⁶, nekavidhena⁷ sabhāvenā ti vuttam hoti, te hi rūpādivasena *citrā*, rūpādisu pi nilādivasena *vividharūpā*, — evan tena *virūparūpena* tathā tathā assādaṃ⁸ dassetvā *mathenti cittaṃ* pabbajjāya abhiramituṃ na denti ti. Sesam ettha pākāṭam eva, nigamaṇam pi dvīhi tihi vā padehi yojetvā purimagāthāsu vuttanāyena’ eva veditabbam.

Kāmagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ B^a sabbapariyo.

² Sk^{gn} paridevayamānaṃ (cf. 97^{5,9}).

³ B^a Pabhātāya rattiyā.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ B^a katipāhe yeva.

⁶ Sⁿ B^a om.

⁷ B^a anekav^o.

⁸ B^a tathā tathāssīdaṃ.

(51). Īti cā ti kā uppatti: Bārānasiyaṃ kira rañño gaṇḍo udapādi, bālhā vedanā vattanti; vejjā “satthakammena vinā phāsun¹ na hoti” ti bhaṇanti. Rājā tesam abhayaṃ datvā satthakammaṃ kārāpesi. Te phāletvā pubbalohitamā niharitvā nibbedanaṃ katvā vaṇapaṭṭam² bandhimsu āhārācāresu ca naṃ sammā ovaḍimsu. Rājā lūkhabhōjanena kisasarīro ahosi, gaṇḍo c’ assa milāyi. So phāsu-saññi³ hutvā siniddhāhāraṃ bhūñji, tena ca sañjātābalo visaye patisevi; tassa gaṇḍo puna purimasabhāvaṃ yeva sampāpuni. Evaṃ yāva tikkhattum satthakammaṃ kārāpetvā vejjehi parivajjito nibbijjivā mahārajjamā pahāya pabbajivā araññe vipassanto sattahi vassehi paccekabodhim sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagātham bhāsivā Nandā-mūlakapabbhāraṃ agamāsi.

51. Tattha eti ti *īti*, āgantukānaṃ akusalabhāginānaṃ vyasanahetūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, tasmā⁴ kāmaguṇā pi ete anekavyasanāvahaṭṭhena dalhasannipātāṭṭhena ca īti; *gaṇḍo* pi asucim paggharati uddhumātaparipakkaparibhinno hoti, tasmā ete kilesāsucipaggharaṇato uppādayarābhāngehi uddhumātaparipakkaparibhinnabhāvato ca⁵ gaṇḍo; upaddavati ti *upaddavo*—anattam janento abhibhavati ajjhottharati ti attho—, rājadandādinam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, tasmā kāmaguṇā p’ ete aviditatibbānatthāvahahetutāya⁶ sabbūpaddavavatthutāya ca upaddavo; yasmā pan’ ete kilesāturabhāvañ janentā silasamkhātam ārogyaṃ, lolupam⁷ uppādentā pākatikam eva ārogyaṃ vilumpanti, tasmā iminā ārogyavilumpanaṭṭhen’ eva⁸ *rogo*, abbhantaram anuppavittāṭṭhena pana anto-todakaṭṭhena⁹ duniharaṇiyaṭṭhena¹⁰ ca *sallam*, diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyika-

¹ B^a phāsu.

² S^k vaṇam p^o, B^a vaṇam paṭam.

³ B^a phāsu kasaññi.

⁴ B^a tam, om. kāmaguṇā pi ete.

⁵ B^a om.

⁶ So S^{kn}; B^a aviditanibbānatthā kāmahetutā.

⁷ B^a ad. vā.

⁸ B^a oṭṭhena, om. eva.

⁹ B^a oṭṭurako (o: oṭṭudako).

¹⁰ B^a duniharaṇaṭṭhena.

bhayāvahanato bhayaṃ; me etan ti *m' etam*¹. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva, nigamanam pi² vuttanayen' eva veditabbam.
Itigāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Sītañ cā ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira Sītālukabrah- (52).
madatto nāma rājā ahoṣi. So pabbajitvā araññe kuṭikāyaṃ³
viharati. Tasmiñ ca padese site sītaṃ uṇhe uṇham eva⁴
hoti abbhokāsattā padesassa, gocaragāme bhikkhā yāvad-
atthāya⁵ na labbhati, pivanakapāniyaṃ pi dullabham,
vātātapadaṃsirasapā pi bādheti. Tassa etad ahoṣi:
'ito addhayaṃjanamatte sampanno⁶ padeso, tattha sabbe pi
ete⁷ parissayā n' atthi; yan nūnāham tattha gaccheyyaṃ,
phāsukaṃ viharantena sakkā visesaṃ⁸ adhigantun' ti.
Tassa puna ahoṣi 'pabbajitā nāma na⁹ paccayavasikā honti.
evarūpañ ca cittaṃ vase vattenti na cittassa vase vat-
tanti; nāham gamissāmi' ti paccavekkhitvā na agamaṣi.
Evaṃ yāvattatīyakaṃ uppannaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitvā
nivattesi. Tato tatth' eva satta vassāni vasitvā sammā
paṭipajjamāno paccēkabodhiṃ sacchikatvā imaṃ udāna-
gātham bhāsitvā Nandamūlakapabbhāram eva² agamaṣi.

Tattha sītaṃ duvidham¹⁰: abbhantaradhātukkabhappac- 52.
cayañ ca² bāhiradhātukkabhappaccayañ ca, tathā uṇham;
**ḍamsā* ti piṅgalamakkhikā; *sirimsapā* ti ye keci dīghajā-
tikā saritvā gacchanti. Sesam pākaṭam eva, nigamanam
pi vuttanayen' eva veditabbam.

Sītālukagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Nāgo vā ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira aññataro rājā (53).
viṣati¹¹ vassāni rajjaṃ kāretvā kālakato niraye viṣatiṃ eva
vassāni paccitvā Himavantapasse¹² hatthiyoniyam uppaj-

* Cf. Pj. ad S.N. 964°.

¹ B^a °bhayāvahato bhayaṃ ev' etan ti.

² B^a om.

³ S^{gn} kuṭiyam.

⁴ B^a ad. ca.

⁵ B^a yāvadaṭṭhiyā.

⁶ B^a samatto.

⁷ B^a p' ete.

⁸ B^a sukham.

⁹ S^{gn} om.; B^a na before honti.

¹⁰ B^a Tattha sītañ cā ti sītaṃ nāma duvidhā.

¹¹ S^k < viṣatiṃ.

¹² B^a Himavantapadese.

jitvā sujātakkhandho¹ padumavaṇṇasakalasarīro ulāro yūthapati mahānāgo ahoṣi. Tassa obhaggobhaggaṃ sākḥābhaṅgaṃ hatthicchāpā va khādanti, ogāhe pi naṃ hatthiniyo kaddamena limpanti, sabbaṃ Pārileyayakanāgassēva* ahoṣi. So yūthā nibbijitvā pak-kāmi²; tato naṃ padānusārena yūtham anubandhi³. Evaṃ yāvataṭṭhiyaṃ pakkanto anubaddho va⁴; tato cintesi: ‘idāni mayhaṃ nattuko Bārānasiyaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti; yaṃ nūnāham attano purimajātiyā uyyānaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, tatra maṃ so rakkhissati’ ti. Tato rattim niddāvasaṃ gate yūthe⁵ yūtham pahāya⁵ tam eva uyyānaṃ pāvisi. Uyyānapālo disvā rañño ārocesi; rājā ‘hatthim gahessāmi’ ti senāya parivāresi. Hatthī rājānaṃ-eva-abhimukho gacchati; rājā ‘maṃ-abhimukho eti’ ti khurappaṃ sannayhitvā atthāsi. Tato hatthī ‘vijjheyypāpi⁶ maṃ eso’ ti mānusi-kāya vācāya “Brahmadatta mā maṃ vijjhi, ahaṃ te ayyako” ti āha. Rājā “kiṃ bhaṇāsi” ti sabbaṃ pucchi; hatthī pi rajje ca narake ca hatthiyoniyaṃ ca pavattim sabbaṃ ārocesi. Rājā “sundaraṃ, mā bhāyi mā ca⁴ kañci bhimsāpehi” ti hatthino vaṭṭaṇ⁷ ca ārakkhike ca hatthibhaṇḍe ca upaṭṭhapesi. Ath’ ekadivasaṃ rājā hatthikkhandhagato⁸ ‘ayaṃ vīsati vassāni rajjaṃ kāretvā⁹ niraye pakko vipākāvasesena ca tiracchānayoṇiyaṃ uppanno tattha pi gaṇavāsasaṃghaṭṭanaṃ asahanto idhāgato; aho dukkho gaṇavāso, ekibhāvo eva ca pana sukho’ ti cintetvā tatth’ eva vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā paccakabodhim sacchākāsi. Taṃ lokuttarasukhena sukhitaṃ amaccā upasaṃkamitvā paṇipātaṃ katvā “yānakālo mahārājā” ti āhaṃsu. Tato “nāham rājā” ti vatvā purimanayen’ eva imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

* Ud. p. 41²⁰, etc., Dh. p. A. I, 57-.

1 So S^{kgm}; B^a sañjāta°.

2 S^{kgm} pakkami.

3 B^a °sārena puna yūthā anubandhisu.

4 B^a om.

5-5 B^a sayam.

6 So S^{kgm}; B^a vijjheyypāsi.

7 B^a v a t t a ṇ.

8 B^a °kkhandhavaragato.

9 S^{kgm} katvā. B^a kāritvā.

Sā padatthato pākaṭā eva, ayam pan' ettha adhippāya- 53.
 yojanā, sā ca kho yuttivasena na anussavavasena: 'yathā
 ayam hatthī, manussakantesu silesu dantattā adantabhū-
 mim nāgacchatī ti vā sarīramahantatāya vā nāgo, evaṃ
 kudāssu nāmāham pi ariyakantesu silesu dantattā adan-
 tabhūmim nāgamanena āgum akaraṇena puna itthattam
 anāgamanena ca guṇasarīramahantatāya vā nāgo bhavey-
 yaṃ¹; yathā c' esa yūthāni vivaḷjetvā ekacariyasukhena
 yathābhirantam viharam² araṇṇe eko care khaggavisāṇa-
 kappo, kudāssu nāmāham pi evaṃ³ gaṇam vivaḷjetvā ekan-
 tābhiratisukhena jhānasukhena³ yathābhirantam viharam
 araṇṇe,—⁴yathā yathā sukham tathā tathā, yattakam vā
 icchāmi tattakam araṇṇe nivasam—, eko care khaggavi-
 sāṇakappo, careyyan ti attho; yathā c' esa susaṇṭhitakkhan-
 dhatāya sañjātakkhandho, kudāssu nāmāham pi evaṃ ase-
 khasilakkhandhamahantatāya sañjātakkhandho bhaveyyam;
 yathā c' esa padumasadisagattatāya vā Padumakule uppan-
 natāya vā padumī, kudāssu nāmāham pi evaṃ padumasa-
 disabojjhaṅgamahantatāya⁵ vā ariyajātipadume uppanna-
 tāya vā padumī bhaveyyam; yathā c' esa thāmabalajavā-
 dihi ulāro, kudāssu nāmāham pi evaṃ parisuddhakāya-
 samācaratādihi silasamādhinibbedhikapāṇṇādihi vā ulāro
 bhaveyyan' ti⁶ evaṃ cintento vipassanam ārabhitvā pac-
 cekabodhim adhigato 'mbī ti.

Nāgagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Aṭṭhāna tan ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiraṇṇo kira putto (54.)
 daharo eva samāno pabbajitukāmo mātāpitāro āmantesi.
⁷Mātāpitāro nam vārenti⁷; so vāriyamāno⁸ pi nibandhati
 yeva: "pabbajissāmi" ti. Tato nam pubbe* vuttaseṭ-

* (98²⁶).

¹ B^a ad. ti.

² So S^k; S^{ken} °im(B^a om. yathā c' esa . . . nāmāham pi).

³⁻³ B^a gaṇe vivaḷjayitvā ekavīhārasukhena.

⁴ B^a ins. attano.

⁵ B^a padumisadisaujugattatāya.

⁶ B^a om.

⁷⁻⁷ B^a om.

⁸ S^{ken} vāriyam^o.

ṭhiputtam¹ viya sabbam vatvā anujānimsu, “pabbajitvā ca uyyāne yeva vasitabban” ti paṭijānāpesum. So tathā akāsi. Tassa mātā pāto² vīsatisahassanātakiparivutā³ uyyānam gantvā puttam yāgum pāyevā antarakhajjakādini ca khādāpetvā yāva majjhantikasamayam tena saddhim samullapitvā nagaram pavisati, pitā ca majjhantike āgantvā tam bhojetvā attanā pi bhuñjitvā divasam tena saddhim samullapitvā sāyaṇhasamaye jāgarakapurise⁴ ṭhapetvā nagaram pavisati. So evam rattindivā⁵ avivitto viharati.

Tena kho pana samayena Ādiccabandhu nāma paccekabuddho Nandamūlakapabbhāre viharati. So āvajjanto tam addasa: ‘ayam kumāro pabbajitum asakkhi, jaṭam chinditum na sakko’ ti. Tato param āvajji: ‘attano dhammatāya nibbijjissati no’ ti; atha ‘dhammatāya nibbindantena aticiram bhavissati’ ti ñatvā ‘tassa ārammaṇam dassessāmī’ ti pubbe vuttanayen’ eva Manosilātalato āgantvā uyyāne aṭṭhāsi. Rājapuriso disvā “paccekabuddho mahārājā” ti rañño ārocesi; rājā ‘idāni me putto paccekabuddhena saddhim anukkaṇṭhito vasissati’ ti pamuditamano hutvā paccekabuddham sakkaccam upaṭṭhahitvā tatth’ eva vāsam yācitvā paṇṇasālādivāvihāraṭṭhānacamkamanādi⁶ sabbam kāretvā vāsesi. So tattha vasanto ekadivasam okāsam labhitvā kumāram pucchi: “ko ’si tvan” ti. So āha: “aham pabbajito” ti. “Pabbajitā nāma na edisā honti”—“atha bhante kīdisā honti, kim mayham ananucchaviyan” ti vutte “tvam attano ananucchaviyam na pekkhasi: nanu te mātā vīsatisahassitthi⁷ saddhim pubbaṇhasamaye āgacchantī uyyānam avivittam karoti, pitā mahatā balakāyena sāyaṇhasamaye, jāgarapurisā⁸ sakalarattim; pabbajitā nāma tava sadisā na honti, idisā pana honti” ti tatra ṭhitass’ eva iddhiyā Himavati⁹ aññataram vihāram dassesi. So tattha paccekabuddhe

1 B^a vuttam se°. 2 B^a om. 3 B^a °nātakitthipariv° (987).

4 S^{kn} °am; B^a jaggikapurisam (cf. note 8).

5 So S^{kn} B^a; S^g rattindivam.

6 S^g B^a paṇṇasālādivā°.

7 B^a °sahassitthikāhi.

8 B^a jagganapurisā.

9 B^a Himavante.

ālambanabāham nissāya t̄hite ca camkamante ca rajana-
kammāsūcikkammādini karonte ca disvā āha: “tumhe idha
nāgacchatha, pabbajjā tāva¹ tumhehi anuññātā” ti.
“Āma pabbajjā anuññātā, pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya sa-
maṇā nāma attano nissaraṇam² kātum icchitam patthitañ
ca padesaṃ gantum labhanti, ettakam va vaṭṭati” ti³ vatvā
ākāse t̄hatvā “aṭṭhāna taṃ saṅgaṇikāratassa, yam phas-
saye sāmayaikam vimuttin” ti imaṃ upaddhagātham vatvā
“dissamānen’ eva kāyena⁴ Nandamūlakapabbhāram aga-
māsi. Evañ gate paccekabuddhe so attano paṇṇasālam
pavisitvā nipajji. Ārakkhapuriso pi ‘sayito kumāro, idāni
kuhim gamissatī’ ti pamatto niddam okkami. So tassa
pamattabhāvam ñatvā pattacīvaram gaḥetvā araññam pā-
visi, tatra ca vivitto vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā paccekabodhim
sacchikatvā paccekabuddhaṭṭhānam gato, tatra ca “ka-
tham adhigatan” ti pucchito Ādiccabandhunā vuttam
upaddhagātham paripuṇṇam katvā abhāsi⁵.

Tass’ attho: *aṭṭhāna tan* ti aṭṭhānam taṃ, akāraṇam tan¹ 54.
ti vuttam hoti, anuññāsikassa lopo⁶ kato “ariyasaccāna
dassanan” * ti ādisu viya; *saṅgaṇikāratassā* ti gaṇābhira-
tassa; *yam* ti karaṇavacanam⁷ etam “yam hiriyati hiriyita-
benā” † ti ādisu viya; *phassaye* ti adhigacche; *sāmayaikam
vimuttin* ti lokiyasamāpattim, sā hi appitappitasamaye eva⁸
paccanikehi vimuccanato sāmayaikā vimuttī ti vuccati,—
“taṃ sāmayaikam vimuttim aṭṭhānanam taṃ na taṃ karaṇam
vijjati saṅgaṇikāratassa yena karaṇena phassaye” iti etam⁸
Ādiccabandhussa paccekabuddhassa *vaco nisamma* saṅgaṇi-
kāratim pahāya yonisopatiṭṭhanto adhigato ’mhi ti āha.
Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva.

Aṭṭhānagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

DUTIYO VAGGO NIṬṬHITO.

* S.N. 267^b.

† Cf. Dh. S. § 30 (Asl. 149¹⁹).

¹ B^a om.

² B^a saraṇam.

³ B^a icchitapatthitam padesaṃ gantuñ ca labhanti, ettaka-
kam vattan ti.

⁴⁻⁴ B^a dissamāne okāse.

⁵ B^a akkhāsi.

⁶ B^a anuññāsikalopo.

⁷ S^{ken} B^a karaṇav^o.

⁸ B^a eva m.

(III.)

(55). Diṭṭhivisūkāni ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyam kira aññataro rājā rahogato cintesi: ‘yathā sitādinam paṭighātakāni unḥādini atthi, atthi nu kho¹ evam vaṭṭapaṭighātakam vivaṭṭan no’ ti. So amacce pucchi: “vivaṭṭam jānathā” ti². Te “jānāma mahārājā” ti āhaṃsu. Rājā “kim tan” ti. Tato “antavā loko” * ti ādinā nayena sassatucchede³ kathesum. Atha rājā ‘ime na jānanti, sabbe p’ ime diṭṭhigatikā’ ti⁴ sayam eva tesam vilomatañ ca ayuttatañ ca disvā ‘vaṭṭapaṭighātakam vivaṭṭam⁴ atthi, tam gavesitabban’ ti cintetvā rajjam pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhim sacchākāsi imañ ca udānagātham abhāsi paccekabuddhamajjhe vyākaraṇagāthañ ca.

55. Tass’ attho: diṭṭhivisūkāni ti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni, tāni hi maggasammādiṭṭhiyā⁵ viruddhatṭhena vijjhanatṭhena vilomatṭhena ca visūkāni⁵, evam diṭṭhiyā visūkāni ti⁴ diṭṭhivisūkāni, ⁶diṭṭhiyo eva v ā visūkāni diṭṭhivisūkāni⁶; upātivatto ti dassanamaggena atikkanto; patto niyāman ti avinipātadhammatāya⁷ sambodhiparāyanatāya ca niyatabhāvam adhigato †sammattaniyāmasamkhātam vā paṭhamamaggan ti; ettāvataṭṭha paṭhamamaggakicanipphatti ca tassa ca paṭilābho vutto, idāni paṭiladdhamaggo ti iminā sesamaggapaṭilābham dasseti, uppannañāṇo ’mhi ti uppannapaccekabodhiñāṇo amhi, etena phalaṃ dasseti, anaññaneyyo⁸ ti aññehi ‘idaṃ saccam, idaṃ saccan’ ti anetabbo, etena sayambhutaṃ dīpeti, patte vā paccekabodhiñāṇe aññaneyyatāya⁹ abhāvam¹⁰ sayamvasitam. Vipassanāya v ā¹⁰ diṭṭhivisūkāni upātivatto, ādimaggena patto niyāmam,

* Cf. D. I, 22-24.

† S. III, 225, A. III, 441²².¹ B^a om. atthi nu kho.² S^{kn} jānāthā ti.³ S^g B^a °ucchedam.⁴ B^a om.⁵⁻⁵ B^a visukatṭhena vijjhanatṭhena (S^{kn} virujjhanatṭhena) ca vilomanatṭhena ca visūkāni ti.⁶⁻⁶ B^a om.⁷ S^{gn} ins. sammā-.⁸ B^a °neyyo, S^{kn} ñeyyo.⁹ Or neyyatāya (?); S^{kn} aneyyatāya, B^a aññaneyyañānāya.¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^a Ayaṃ samathavipassanāya vā.

sesehi paṭiladdhamaggo, phalañāṇena uppannañāṇo, taṃ sabbam attanā va adhigato ti anaññaneyyo. Sesam vuttanayen' eva veditabbam.

Diṭṭhivisūka-gāthāvannaṇā samattā.

Nillolupo ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasirañño kira sūdo anta- (56). rabhattam pacitvā upanāmesi manuññadassanam sādurasam: 'app eva nāma me rājā dhanam anuppadeyyā' ti. Taṃ rañño gandhen' eva bhottukamyataṃ janesi mukhe khelaṃ uppādentam, pathamakabale pana mukhe pakkhittamatte satta rasaharaṇisahassāni amatenēva phuṭāni ahesum. Sūdo 'idāni me dassatī' ti cintesi. Rājā pi 'sakkārāraho¹ sūdo' ti cintesi, 'rasam sāyitvā pana sakkarontam mam pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya: lolo ayam rājā rasagaruko' ti na kiñci abhaṇi. Evam, yāva bhojanapariyosānam, tāva sūdo pi² 'idāni³ dassati³, idāni dassati' ti cintesi; rājā pi avaṇṇabhayena na kiñci abhaṇi. Tato sūdo 'n' atthi imassa rañño jivhāviññānan' ti dutiyadivase asāduvantam⁴ upanāmesi; rājā bhuñjanto 'tajjananiggaharaho⁵ ajja sūdo' ti jānanto pi pubbe viya paccevekkhitvā⁶ avaṇṇabhayena na kiñci abhaṇi. Tato sūdo 'rājā n' eva sundaram nāsundaram jānāti' ti sabbam paribbayaṃ attanā gahetvā yaṃ kiñcid eva pacitvā rañño deti. Rājā 'aho dhanalobho, aham nāma visati nagarasa-hassāni bhuñjanto imassa lobhenā bhattamattam pi na labhāmi' ti nibbijjivā rajjam pahāya pabbajivā vipasanto paccakabodhim sacchākāsi, purimanayen' eva imam gātham abhāsi.

Tattha *nillolupo* ti alolupo, yo hi⁷ rasatanhābhībhūto 56 hoti, so bhusam luppati punappuna ca luppati, tena lolupo ti vuccati, tasmā esa taṃ paṭikkhipanto āha: nillolupo ti; *nikkuho* ti ettha, kiñcāpi, yassa tividham kuhanavatthu n' atthi, so nikkuho ti vuccati, imissā pana gāthāya manuññabhojanādisu vimhayam anāpajjanato nikkuho ti ayam

¹ S^g B^a sakkārāraho, cf. 107¹⁹.

² B^a om.

³ S^{gn} B^a om.

⁴ So S^{kgm}; B^a aññaṃ bhattam.

⁵ B^a om. tajjana-

⁶ B^a ad. va.

⁷ B^a vo so pi.

adhippāyo; *nippipāso* ti ettha pātum icchā pipāsā, tassā abhāvena nippipāso, sādurasalobhena bhottukamyatāvira-hito ti attho; *nimmakkho* ti ettha paragunavināsanalak-khaṇo makkho, tassa abhāvena nimmakkho, attano gahaṭ-ṭhakāle sūdassa guṇamakkhaṇabhāvaṃ¹ sandhāya āha²; *niddhantakasāvamoho* ti ettha rāgādayo tayo kāyaduccari-tādīni ca tīṇi ti cha dhammā yathāsambhavaṃ³ appa-sannatṭhena sabhāvaṃ vijahāpetvā parabhāvaṃ gaṇhā-panatṭhena ca kasāvā ti veditabbā, yathāha: “tattha ka-tame tayo kasāvā: rāgakasāvo dosakasāvo mohakasāvo, ime tayo kasāvā,—⁴tattha katame⁴ apare pi tayo kasāvā: kāyakasāvo vacikasāvo manokasāvo”^{*} ti,—tesu moham ṭhapetvā pañcannaṃ kasāvānaṃ tesaṃ ca sabbesaṃ mū-labhūtassa mohassa niddhantattā niddhantakasāvamoho; tiṇṇaṃ eva vā kāyavacīmanokasāvānaṃ mohassa ca nid-dhantattā niddhantakasāvamoho, itaresu nillolupatādīhi rā-gakasāvassa nimmakkhatāya dosakasāvassa niddhantabhāvo siddho eva; *nirāsāyo* ti nittaṇho; *sabbaloke* ti sakalaloke, tīsu bhavesu dvādasasu vā āyatanesu bhavavibhavataṇhā-virahito hutvā ti attho. Sesam vuttanayen’ eva vedi-tabbam. A t h a v ā tayo pi pāde vatvā ‘eko care ti evam pi vā eko caritum sakkuṇeyyā’ ti evam pi ettha sambandho kātabbo.

Nillolupagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

- (57). Pāpaṃ sahāyan ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira aññataro rājā mahaccarājānubhāvena nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karonto manusse koṭṭhāgarato purāṇadhaññādīni bahiddhā niha-rante disvā “kim bhāṇe idan” ti amacce pucchi. “Idāni mahārāja navadhaññāni nipphajjissanti, tesam okāsaṃ kā-tum ime manussā purāṇadhaññāni⁵ chaḍḍenti” ti. Rājā “kim bhāṇe itthāgarabalakāyādīnaṃ vaṭṭaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ”

* Vibh. 368²¹.

¹ B^a °kāle parassa guṇamakkhanalakkaṇābhāvaṃ.

² B^a sandhāyāha.

³ Skgn ad. p a n a.

⁴⁻⁴ B^a om.

⁵ Skgn °d h a ñ ñ ā d ī n i.

ti āha. “Āma mahārāja, paripunṇan” ti. “Tena hi bhaṇe dānasālā¹ kārāpetha; dānāni² dassāmi, mā imāni dhaññāni anupakārāni vinassimsū” ti. Tato naṃ aññataro ditṭhigatiko amacco “n’ atthi dinnan” ti ārabha yāva “bālo ca paṇḍito ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass’ antaṃ karissati”^{*} ti vatvā nivāresi. So dutiyam pi tatiyam pi koṭṭhāgāre¹ vilumpante disvā tath’ eva ānāpesi; tatiyam pi naṃ “mahārāja dattupaññattaṃ yadidaṃ dānan”^{*} ti ādini vatvā nivāresi. So ‘are ahaṃ attano santakam pi na labhāmi dātum, kiṃ me imehi pāpasahāyehi’ ti nibbīṇo rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchākāsi taṃ ca pāpasahāyaṃ garahanto imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tassāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: y v ā y a ṃ dasavatthukāya pā- 57.
padiṭṭhiyā³ samannāgatattā pāpo, paresam pi anattaṃ dasseti ti anattadassi, kāyaduccaritādimhi ca visame nivitṭho, t a ṃ atthakāmo kulaputto *pāpaṃ sahāyaṃ parivajjayetha anattadassiṃ visame nivitṭhaṃ*; *sayan na seve* iti attano vasena na seve, yadi pana paravaṣo hoti, kiṃ sakkā kātun ti vuttaṃ hoti; *pasutan* ti pasaṭaṃ⁴, ditṭhivasena tattha tattha laggan ti attho; *pamattan* ti kāmagaṇesu vossatṭhacittaṃ⁵ kusalabhāvanārahitaṃ vā,—taṃ evarūpaṃ na seve na bhaje na payirupāse, aññadatthu eko care khaggavisāṇakappo ti.

Pāpasahāyagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Bahussutan ti kā uppatti: Pubbe kira Kassapassa bha- (58).
gavato sāsane aṭṭha paccekabodhisattā pabbajitvā⁶ gata-paccāgatavattaṃ pūretvā devaloke uppannā ti sabbam Anavajjabhojigāthāyaṭ vuttasadisam eva, ayam pana vi-
seso: Paccekabuddhe nisīdāpetvā rājā āha: “ke tumhe” ti. Te āhaṃsu: “mayam mahārāja Bahussutā nāmā” ti.

* D. I, 55¹⁵, 54²⁰.

† (94¹¹⁻¹⁷.)

¹ B^a °am.

² B^a dānaṃ.

³ B^a om. pāpa-

⁴ Coni. Tr.; S^{kgm} pasavaṃ, B^a pasuta.

⁵ B^a vossaggac° < vossakkac°.

⁶ B^a om. (cf. 110²⁶).

Rājā [āha] ‘aham¹ Sutabrahmadatto nāma, sutena tittim na gacchāmi; handa nesam santike vicitrānayaṃ saddhammadesanaṃ sossāmī’ ti attamano dakkhiṇodakaṃ datvā parivisitvā bhattakiccapariyosāne samghattherassa pattāṃ gahe tvā vanditvā purato nisīdi²: “dhammakatham bhante karothā” ti. So “sukhī³ hotu mahārājā, rāgakkhaya hotū” ti vatvā utthito. Rājā ‘ayan na bahussuto, dutiyo bahussuto bhavissati’ ti “sve dāni vicitrādhammadesanaṃ sossāmī” ti svātānāya nimantesi. Evaṃ, yāva sabbesaṃ paṭipāṭi gacchati, tāva nimantesi; te sabbe pi “dosakkhaya hotu, mohakkhaya, gatikkhaya, vaṭṭakkhaya, upadhikkhaya, taṇhakkhaya hotū” ti⁴ evaṃ¹ ekam ekam paḍaṃ visesetvā sesaṃ paṭhamasadisam eva vatvā utthahimsu. Tato rājā ‘ime “Bahussutā mayan” ti bhānanti, na ca tesāṃ vicitrakathā; kim etehi vuttan’ ti tesāṃ vacanattāṃ upaparikkhitum āraddho. Atha ‘rāgakkhaya hotū’ ti upaparikkhanto ‘rāge khīṇe doso pi, moho pi, aññātaraññātare pi kilesā khīṇā honti’ ti ñatvā attamano ahoṣi: ‘nippariyāyabahussutā ime samaṇā, yathā pi¹ hi purisena mahāpaṭhavim vā ākāsaṃ vā aṅguliyā niddisāntena na aṅgulimatto vā padeso niddiṭṭho hoti api ca kho pana paṭhaviākāsā eva⁵ niddiṭṭhā honti, evaṃ imehi ekam ekam atthaṃ niddisāntehi aparimāṇā atthā niddiṭṭhā’ ti⁶. Tato so ‘kudāssu nāmāham pi evaṃ bahussuto bhavissāmī’ ti tathārūpaṃ bahussutabhāvaṃ patthento rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā¹ vipassanto paccakabodhim sacchikatvā imam udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

58. Tatthāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: bahussutaṃ ti duvidho bahussuto: tisu piṭakesu atthato nikhilo pariyattibahussuto ca⁷, maggaphalavijjābhīññānaṃ paṭiveddhattā paṭivedhabahussuto ca, tathā⁸ dhamma dharo, ulārehi pana kāyava-cīmanokammehi samannāgato ulāro; yuttapaṭibhāno mut-

¹ B^a om.

² Skgn nisīditvā.

³ B^a sukhito.

⁴ Skgn hotu after mohakkhaya, om. dosakkhaya; B^a om. taṇhakkhaya hotu.

⁵ Skgn evaṃ.

⁶ B^a utthā honti.

⁷ Sk B^a om.

⁸ B^a āgatāgamo.

tapaṭibhāno yuttamuttapaṭibhāno ca paṭibhānavā, pariyattiparipucchādhiḡamavasena vā tidhā paṭibhānavā vedittabbo¹, yassa hi pariyatti paṭibhāti, so pariyattipaṭibhānavā, yassa atthañ ca ñānañ ca lakkhaṇañ ca tñānāthānañ ca paripucchantassa paripucchā paṭibhāti, so paripucchāpaṭibhānavā, yena maggādayo paṭividdhā honti, so paṭivedha-paṭibhānavā,—taṃ evarūpaṃ *bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ bhajetha mittam ulāraṃ paṭibhānavantaṃ*, tato tassānubhāvena attatthaparattahayattahabhedato vā ditthadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthabhedato vā anekappakārāni *aññāya atthāni*, tato ‘ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ² atītam addhānaṃ’ ti ādisu kaṃkhatthānesu³ *vineyya kaṃkham* vicikiccham vinetvā vināsetvā evaṃ katasabbakicco eko care khaggavisāṇakappo ti.

Bahussutagāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Khiddam ratin⁴ ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ⁵ Vibhūsa- (59). kabrahmadatto⁶ nāma rājā pāto va yāguṃ vā bhattam vā bhūñjitvā nānāvihavibhūsanehi attānaṃ vibhūsāpetvā mahādāse sakalasarīraṃ disvā, yan na icchatī, taṃ apanetvā aññen’ aññena⁷ vibhūsanena vibhūsāpeti. Tassa ekadivasaṃ evaṃ karoto bhattavelā majjhantikasamayo patto; atha avibhūsito va dussapaṭṭena sīsaṃ veṭhetvā bhūñjitvā divāseyyaṃ upagañchi, puna pi utthahitvā tath’ eva karoto suriyo ogato; evaṃ dutiyadivase pi tatiyadivase pi. Ath’ assa evaṃ maṇḍanapasutassa pitthirogo udapādi. Tass’ etad ahoṣi ‘aho re ahaṃ sabbatthāmena vibhūsanto pi imasmiṃ kappake vibhūsane asantuṭṭho lobhaṃ uppādesiṃ, lobho ca nāma’ esa⁸ apāyagamaniyo dhammo; handāhaṃ lobhaṃ niggaṇhāmi’ ti⁸ rajjaṃ pahāya, pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

¹ S^{kgm} B^a veditabbā.

² B^a om.

³ B^a kaṃkhāth°.

⁴ S^g B^a khiddāratin (< 112¹).

⁵ B^a ad. kira.

⁶ B^a Vibhūsita^o.

⁷ B^a om. aññen’.

⁸⁻³ B^a apāyapāthito (> °pātito ∴ °pāpiko ?); handa’ niggaṇhissāmi ti.

59. Tattha khiḍḍā rati¹ ca pubbe* vuttā va; kāmasukhan ti vatthukāmasukhaṃ, vatthukāmā pi² hi sukhassa visa-yādhāvena sukhan ti vuccanti, yathāha: “atthi rūpaṃ sukhaṃ sukhānupatitan”† ti,—evam etaṃ *khiḍḍam ratim kāmasukhañ ca imasmim okāsaloke analaṃkaritvā* ‘alan’ ti akatvā ‘etaṃ tappakan’ ti³ vā ‘sārabhūtan’ ti vā⁴ evam agahetvā; *anapekkhamāno* ti tena analaṃkaraṇena⁵ anapekkhanasilo apihāluko nittaṇho; *vibhūsanatṭhānā virato saccavādi eko care* ti ettha vibhūsā duvidhā: agārikavibhūsā ca² anagārikavibhūsā ca, agārikavibhūsā ca² sātakavetha-namālāgandhādi anagāriyavibhūsā ca pattamaṇḍanādi, vibhūsā eva vibhūsanatṭhānaṃ,—tasmā vibhūsanatṭhānā tividhāya pi viratiyā⁶ virato, avitathavacanato saccavādi ti evam attho⁷ daṭṭhabbo.

Vibhūsanatṭhānagāthavaṇṇanā⁸ samattā.

(60). Puttañ ca dāraṇ ti kā uppatti: Bārānasirañño kira putto daharakāle eva abhisitto rajjaṃ kāresi⁹. So paṭhamagā-thāya vuttapacceka bodhisatto viyaṭ rajjasiriṃ anubhonto¹⁰ ekadivasam cintesi ‘ahaṃ rajjaṃ kārento¹¹ bahunnam dukkhaṃ karomi, kim me ekabhattatthāya iminā pāpena; handa sukham uppādemī’ ti rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto pacceka bodhim sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagātham abhāsi.

60. Tattha *dhanānī* ti muttāmaṇiveluriyasamkhasilāpavālara-jatajātarūpādini ratanāni; *dhanānī* ti sālivihiyavagodhū-makaṅguvarakakudrūsakappabhedāni satta sesāparaṇṇāni ca; *bandhavānī* ti ñātibandhugottabandhumittabandhusip-

* (86⁴).

† Cf. S. III, 69¹⁷.

‡ (59¹⁹).

¹ S^k rati.

² B^a om.

³ B^a ‘evam kappakan’ ti.

⁴ B^a ad. ti.

⁵ So S^{kgn}; B^a alaṃkar^o.

⁶ S^{kgn} om. vi.

⁷ B^a padattho.

⁸ B^a Vibhūsanagāthāv^o.

⁹ S^k B^a kāreti.

¹⁰ B^a anubhavanto.

¹¹ S^{kgn} B^a karonto.

pabandhuvasena catubbidhabandhave¹; *yathodhikānī* ti sakasakaodhivasena t̥hitāni yeva². Sesam vuttanayam evā ti Puttadāragāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Saṅgo eso ti kā uppatti: Bārānasiyam kira Pādalola- (61). brahmadatto nāma rājā ahosi³. So pāto va yāgum vā bhattam vā bhūñjitvā tīsu pāsādesu tividhanātakāni pasati. — T i v i d h a n ā ṭ a k ā n ī ti⁴ pubbarājato āgataṃ anantararājato āgataṃ attano kāle uṭṭhitan ti. — So ekadivasam pāto va daharanātakapāsādam gato; tā⁵ nātakiyo⁶ ‘rājānam ramāpessāmā’ ti Sakkassa devānam indassa accharāyo viya atīva manoharam naccagītavāditam payojesum. Rājā ‘anacchariyam etam daharanam’ ti asantuṭṭho hutvā majjhimanātakapāsādam gato; tā pi nātakiyo⁶ tath’ eva akamsu. So tatta pi tath’ eva asantuṭṭho hutvā mahānātakapāsādam gato; tā pi nātakiyo⁶ tath’ eva akamsu. Rājā dve tayo rajjaparivaṭṭe atitānam tāsam mahallakabhāvena⁷ aṭṭhikīlanasadisam naccam disvā gitañ ca amadhuram sutvā punad eva daharanātakapāsādam, puna majjhimanātakapāsādam ti evam vicarivā⁸ katthaci asantuṭṭho cintesi ‘imā nātakiyo⁶ Sakkam devānam indam accharāyo viya ramāpetukāmā⁹ sabbatthāmena naccagītavāditam payojesum, sv āham katthaci asantuṭṭho lobham eva vaddhemi, lobho nām’ esa apāyagamanīyo dhammo; handāham lobham niggaṇhāmī’ ti¹⁰ rajjam pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhim sacchikatvā imam udānagātham abhāsi.

Tass’ attho: *saṅgo eso* ti attano upabhogaṃ niddisati, so 61. hi sajjanti tatta pānino kaddamapavīṭṭho¹¹ hatthī viyā ti saṅgo; *parittam ettha sokhyan* ti ettha pañca-kāmaguṇe upabhogakāle viparītasāññāya uppādetabbato kāmāvaca-radhammapariyāpannato vā lāmakatṭhena sokhyaṃ parittam, vijjupabhāya obhāsitanaccadassanasukham viya itta-

¹ B^a catubbidhe b^o. ² B^a t̥hitān’ eva. ³ S^{kg}n om.

⁴ B^a > kira. ⁵ S^{gn} B^a om. ⁶ B^a nātakitthiyo.

⁷ B^a mahallabhāvena. ⁸ B^a om. vi-. ⁹ S^{kg}n rametuk^o.

¹⁰ B^a niggaṇhissāmī ti (cf. 111²⁹, 115²⁸).

¹¹ B^a kaddame ca pav^o.

ram tāvakālikan ti vuttam hoti; *app' assādo, dukkham ettha bhiiyo* ti ettha ca y v ā y a m “(yam) kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam, ayam kāmānam assādo” ti vutto, so, y a m idam¹ “ko ca bhikkhave kāmānam ādinavo: idha bhikkhave kulaputto, yena sippaṭṭhānena jīvikam kappeti yadi muddāya yadi gānanāyā”^{*} ti evamādinā nayen' ettha dukkham vuttam, t a m upanidhāya appo udabindumatto² hoti, atha kho dukkham eva bhiiyo bahum catusu samuddesu udakasadisam³ hoti, — tena vuttam: *app' assādo, dukkham ettha bhiiyo ti; galo eso* ti assādam dassetvā ākaḍḍhanavasena baliso, eso ti yadidam pañca kāmāguṇā; *ivi ñatvā mutimā*⁴ ti evam ñatvā buddhimā paṇḍito puriso sabbam etaṃ pahāya eko care khaggavisānakappo ti.

Saṅgāthāvānānā samattā.

- (62). Sandālayitvā⁵ ti kā uppatti: Bārānasiyam kira Anivattabrahmadatto nāma rājā ahoṣi. So saṅgāmam vā otiṇṇo avijitvā aññaṃ vā⁶ kiccaṃ āradḍho anīṭṭhapetvā na nivattati, tasmā naṃ evam sañjāniṃsu. So ekadivasaṃ uyyānaṃ gacchati, tena ca samayena davadāho⁷ utṭhāsi: so aggi sukkhāni ca haritāni ca⁸ tiṇādini dahanto anivattamāno eva gacchati. Rājā taṃ disvā tappatibhāganimittaṃ uppādesi: ‘yathāyam davadāho⁹ evam eva ekādasavidho aggi sabbasatte dahanto anivattamāno va gacchati mahādukkham uppādentō; kudāssu nāmāham pi imassa dukkhassa anivattanattham¹⁰ ayam aggi viya ariyamaggañānagginā kilese dahanto¹¹ anivattamāno gaccheyyan’ ti. Tato muhuttaṃ gantvā kevaṭṭe addasa nadiyam macche

* M. I, 85²⁸.

¹ B^a y a d i d a m .

² B^a appo dakab^o.

³ S^{kn} B^a °sadiṣo.

⁴ B^a matimā.

⁵ B^a here and 115¹⁸ Padāl^o; padālayitvāna in the gāthā (given in full after 115⁸).

⁶ B^a ca.

⁷ S^{gn} °dāho.

⁸ B^a ca after tiṇādini.

⁹ S^g °dāho.

¹⁰ S^{kn} nivatt^o.

¹¹ S^{kn} dah^o.

ganhante. Tesam jālantaram pavittho¹ eko mahāmaccho jālam bhettvā² palāyi; te “maccho jālam bhettvā gato” ti saddam akamsu. Rājā tam pi³ vacanam sutvā tappaṭi-bhāganimittam uppādesi: ‘kudāssu nāmāham pi ariya-maggañānena taṇhādittihijālam bhettvā asajjamāno gaccheyan’ ti. So rajjam pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanam ārabhitvā paccekabodhim sacchākāsi imaṇ ca udānagātham abhāsi.

Tassā dutiyapāde *jālan* ti suttamayam vuccati; ambun⁴ 62 ti udakam, tattha caratī ti ambucārī, macchass’ etaṃ adhi-vacanam, salile ambucārī *salil’ ambucārī*, tasmim nadīsāle jālam bhettvā ambucārī vā ti vuttam hoti; tatiyapāde *daḍḍhan* ti daḍḍhatthānam vuccati, yathā aggi daḍḍhatthānam puna na nivattati na tattha bhiyyo āgacchati, evam maggañānagginā daḍḍham⁵ kāmaguṇatthānam anivattamāno, tattha bhiyyo anāgacchanto ti vuttam hoti. Sesam vuttanayam evā ti

Sandālagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Okkhittacakkhū ti kā uppatti: Bārānasiyam kira Cak- (63). khulolabrahmadatto nāma rājā Pādālabrahmadatto viya nāṭakadassanam anuyutto hoti, ayam pana viseso: so asantuttho tattha tattha gacchati, ayam tan tam nātakam disvā⁶ atīva abhinanditvā abhinanditvā⁶ nātakaparivattadassanena taṇham vaḍḍhento vicarati. So kira nātakadassanam āgatam aññataram kuṭumbikabhāriyam disvā rāgam uppādesi. Tato samvegam āpajjitvā ‘are⁷ aham imam taṇham vaḍḍhento apāyaparipūrako bhavissāmi; handa nam nigganhāmi’ ti⁸ pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhim sacchikatvā attano purimapaṭipattim garahanto tappaṭipakkhagūnadīpikam⁹ imam udānagātham abhāsi.

¹ B^a jālantarapav°. ² B^a here chetvā. ³ B^a Tam pi rājā.

⁴ B^a ambu.

⁵ B^a evam maggañānadaddham.

⁶⁻⁶ B^a atīviya abhinandisvā atīviya abhinanditvā, S^k atīva abhinditvā abhinanditvā (< abhinditvā).

⁷ B^a puna.

⁸ So B^a; S^{ken} nigganhissāmi ti (124⁵, 118²).

⁹ B^a tappaṭipakkhagūnam dīpetum (cf. 118⁴).

63. Tattha okkhittacakkhū ti hetthā khittacakkhu, satta gīvatthini paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapetvā parivajjanā¹-pahātabbadasanattam yugamattam pekkhamāno ti vuttam hoti, na² hanukatthina hadayaṭṭhim samghaṭṭento, evam hi okkhittacakkhutā na samaṇasārūppā³ hoti; *na ca pādalo* ti ekassa dutiyo dvinnam tatiyo ti evam gaṇamajjham pavisitukāmatāya kaṇḍūyamānapādo viya abhavanto, dīghacārikaanavattacārikavirato vā⁴; *guttindriyo* ti chassu indriyesu idha visum vuttāvasesavasena gopitindriyo; *rakkhitamānasāno* ti mānasam yeva mānasānam, tam rakkhitam assā ti rakkhitamānasāno, yathā kilesehi na viluppati⁵, evam rakkhitacitto ti vuttam hoti; *anavassuto* ti imāya paṭipāṭiyā tesu tesu ārammaṇesu kilesaanvāssavavirahito⁶; *aparidayhamāno* ti evam anvāssavavirahā eva kilesaggihi aparidayhamāno, ⁷bahiddhā vā anavassuto ajjhattam aparidayhamāno⁸. Sesam vuttanayam evā ti

Okkhittacakkhugāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

- (64). Ohārayitvā ti kā uppatti: *Bārānasiyam kira ayam⁹ añño pi Cātumāsikabrahmadatto ṭ nāma rājā catutthamāse catutthamāse uyyānakīlanam¹⁰ gacchati. So ekadivasam gimhānam majjhime māse uyyānam pavisanto uyyānavāre pattasañchannam pupphālamkataviṭapa(m) pāricchattakakovilāram disvā ekam puppham¹¹ gahetvā uyyānam pāvīsi. Tato 'rañña aggapuppham gahitan' ti aññataro pi amacco hatthikkhandhe ṭhito eva ekam puppham aggahesi, eten' eva upāyena sabbo balakāyo aggahesi; puppham anāsā-

* Cf. J. A. III, 376¹²—377²³.

† (Vide 90¹⁹.)

¹ B^a parivattana.

² B^a ad. t u.

³ B^a okkhittacakkhu na samaṇasārūppo.

⁴ B^a kuṇḍadhammesemānapādo viya. āvattanto dīghacārikāya anavatticārikāviraho ti.

⁵ S^k vilumpati, S^g luppati, Sⁿ lumpati, B^a limpati.

⁶ B^a anvassava^o throughout.

⁷ B^a ins. evam.

⁸ B^a aḍayhamāno (*but above aparidayh^o*).

⁹ B^a om.

¹⁰ B^a °kīlam.

¹¹ Sⁿ B^a ekapuppham.

dentā pattam pi gaṇhimsu: so rukkho nippattapuppho khandhamatto va ahosi. Tam rājā sāyaṇhasamaye uyyānā nikkhamanto disvā ‘ kim kato ayam rukkho; mamā-gamanavelāyam maṇivaṇṇasākhantaresu pavālasadisapupphālamkato ahosi, idāni nippattapuppho jāto ’ ti cinto tassa’ eva avidūre apupphitarukkham sañchannapalāsam addasa, disvā c’ assa etad ahosi: ‘ ayam rukkho puppha-bharitasākhattā bahujaṇassa lobhaniyo ahosi, tena muhuttass’ eva¹ vyasanam patto, ayam pan’ añño alobhaniyattā tath’ eva t̥hito; idam pi rajjam pupphitarukkho viya lobhaniyam, bhikkhubhāvo pana apupphitarukkho viya alobhaniyo, tasmā, yāva idam pi ayam rukkho viya na viluppati², tāva ayam añño sañchannapatto yathā pāricchattako³ evam kāsāyena pi⁴ sañchannena hutvā pabbajitabban’ ti. So rajjam pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhim sacchikatvā imam udānagātham abhāsi.

Tattha kāsāyavattho abhinikkhamitvā ti imassa pādassa 64. ‘ gehā abhinikkhamitvā kāsāyavattho hutvā ’ ti evam attho veditabbo. Sesam vuttanayen’ eva sakkā jānitun ti na vitthāritam.

Pāricchattakagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

TATIYO VAGGO NIṬṬHITO.

(IV.)

Rasesū ti kā uppatti: Aññataro kira Bārāṇasirājā uyyāne (65). amaccaputtehi parivuto silāpaṭṭapokkharāṇiyam kilāti. Tassa sūdo sabbamamsānam rasam gahetvā atīva susamkhatam amatakappam antarabhattam pacitvā upanāmesi. So tattha gedham āpanno kassaci kiñci adatvā attanā va bhuñji, udakakilato ca atīvikāle nikkhanto sīghasīgham bhuñji, yehi saddhim pubbe bhuñjati, ⁵na tesam kiñci ⁵sari. Atha pacchā paṭisamkham uppādetvā ‘ aho mayā pāpakam katam, yv āham⁶ rasatanhāya abhibhūto sabbam janam

¹ B^a mahuttam yeva.

² B^a om. vi- (116, note 5).

³ B^a pāricchatto.

⁴ B^a kāsāvena hi.

⁵⁻⁵ S^{ksn} tato yam kiñci.

⁶ S^{ksn} sv āham.

vissaritvā eko va¹ bhuñjim; handa nam² rasataṇhaṃ niggaṇhāmi' ti rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccakabodhiṃ sacchikatvā attano purimapaṭipattiṃ garaḥanto tappaṭipakkhagūṇadīpakam³ imaṃ udānagātham abhāsi.

65. Tattha rasesū ti ambilamadhuratittakaṭukaloniḥārikahārikakasāvādibhedesu⁴ sāyaniyesu; *gedham akaran* ti giddhiṃ akaronto, taṇhaṃ anuppādentō ti vuttam hoti; *alolo* ti 'idam sāyissāmi, idam sāyissāmi' ti evam rasavisesesu anākulo; *anaññaposī* ti posetabbakasaddhivihārikādivirahito⁵, kāyasandhāraṇamattena santuṭṭho ti vuttam hoti; yathā vā pubbe uyyāne rasesu gedhakarāṇalolo hutvā anaññaposī⁶ āsim, evam ahutvā, yāya taṇhāya lolo hutvā rasesu gedham karoti⁷, tam taṇhaṃ hitvā āyati taṇhāmūlakassa aññassa attabhāvassa anibbattanena anaññaposī ti dasseti; a t h a v ā attabhañjanakaṭṭhena aññe ti kilesā vuccanti, tesam aposanena anaññaposī ti ayam p' ettha⁸ attho; *sapadānacārī* ti avokkamacārī anupubbacārī, gharaṭipāṭiṃ ahaḍḍetvā aḍḍakulañ ca daliddakulañ ca niraṇṭaram piṇḍāya pavisaṃāno ti attho; *kule kule appaṭibaddhacitto* ti khattiyakulādisu yattha katthaci kilesavasena alaggacitto, candopamo⁹ niccanavako hutvā ti attho. Sesaṃ vuttanayaṃ evā ti

Rasagedhagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

- (66). Pahāya pañcāvaraṇāni ti kā uppatti: Bārānasiyam kira aññātaro rājā paṭhamajjhānalābhī ahosi¹⁰. So jhānānurakkhanattham rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccakabodhiṃ sacchikatvā attano paṭipattisampadam dīpento imaṃ udānagātham abhāsi.

66. Tattha āvaraṇāni ti nīvaraṇān' eva, tāni atthato Uraga-

¹ B^a ekako va.

² B^a om.

³ Vide 115³⁰; S^{ksn} °dīpakam, B^a tappaṭipakkhābhūtagūṇadīpakam.

⁴ B^a °tittakakaṭuka°.

⁵ B^a positabbasaddhi°.

⁶ B^a aññaposī.

⁷ B^a karomi.

⁸ B^a om. p'.

⁹ B^a candūpamā (S. II, 197).

¹⁰ S^{ksn} om.

sutte* vuttāni, tāni pana, yasmā abbhādayo viya canda-
suriyaṃ ceto āvaranti, tasmā¹ āvaranāni cetaso ti vuttāni,—
tāni upacārena vā appanāya vā pahāya; upakkilese ti upa-
gamma cittaṃ vibādhente² akusaladhamme, vatthopamā-
disu† vutte abhijjhādayo vā; vyapanujjā ti nuditvā³ vinā-
setvā, vipassanāmaggena pajahitvā ti attho; sabbe ti anava-
sese,—evaṃ samathavipassanāsampanno paṭhamamaggena
ditṭhinissayassa pahīnattā anissito⁴, sesamaggehi chetvā te-
dhātukam⁵ snehadosaṃ, taṇhārāgan⁶ ti vuttaṃ hoti, sneho
eva hi guṇapaṭipakkhato snehadoso ti vutto. Sesam vutta-
nayaṃ eva⁷.

Āvaranagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Vipitṭhikatvānā ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira añña- (67).
taro rājā catutthajjhānalābhī ahoṣi. So jhānānurakkhanat-
tham rajjam pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhim
sacchikatvā attano paṭipattisampadam dīpento⁸ imaṃ udā-
nagātham abhāsi.

Tattha vipitṭhikatvānā ti piṭṭhito⁹ katvā, chaḍḍetvā ja- 67.
hitvā ti attho; sukhaṃ dukhañ cā ti kāyikaṃ sātāsātam,
somanassadomanassan ti cetasikaṃ sātāsātam; upekhan ti
catutthajjhānūpekham, samathan ti catutthajjhānasama-
tham eva; visuddhan ti pañcanīvaraṇa-vitakka-vicāra-pīti-
sukhasamkhātehi navahi paccanikadhammehi vimuttattā
atisuddham, niddhantasuvaṇṇam iva vigatūpakkilesan ti
attho. Ayam pana yojanā: vipitṭhikatvāna sukhaṃ duk-
khañ ca pubbe va paṭhamajjhānūpacārabhūmiyaṃ yeva
dukkhaṃ tatiyajjhānūpacārabhūmiyañ ca¹⁰ sukhan ti adhip-
pāyo, puna ādito vuttañ ca-kāram parato netvā somanassa-

* (25^o-26^e.)

† (M. I, 362⁷.)

¹ B^a candimasuriyaṃ vārento, om. tasmā. ² B^a ° ante.

³ B^a panuditvā.

⁴ B^a ad. va.

⁵ So S^{ken}; S^k tedhātugakatam > tedhātugataṃ; B^a
kedhātukatam.

⁶ So B^a; S^{ken} taṇham rāgan.

⁷ B^a evā ti.

⁸ B^a dassento (cf. 122⁶).

⁹ S^{ken} vipitṭhito.

¹⁰ B^a om.

domanassañ ca vipiṭṭhikatvāna; pubbe vā ti adhikāro, tena somanassam catutthajjhānūpacāre domanassañ ca dutiyajjhānūpacāre yevā ti dipeti, etāni hi etesam pariyāyato pahānaṭṭhānāni, nippariyāyato¹ dukkhassa paṭhamajjhānam, domanassassa dutiyajjhānam, sukhassa tatiyajjhānam, somanassassa catutthajjhānam pahānaṭṭhānam, yathāha: “paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, etth’ uppannam dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhatī”^{*} ti ādi,—tam sabbam Atthasāliniyā Dhammasaṅgahatthakathāya † vuttam²—, yato pubbe va³ tīsu paṭhamajjhānādisu dukkhadomanassasukhāni vipiṭṭhikatvā etth’ eva⁴ catutthajjhāne somanassam vipiṭṭhikatvā imāya paṭipadāya *laddhān’* upēkham samatham visuddham eko care iti. Sesam vuttanayam⁵ evā ti Vipitṭhigāthāvaṇṇanā⁶ samattā.

- (68). Āraddhaviriyo ti kā uppatti: Aññataro kira paccantarājā sahasayodhaparimānabalakāyo rajjena khuddako paññāya mahanto ahoṣi. So ekadivasam ‘kiñcāpi aham khuddako, paññāvātā ca pana sakkā sakalaJambudīpam gahetun’ ti cintetvā sāmantarañño dūtam pāhesi: ‘sattadivasabbhantare me rajjam vā detu yuddham vā’ ti. Tato so amacce samodhānetvā āha: “mayā tumhe anāpucchā yeva sāhasam katam, amukassa rañño evam pesitam⁷; kim kātabban” ti. Te āhamsu: “sakkā mahārāja so dūto nivattetun” ti. “Na sakkā, gato bhavissatī” ti. “Yadi evam, vināsit’ amha tayā,—tena hi, dukkham aññassa satthena⁸ maritum, handa mayam aññamaññam paharivā marāma, ⁹attānam paharivā marāma⁹, ubbandhāma, visam khādāmā” ti evan tesu ekameko maraṇam eva samvaṇṇeti. Tato rājā “kim me¹⁰ imehi; atthi bhāṇe mayham yodhā” ti āha. Atha “aham mahārāja yodho, aham mahārāja yodho” ti tam yodhasahassam utthāsi. Rājā ‘ete upaparikkhissāmī’ ti

* S. V, 213²⁴ (S. V, 207–216).

† Asl. 176–178.

¹ B^a *ad.* pana. ² B^a ^okathāyam vu^o. ³ S^{ken} B^a pubbe vā ti.

⁴ B^a ettha ca. ⁵ B^a Sesam sabbattha pākātam.

⁶ B^a Vipitṭhikatvāgāthāv^o. ⁷ B^a pahini.

⁸ B^a hatthena.

⁹⁻⁹ B^a om.

¹⁰ B^a om.

mantvā citakam sajjetvā āha: “ mayā bhāṇe idaṃ nāma sāhasam katam, tam me amaccā paṭikkosanti; sv āham¹ citakam pavisissāmi², ko mayā saddhim pavisati, kena mayham jīvitam pariccattan ” ti. Evam vutte pañcasatā yodhā utthahimsu: “ mayam mahārāja pavisāmā ” ti. Tato rājā itare³ pañcasate āha: tumhe dāni tātā⁴ kim karissathā ” ti. Te āhamsu: “ nāyam mahārāja purisakāro, itthicariyā esā; api ca mahārājena paṭirañño dūto pesito, tena mayam raññā saddhim yujjhivā marissāmā ” ti. Tato rājā “ pariccattam tumhehi mama jīvitam ” ti caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā tena yodhasahassena parivuto gantvā rajjasimāya nisīdi. So pi paṭirājā tam⁵ pavattim sutvā ‘ are so khuddakarājā mama dāsassāpi na ppahoti ’ ti russitvā⁶ sabbam balakāyam ādāya yujjhitaṃ nikkhami. Khuddakarājā tam abbhuyyātā⁷ disvā balakāyam āha: “ tātā tumhe na bahukā, sabbe sampiṇḍitvā⁸ asicammam gahetvā siham imassa rañño purato ujukam eva gacchathā ” ti. Te tathā akamsu; atha sā senā dvidhā bhijjivā antaram adāsi⁹ te tam rājānam jivagāham gaṇhimsu, ¹⁰aññayodhā palāyimsu¹⁰. Khuddakarājā “ tam māremā ” ti purato¹¹ dhāvati. Paṭirājā tam abhayam yāci. Tato tassa abhayam datvā sapattham kārāpetvā attano manussam katvā tena saha aññam rājānam abbhuggantvā tassa rajjasimāya ṭhatvā pesesi: ‘ rajjam vā detu yuddham vā ’ ti. So ‘ aham ekayuddham pi na sahāmi ’ ti rajjam niyyātesi¹². Eten’ eva upāyena sabbarājāno gahetvā ante Bārānasirājānam pi aggahesi. So ekasatarājaparivuto sakalaJambudīpe rajjam anusāsanto cintesi: ‘ aham pubbe khuddako ahoṣim, so ’mhi attano ñānasampattiyā sakalaJambusaṇḍassa¹³ issaro jāto,

¹ B^a so ’ham.

² B^a pavisāmi.

³ B^a apare.

⁴ B^a tātā, so S^g B^a at 121¹⁵. ⁵ S^{ken} nam. ⁶ B^a dussitvā.

⁷ S^a abbhuyhatam, S^k abbhuyagatam, B^a abhiuyyātā (i.e. bh with two vowel symbols).

⁸ B^a sampiṇḍitā.

⁹ B^a akāsi.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S^{ken} om.

¹¹ So B^a; S^{ken} parito.

¹² B^a °desi.

¹³ Cf. S. N. 552^d; S^{gn} °Jambudīpassa, B^a °Jambudīpamaṇḍalassa.

tam¹ kho² pana² me ñāṇaṃ lokiyaviriyasampayuttaṃ n' eva nibbidāya na virāgāya samvattati; sādhu vat' assa sv āhaṃ iminā ñāṇena lokuttaradhammaṃ gaveseyyan' ti. Tato Bārāṇasirañño rajjaṃ datvā puttadāraṇ ca² sakajanapadam eva pesetvā pabbajjaṃ samādāya vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā paccakabodhiṃ sacchikatvā attano viriyasampattiṃ dipento imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

68. Tattha āradhamaṃ viriyamaṃ assā ti *āradhaviṛiyo*, etena attano viriyārambhaṃ ādiviriyaṃ² dasseti; paramattho vuccati nibbānaṃ, tassa pattiyaṃ *paramatthapattiyaṃ*, etena viriyārambhena pattaṃ phalaṃ dasseti; *alīnacitto* ti etena viriyūpatthaddhānaṃ³ cittacetasaikānaṃ alīnataṃ dasseti, *akusītavutti* ti etena thānāsanacamaṃkamaṇādisu⁴ kāyassa anavasīdanaṃ, *dalhaṇikkama* ti etena “kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru cā”^{*} ti evaṃ pavattaṃ padahanaviriyaṃ dasseti, yaṃ tam anupubbasiṅkhādisu padahanta “kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti”[†] ti vuccati,—a t h a v ā etena maggasampayuttaṃ viriyamaṃ dasseti, tam hi dalhaṇ ca bhāyaṇāpāriporiṃ gatattā⁵ nikkama ca sabbaso paṭipakkhā nikkhantattā[‡], tasmā tamsamaṅgi puggalo pi dalha nikkama assā ti dalhaṇikkama (ti) vuccati; *thāmaḃalūpapanna* ti maggakkhaṇe kāyatthāmena ñāṇabalena ca upapanna, a t h a v ā thāmaḃhūtena balena upapanna ti⁶ thāmaḃalūpapanna, thirañāṇabalūpapanna ti vuttaṃ hoti, etena tassa viriyassa² vipassanāñāṇasampayogaṃ dipento yoniso padhānaḃhāvaṃ sādheti. Pubbaḃhāga-majjhima-ukkaṭṭhaviṛiyavasena v ā tayo pi pādā yojetabbā. Sesaṃ vuttanayamaṃ evā ti

Āradhaviṛiyagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

69. Paṭisallānaṃ ti kā uppatti: Imissā gāthāya Āvaraṇagāthāsadisāṣ eva uppatti, n' atthi koci viṣeso.

Atthavaṇṇanāya paṇ' assā *paṭisallānaṃ* ti tehi tehi sat-

* A. I, 50^o.

† M. I, 480^o.

‡ (Pj. *ad* S.N. 1131.)

§ (118²⁵).

¹ B^a yaṃ.

² B^a om.

³ B^a °tthambhānaṃ.

⁴ B^a ° c a ṇ k a m ā d i s u .

⁵ B^a dalhaṃ bhāvaṇāya laddhattā.

⁶ Sk^{gn} om.

tasamkhārehi paṭinivattitvā sallāṇaṃ ekamantasevitā ekībhāvo, kāyaviveko ti attho; *jhānaṃ* ti paccanikajhāpanato¹ ārammaṇalakkhaṇūpanijjhānato ca cittaviveko vuccati, tatha aṭṭha samāpattiyo² nīvaraṇāḍipaccanikajhāpanato¹ ārammaṇūpanijjhānato³ ca jhānaṃ ti vuccati⁴, vipassanā-maggaphalāni sattasaññāḍipaccanikajhāpanato lakkhaṇūpanijjhānato³ yeva c' ettha phalāni, idha pana ārammaṇūpanijjhānaṃ yeva adhippetam,—evam etaṃ paṭisallāṇaṃ ca jhānaṃ ca *ariñcamāno* ajahamāno⁵; *dhammesū* ti vipassanūpagesu pañcakkhandhādidhammesu; *niccaṃ* ti satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ; *anudhammacārī* ti te dhamme ārabha pavattanena anugataṃ vipassanādhammaṃ caramāno; a t h a v ā dhammā ti nava lokuttaradhammā, tesam dhammaṇaṃ anulomo dhammo ti anudhammo, vipassanāy' etaṃ adhi vacanaṃ, tatha 'dhammaṇaṃ niccaṃ anudhammacārī' ti vattabbe gāthābandhasukhatthaṃ vibhattivyattayena "dhammesū" ti vuttaṃ siyā; *ādinavaṃ sammasitā bhavesū* ti tāya anudhammacāritasamkhātāya⁶ vipassanāya aniccākārāḍidosam tisu bhavesu samanupassanto evaṃ imāya kāyavivekacittavivekasikhāppattavipassanāsamkhātāya paṭipadāya adhigato ti vattabbo eko care ti evaṃ yojanā veditabbā.

Paṭisallāṇagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Taṇhakkhayan⁷ ti kā uppatti: Aññataro kira Bārāṇasi- (70). rājā mahaccarājānubhāvena nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karoti. Tassa sarirasobhāya āvajjitahadayaṃ sattā purato gacchantā pi⁸ nivattitvā tam eva ulloketi, pacchato gacchantā pi, ubho hi passehi gacchantā pi; pakatiyā eva hi buddhadassane puñṇacanda-samudda-rājadassane ca atitto loko. Atha aññatarā kuṭumbikabhariyā pi uparipāsādagatā sihapañjaraṃ vivarivā olokayamānā aṭṭhāsi. Rājā taṃ disvā va paṭibaddhacitto hutvā amaccaṃ āṇāpesi: "jānāhi tāva bhāṇe, ayaṃ itthi sassāmikā vā assāmikā vā" ti. So

1 S^{kgñ} °jhānato. 2 B^a samāpatti. 3 B^a °nijjhāpanato.

4 So S^{kgñ} B^a. 5 B^a avijahamāno, *ad.* anisajjamāno.

6 B^a anudhammacāritasamkhāya, S^{kgñ} anudhammacāri-samkhātāya.

7 B^a < taṇhākkh°.

8 B^a paṭi-

ñātvā¹ “sassāmikā” ti ārocesi. Atha rājā cintesi ‘imā vīsatisahassanātakiyo devaccharāyo² viya maṃ yeva ekaṃ abhiraṃenti, so dān’ āhaṃ etā pi atisitvā³ parassa itthiyā taṇhaṃ uppādesim; sā uppannā apāyam eva ākaḍḍhati’ ti taṇhāya ādinavaṃ disvā ‘handā naṃ⁴ niggaṇhāmī’ ti⁵ rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

70. Tattha *taṇhakkhayan* ti nibbānaṃ evaṃ diṭṭhādīnavāya taṇhāya eva⁶ appavattim; *appamatto* ti sātaccakārī sakaccakārī*; *anelamūgo* ti alālāmukho⁷, a t h a v ā anelo ca amūgo ca, paṇḍito vyatto ti vuttaṃ hoti; hitasukhasampāpakaṃ sutam assa atthī ti *sutavā*, āgamasampanno ti vuttaṃ hoti; *satimā* ti cirakatādīnaṃ anussaritā; *saṃkhātadhammo* ti dhammūpaparikkhāya pariññātadhammo; *niyato* ti ariyamaggena niyāmapatto⁸; *padhānavā* ti samappadhānaviriyasampanno. Uppaṭipāṭiyā esa pādo yojetabbo: evaṃ etehi appamādādīhi samannāgato niyāmasampāpakena padhānena padhānavā, tena padhānena pattaniyāmato niyato, tato arahattappattiyā saṃkhātadhammo, arahā hi puna saṃkhātābbābhāvato saṃkhātadhammo ti vuccati, yathāha:

“ye ca saṃkhātadhammāse ye ca sekhā puthū idhā”
ti†.

Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva⁹.

Taṇhakkhaya-gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

- (71). Sīho vā ti kā uppatti: Aññatarassa kira Bārāṇasirañño dūre uyyānaṃ hoti. So pag eva vutṭhāya¹⁰ uyyānaṃ gacchanto antarā-magge yānā oruyha udakattṭhānaṃ upagato:

* (S. III, 267–268.)

† S.N. 1038^{ab}.

1 B^a gantvā. 2 B^a °nātakitthiyo ca accharāyo.

3 B^a etāhi atussitvā.

4 B^a handāhaṃ.

5 S^{ken} niggaṇhissāmī ti.

6 B^a evaṃ.

7 S^{gn} alālām°, B^a alolām°.

8 B^a niyāmaṃ patto (S.N. 55^b).

9 B^a evā ti. 10 B^a pāg eva vutṭhāya, S^{ken} pag eva utṭhāya.

‘mukhaṃ dhovissāmi’ ti. Tasmiñ ca¹ padese sīhi potaṃ janetvā² gocarāya gatā. Rājapuriso taṃ disvā “sihapotako devā” ti ārocesi. Rājā ‘siho kira na kassaci bhāyati’ ti taṃ upaparikkhituṃ bheriādini ākoṭāpesi. Sihapotako taṃ saddaṃ sutvā tath’ eva sayi. Rājā yāvatatiyaṃ ākoṭāpesi; so tatiyavāre sīsaṃ ukkhipitvā sabbhaṃ parisam oloketvā tath’ eva sayi. Atha rājā “yāv’ assa mātā nāgacchati, tāva gacchāmā” ti vatvā gacchanto cintesi: ‘taṃ divasaṃ jāto pi¹ sihapoto na santasati na bhāyati; kudāssu nāmāhaṃ taṇhādittḥiparittāsam jetvā³ na santaseyyaṃ na bhāyeyyaṃ’ ti. So taṃ ārammaṇaṃ gahe tvā gacchanto puna kevaṭṭehi macche gahe tvā sākḥāsu bandhitvā visārite⁴ jāle vātaṃ asaṅgaṃ yeva gacchamaṇaṃ disvā taṃ pi nimittaṃ aggahesi: ‘kudāssu nāmāhaṃ pi taṇhādittḥijālaṃ mohajālaṃ vā phāletvā evaṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyaṃ’ ti. Atha uyyānaṃ gantvā silāpaṭṭa-pokkharāṇitire nisinnō vātābbhāhatāni⁵ padumāni oṇamitvā udakaṃ phusitvā vātavigame puna yathāṭṭhāne ṭhitāni udakena anupalittāni disvā taṃ pi nimittaṃ aggahesi: ‘kudāssu nāmāhaṃ pi, yathā etāni udake jātāni udakena anupalittāni tiṭṭhanti, evaṃ loke jāto lokena anupalitto tiṭṭheyyaṃ’ ti. So punappuna ‘yathā siho vāto⁶ padumāni, evaṃ asantasantena asajjamānena anupalittena bhavitabban’ ti cintetvā rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccakabodhiṃ sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha sīho ti cattāro sīhā: tiṇasiho paṇḍusiho⁷ kālasīho 71.
kesarasīho, kesarasīho tesam aggam akkhāyati, so ca idha adhippeto; v ā t o puratthimādivasena anekavidho, p a d u m a ṃ rattasetādivasena, tesu yo koci vāto yaṃ kiñci padumaṃ vaṭṭati yeva. Tattha, y a s m ā santāso attasinehena hoti, attasineho ca taṇhālepo, so pi diṭṭhisampayuttana vā¹ vipayuttana vā¹ lobhena hoti, so pi¹ ca taṇhā yeva; sajjanaṃ pana tattha upaparikkhāvira hitassa mohena hoti,

¹ B^a om.² S^{kgm} jahetvā.³ B^a chetvā.⁴ B^a pasārite.⁵ B^a vātappahatāni.⁶ S^{kgm} vātaṃ; B^a yathā sīhavāta(padumāni).⁷ Cf. Mp. ad A. II, 33¹; S^{kgm} n a r a s i h o .

moho ca avijjā, tattha ¹ samathena taṇhāya pahānaṃ hoti vipassanāya avijjāya¹, tasmā samathena attasineham pahāya *sīho va*² *saddesu* aniccadukkhādisu *asantasanto*, vipassanāya³ moham pahāya *vāto va*⁴ *jālamhi* khandhāyatanādisu *asajjamāno*, samathen' eva lobham lobhasampayuttattā⁵ eva diṭṭhiñ ca pahāya *padumaṃ va toyena* sabbabhavabhogalobhena *alippamāno*⁶. Ettha ca 'samathassa sīlam padatṭhānam, samatho samādhi, vipassanā paññā' ti evan tesu dvīsu dhammesu siddhesu tayo⁷ khandhā siddhā honti; tattha sīlakkhandhena surato hoti, so sīho va saddesu āghātavatthusu kujjhitukāmatāya na santasati, paññākkhandhena paṭividdhasabhāvo vāto va jālamhi khandhādidhammabhede na sajjati, samādhikkhandhena vītarāgo padumaṃ va toyena rāgena na lippati.—Evaṃ samathavipassanāhi sīlasamādhipaññākkhandhehi ca yathāsambhavam avijjātaṇhānam tiṇṇañ ca⁴ akusalamūlānam pahānavasena asantasanto, asajjamāno, alippamāno ca vedītabbo. Sesam vuttanayam evā ti

Asantasantagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

(72). Sīho yathā ti kā uppatti: Aññataro kira Bārāṇasirājā paccantaṃ kupitaṃ vūpasāmetuṃ gāmanugāmimaggam chaddetvā ujum aṭavimaggam gahetvā mahatiyā senāya gacchati. Tenā ca samayena aññatarasmim pabbatapāde sīho bālasuriyātapan tappamāno nipanno hoti. Taṃ disvā rājapuriso rañño ārocesi. Rājā 'sīho kira saddena na⁸ santasati' ti bherisaṃkhapanavādisaddam⁹ kārāpesi; sīho tath' eva nipajji. Dutiyam pi kārāpesi; sīho tath' eva nipajji. Tatiyam pi kārāpesi; sīho 'mamāpi¹⁰ paṭisattu atthi' ti catuhi pādehi suppatitṭhitam paṭitṭhahitvā sīhanādam nadi. Taṃ sutvā va hatthārohādayo hatthiādihi

1—1 Skgn yasmā santāso attasinehena hoti attasineho ca nāma avijjāya (< 125³⁰).

2 B^a viya.

3 B^a vipassanāpaññāya. 4 B^a om. 5 B^a °sampayuttam.

6 B^a sabbabhavabhoge lobhena alaggamāno; Skgn alimp^o

7 B^a ad. pi.

8 Skgn om. saddena na.

9 B^a °panavādihi saddam.

10 B^a mama.

orohitvā tiṇagahanāni pavitṭhā, hatthiassagaṇā disāvidisāsu palātā, rañño hatthi pi rājānam gahetvā vanagahanāni¹ pothayamāno² palāyi. So tam sandhāretum asakkonto rukkhasākhāyam³ olambitvā paṭhavim patvā⁴ ekapadikamaggena gacchanto paccekabuddhānam vasanaṭṭhānam pāpuni. Tattha paccekabuddhe pucchi: “api bhante saddam assutthā” ti. “Āma mahārājā” ti. “Kassa⁵ saddam bhante” ti. “Paṭhamam bherisaṃkhādīnam pacchā sihasā” ti. “Na bhāyittha bhante” ti. “Na mayam mahārāja kassaci saddassa⁶ bhāyāmā” ti. “Sakkā pana bhante mayham pi edisaṃ kātun” ti. “Sakkā mahārāja, sace pabbajāsī” ti. “Pabbajāmi bhante” ti. Tato nam pabbajetvā pubbe vuttanayen’ eva ābhisamācārikam⁷ sikkhāpesum, so pi pubbe vuttanayen’ eva vipassanto paccekabodhim sacchikatvā imam udānagātham abhāsi.

Tattha sahanā ca hanānā ca sīghajavattā ca sīho, kesa- 72.
rasīho va idha adhippeto; dāṭhā balam⁸ assa atthi ti dāṭhabali⁹; pasayha abhibhuyyā ti ubhayam cāri-saddena saha yojetabbam: pasayhacāri abhibhuyyacāri ti, tattha nigga-
ya¹⁰ niggaḥetvā pavāhetvā¹¹ caraṇena pasayhacāri, abhivavitvā santāsetvā vasikatvā caraṇena abhibhuyyacāri,—
sv āyam kāyabalena pasayhacāri tejasā abhibhuyyacāri; tattha sace koci vadeyya “kim pasayha-abhibhuyya-cāri” ti, tato migānan ti sāmivacanam upayogavacanam katvā “mige pasayha-abhibhuyya-cāri” ti paṭivattabbam; pantānī ti dūrāni; senāsanānī ti vasatiṭṭhānāni¹². Sesam pubbe vuttanayen’ eva sakkā jānitun ti na vitthāritam.

Dāṭhabaligāthāvannanā samattā.

Mettam upekhan ti kā uppatti: Aññataro kira rājā met- (73).
tādijjhānalābhi¹³ ahosi. So ‘jhānasukhantarāyo¹⁴ rajjan’ ti

¹ B^a °gahanādīni.

² S^{kg} ppo°, Sⁿ ppho°, B^a pothamāno.

³ B^a °sākhāya.

⁴ B^a p a t i t v ā .

⁵ B^a kissa.

⁶ B^a sattassa.

⁷ S^{kg} B^a abhi°. ⁸ B^a dāḍhabalam.

⁹ S^{kg} dāṭhabali here and 127²³.

¹⁰ B^a ad. bali.

¹¹ B^a paggaḥetvā.

¹² Sⁿ B^a vasanaṭṭhānāni (127⁵).

¹³ B^a mettājh°.

¹⁴ B^a j h ā n a s u k h a n t a r ā y a k a r a m .

jhānānurakkhanattham rajjam pahāya pabbajitvā vipasanto paccekabodhim sacchikatvā imam udānagātham abhāsi.

73. Tattha ‘sabbe sattā sukhitā hontū’ ti¹ ādinā nayena hitasukhūpanayanakāmatā mettā, ‘aho vata imamhā dukkhā vimucceyyun’ ti ādinā nayena ahitadukkhāpanayanakāmatā karuṇā, ‘modanti vata bhonto sattā modanti sādhu suṭṭhū’ ti ādinā nayena hitasukhāvippayogakāmatā muditā, ‘paññāyissanti sakena kammenā’ ti sukhadukkhajjhūpekkhanatā² upekkhā,—gāthābandhasukhattham pana³ uppaṭipāṭiyā mettam vatvā upekkhā vuttā muditā ca³ pacchā⁴; vimuttin ti⁵ catasso pi hi⁵ etā attano paccanikadhammehi vimuttattā vimuttiyo⁶,—tena vuttam: mettam upekkham karuṇam vimuttim āsevamāno muditañ ca kāle ti. Tattha āsevamāno ti tisso tikacatukkajjhānavasena bhāvayamāno³, upekkham catutthajjhānavasena bhāvayamāno; kāle ti mettam āsevitvā tato vuṭṭhāya karuṇam, tato vuṭṭhāya muditam, tato itarato vā⁷ nippītikajjhānato vuṭṭhāya upekkham āsevamāno va³ ‘kāle āsevamāno’ ti vuccati, āsevitum phāsukālena vā; sabbena lokena avirujjhamāno ti dasasu disāsu sabbena sattalokena avirujjhamāno, mettādīnam hi bhāvitattā sattā appaṭīkūlā honti, sattesu ca virodhabhūto⁸ paṭigho vūpasammati,—tena vuttam: sabbena lokena avirujjhamāno ti. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo. ⁹vitthārena pana mettādīkathā⁹ Atthasāliniyā Dhammasaṅgahaṭṭhakathāyaṃ* vuttā. Sesam vuttasadisam evā ti Appamaññagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

- (74) Rāgañ ca dosañ cā ti kā uppatti: Rājagaham kira upanissāya Mātaṅgo nāma paccekasambuddho¹⁰ viharati sab-

* Asl. 192–197.

1 B^a bhavantū ti (87, note 11.) 2 B^a sukhadukkhesu ajjhup^o.

3 B^a om.

4 B^a ad. vuttā.

5–5 B^a cetaso vimutti.

6 B^a ad. nāma.

7 B^a tato itaram tato vā.

8 B^a virodhibhūto.

9–9 B^a mettādīnam atthā pana.

10 B^a paccekabuddho.

bapacchimo paccakabuddhānam. *Ath' amhākam¹ bodhisatte uppanne devatāyo bodhisattassa pūjatthāya² āgacchantiyo³ tam disvā “mārisa mārisa buddho loke uppanno” ti bhaṇimsu. So nirodhā vuṭṭhahanto tam saddaṃ sutvā attano ca jīvitakkhayaṃ disvā, Himavante Mahāpapāto nāma pabbato paccakabuddhānam parinibbānatthānam—tatha ākāseṇa gantvā pubbe parinibbutapaccakabuddhassa aṭṭhisamghātam⁴ papāte pakkhipitvā silātale nisīditvā imaṃ udānagātham abhāsi.

Tattha *rāgadosamohā* Uragasutte † vuttā; *saṃyojanānī* ti 74. dasa saṃyojanāni,—tāni ca tena tena maggena *sandālayitvā*⁵; *asantasam jīvitasamkhayamhī* ti jīvitasamkhayo vuccati cuti cittassa paribhedo, ⁶tasmiñ ca jīvitasamkhaye jīvitānikantiyā⁶ pahīnattā asantasam ti ettāvataṃ sopādisesam nibbānadhātum attano dassetvā gāthāpariyosāne anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyī ti

Jīvitasamkhayagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Bhajantī ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasīyaṃ kira aññataro rājā (75.) ādigāthāya † vuttappakāram eva phītam rajjaṃ samanūsāsati. Tassa kharo ābādho uppajji, dukkhā vedanā vatanti, vīsatisahassitthiyo parivāretvā hatthapādasambhānādīni karonti. Amaccā ‘na dān’ āyam rājā jīvissati; handa mayam attano saraṇam gavesamā’ ti cintevā aññassa rañño santikam gantvā upaṭṭhānam yācimsu. Te tattha upaṭṭhahanti eva na kiñci labhanti. Rājā pi ābādhā vuṭṭhahitvā pucchi: “itthannāmo⁷ itthannāmo ca kuhin” ti. Tato tam⁷ pavattim sutvā sīsam cāletvā tuṅhī ahoṣi. Te pi amaccā “rājā vuṭṭhito” ti sutvā tattha kiñci alabhamānā paramena pārijuññena⁸ samannāgatā punad eva āgantvā rājānam vanditvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu, tena ca⁷

* Cf. Mahāvastu I, 357³-. († 22¹⁷.) (‡ 59²³.)

¹ B^a om. Ath’.

² B^a pūjanatthāya.

³ B^a āgacchanti.

⁴ B^a °samghātam (cf. Pj. I, 47¹⁶).

⁵ So also B^a, but in the gāthā: padālayitvā (cf. 114, not 5).

⁶⁻⁶ B^a tamsamkhaye nikkantiyā.

⁷ S^{km} B^a om.

⁸ B^a pārijaññena.

raññā “kuhin tātā tumhe gatā” ti vuttā āhaṃsu: “devaṃ dubbalaṃ disvā ājīvikabhayen’ amha¹ asukaṃ nāma jāna-padaṃ gatā” ti. Rājā sīsaṃ cāletvā cintesi: ‘yan nūnāham ete² vīmamseyyaṃ, kiṃ puna pi evaṃ kareyyuṃ no’ ti. So pubbe svābhāvika-rogena³ phuṭṭho viya gālha-vedanaṃ attānaṃ dassento gilānālayaṃ akāsi, itthiyo samparivāretvā pubbasadisam eva⁴ sabbam akāmsu; te pi amaccā tath’ eva puna⁵ bahutaraṃ janaṃ gahetvā pakkamimsu. Evaṃ rājā yāvatatiyaṃ sabbam pubbasadisam⁶ akāsi, te pi⁷ pakkamimsu. Tato catuttham pi te⁸ āgate disvā ‘aho ime dukkaraṃ⁹ akāmsu, ye maṃ vyādhitaṃ pahāya anapekkhā pakkamimsū’ ti nibbinno rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

75. Tattha bhajanṭi ti sarīrena alliyanti¹⁰ payirupāsanti, sevanti ti añjalikammādīhi kimkārapaṭiṣṣāvītaya¹¹ ca paricaranti¹²; kāraṇaṃ attho etesaṃ ti kāraṇatthā, bhajanāya sevanāya ca nāññaṃ kāraṇaṃ¹³ atthi, attho eva nesam¹⁴ kāraṇaṃ, attahetu sevanti ti vuttaṃ hoti; nikkāraṇā dullabhā ajja mittā ti ‘ito kiñci lacchāmā’ ti evaṃ atthapaṭilābhakāraṇena¹⁵ nikkāraṇā kevalam

“upakāro ca yo mitto yo ca mitto sukhe dukhe

atthakkhāyī ca yo mitto yo ca mitto ’nukampako” * ti evaṃ vuttena ariyena mittabhāvena samannāgatā dullabhā ajja mittā; attani ṭhitā etesaṃ¹⁶ paññā, attānaṃ yeva olokenti¹⁷ na aññaṃ ti attatthapaññā; ditthatthapaññā¹⁸ ti

* D. III, 188^l.

- 1 Skgn ājīvakabh^o. 2 B^a i m e. 3 B^a ābādihikar^o.
 4 B^a ‘pubbasadisam evā’ ti. 5 B^a ins. tam-
 6 B^a vuttasadisam.
 7 B^a ad. tath’ eva.
 8 S^{gn} B^a om. 9 So Skgn B^a.
 10 B^a sarīrena sallayitvā. 11 Skgn om. kimkāra-
 12 B^a parivattanti. 13 Skgn nāññakāraṇaṃ.
 14 B^a atthi ti attho, evaṃ tesam. 15 B^a om. -paṭi.
 16 So B^a; S^k attani nadiṭṭhitā esa, S^{gn} attani tadiṭṭhitā esa.
 17 B^a oloketi, *viāe* 131, note 1. 18 B^a om.

ayam pi kira porāṇapātho, sampatī diṭṭhe va atthe etesaṃ paññā na āyatim pekkhantī¹ ti vuttam hoti; *asucī* ti asucinā anariyena kāyavacīmanokammena samannāgatā². Sesam³ vuttanayen' eva veditabbam⁴.

Kāraṇatthagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

CATUTTHO VAGGO NIṬṬHITO EKĀDASAHI GĀTHĀHI.

Evam etaṃ ekacattālisagāthāparimāṇam Khaggavisāṇasuttam katthacid eva vuttena yojanānāyena sabbattha yathānurūpam yojetvā anusandhito⁵ atthato ca veditabbam, ativitthārabhayena pana amhehi na sabbattha⁶ yojitan ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKATṬHAKATHĀYA
KHAGGAVISĀṆASUTTAVANṆHANĀ NIṬṬITĀ.

4.

Evam me sutan ti Kasibhāradvājasuttam. * Kā uppatti: (S.N.¹p. 12.) Bhagavā Magadhesu viharanto Dakkhiṇāgirismim⁷ Eka-nālayam brāhmaṇagāme purebhattakiccam pacchābhattakiccan ti imesu dvīsu buddhakkicesu purebhattakiccam niṭṭhāpetvā⁸ pacchābhattakiccāvasāne buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento Kasibhāradvājam brāhmaṇam arahattassa upanissayasampannam disvā 'tattha mayi gate kathā pavattissati, tato kathāvasāne dhammadesanam sutvā esa brāhmaṇo pabbajitvā arahattam pāpuṇissatī' ti ñatvā tattha gantvā katham samuṭṭhāpetvā idaṃ suttam abhāsi.

Tattha siyā 'katamam buddhānam purebhattakiccam, katamam pacchābhattakiccan' ti, vuccate: †Buddho Bhagavā pāto eva uṭṭhāya upaṭṭhākānuggahattham sarīraphāsukatthañ ca mukhadhovanādi sarīraparikammam katvā, yāva bhikkhācāra velā, tāva vivittāsane vitināmetvā bhik

* Cf. Spk. p. 167-177 (ad S. I, 172-173).

† -134⁸, cf. Sum. I, 45¹⁷-48², Mp. p. 39-40.

¹ B^a āyati na pekkhatī (cf. 130, note 17). ² S^{ken} B^a ad. ti.

³ B^a ad. pubbe.

⁴ S^{ken} ad. ti.

⁵ B^a ad. ca.

⁶ B^a Khaggavisāṇam.

⁷ B^a Dakkhiṇag°.

⁸ B^a niṭṭhap°.

khācāra velāya nivāsetvā kāyabandhanam bandhitvā cīva-
 ram pārupitvā pattam ādāya kadāci eko kadāci bhikkhu-
 samghaparivuto gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati,
 kadāci pakatiyā kadāci anekehi pāṭihāriyehi vattamānehi,
 seyyathīdam: piṇḍāya pavisato lokanāthassa purato¹ purato
 gantvā mudugatayo² vātā paṭhavim sodhenti, valāhakā
 udakaphusitāni muñcantā magge reṇuṃ vūpasametvā upari
 vitānaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhanti, apare vātā pupphāni upaharivā³
 magge okiranti, uṇṇatā bhūmippadesā oṇamanti oṇatā
 uṇṇamanti, pādanikkhepasamaye samā vā⁴ bhūmi hoti
 sukhasamphassāni⁴ padumapupphāni vā⁵ pāde sampati-
 cchanti; indakhīlassa anto ṭhapitamatte dakkhiṇapāde sarirā⁶
 chabbaṇṇarasmiyo niccharivā suvaṇṇarasapiṇḍarānīva⁷ pā-
 sādakūṭāgārādīni karontiyo ito c' ito ca¹ vidhāvanti, hat-
 thiassavihagādayo sakasakatthānesu⁸ ṭhitā yeva madhurena
 ākārena saddam karonti, tathā bheriviṇādīni turiyāni ma-
 nussānaṃ kāyūpaga[at]āni ābharaṇāni ca⁹. Tena saññāpēna
 manussā jānanti: 'ajja Bhagavā idha piṇḍāya pavitṭho'
 ti. Te sunivatthā supārutā gandhapupphādīni ādāya gharā
 nikkhamitvā antaravithim paṭipajjitvā Bhagavantam gan-
 dhapupphādīhi sakkaccam pūjetvā vanditvā "amhākam
 bhante dasa bhikkhū, amhākam viṣam, amhākam bhikkhu-
 satam dethā" ti yācitvā¹⁰ Bhagavato pi pattam gahetvā
 āsanam paññāpetvā sakkaccam piṇḍapātena patimānenti.
 Bhagavā katabhattakicco tesam santānāni oloketvā tathā
 dhammam deseti, yathā keci saraṇagamane paṭiṭṭhahanti
 keci pañcasu silesu keci sotāpatti-sakadāgāmianāgāmipha-
 lānaṃ aññatarasmim keci pabbajitvā aggaphale arahatte
 ti. Evam tathā tathā¹¹ janam anuggahetvā utṭhāyāsana
 vihāram gacchati. Tattha Maṇḍalamāle paññattavarabud-
 dhāsane nisīdati bhikkhūnaṃ bhattakiccapariyosānaṃ āga-
 mayamāno. Tato bhikkhūnaṃ bhattakiccapariyosāna¹²

1 B^a om. 2 B^a °gatiyo. 3 B^a upasamharitvā (136^b).

4 B^a bhūmiyo honti sukhasamphassā, ad. rathamattāni.

5 B^a ad. tassa. 6 S^{kn} sarire. 7 B^a °piṇḍarāni.

8 B^a om. -su. 9 B^a ca ābharaṇāni. 10 B^a °yāci.

11 B^a ins. m a h ā-.

12 S^g < °nā, B^a °naṃ.

upaṭṭhāko Bhagavato nivedeti; atha Bhagavā Gandhakuṭim pavisati. Idan tāva purebhattakiccam; yañ c' ettha¹ na vuttam, tam Brahmāyusutte* vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Atha Bhagavā evam katapurebhattakicco Gandhakuṭiyam² upaṭṭhāne nisiditvā pāde pakkhāletvā³ pādapiṭhe ṭhapetvā⁴ bhikkhusamgham ovadati: "bhikkhave appamādena sampādettha, buddhuppādo dullabho lokasmin, ⁵manussapaṭilābho dullabho, khaṇa-sampatti⁵ dullabhā, pabbajjā dullabhā, saddhammasavanam dullabham lokasmin" ti. Tato bhikkhū Bhagavantam vanditvā kammaṭṭhānam pucchanti; atha Bhagavā bhikkhūnam cariyāvasenā⁶ kammaṭṭhānam deti. Te kammaṭṭhānam uggahetvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā attano attano vasanaṭṭhānam gacchanti: keci araññam keci rukkhamulam keci pabbatādīnam aññataram keci Cātummahārājikabhavanam . . . pe . . . keci Vasavattibhavanan ti. Tato Bhagavā Gandhakuṭim pavisitvā, sace ākamkhati, dakkhiṇena passena satō sampajāno muhuttam sīhaseyyam kappeti. Atha samassāsita kāyo uṭṭhahitvā dutiyabhāge⁷ lokam voloketi. Tatiyabhāge, yam gāmam vā nigamam vā upanissāya viharati, tattha jano purehattam dānam datvā pacchābhattam sunivattho supāruto gandhapupphādīni ādāya vihāre sannipatati. Tato Bhagavā sampattaparīsāya anurūpena pāṭihāriyena gantvā dhammasabhāyam paññattavarabuddhāsane nisajja dhammam deseti kālayuttam pamāṇayuttam; atha kālam viditvā parisam uyyojeti. Tato, sace gattāni osiñcitukāmo⁸ hoti, atha buddhāsana vutthāya upaṭṭhākena udakapaṭiyāditokāsam gantvā upaṭṭhākahat thato udakasāṭikam⁹ gahetvā nahānakoṭṭhakam pavisati upaṭṭhāko pi buddhāsanam ānetvā Gandhakuṭipariveṇe paññāpeti. Bhagavā gattāni osiñcitvā rattadupaṭṭam¹⁰ ni

* (M. II, 137¹²-140¹⁹.)

¹ B^a yam ettha. ² So S^k; S^{kgm} B^a Sum.Sp.k. °kuṭiyā.

³ B^a om. ⁴ S^{kgm} ṭhatvā. ⁵⁻⁵ B^a manussalābho, saddhā (cf. Sp.k.). ⁶ B^a cariyav°. ⁷ S^{kgm} B^a °bhāgam.

⁸ B^a parisañcituk°. ⁹ B^a °sāṭakam. B^a °dupattam.

vāsetvā kāyabandhanam bandhitvā uttarāsaṅgam¹ katvā tattha āgantvā nisīdati eko va muhuttam patisallino. Atha bhikkhū tato tato āgamma Bhagavato upatthānam gacchanti²; tattha ekacce pañham pucchanti, ekacce kammatthānam³, ekacce dhammasavanam yācanti; Bhagavā tesam adhippāyam sampādentō paṭhamayāmam vītināmeti. Majjhimayāme sakaladasasahassilokadhātudevatāyo okāsam labhamānā Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti yathābhisamkhatam antamaso caturakkharam⁴ pi; Bhagavā tāsam devatānam pañham vissajjento majjhimayāmam vītināmeti. Tato pacchimayāmam⁵ cattāro bhāge katvā ekam bhāgam camkamam adhiṭṭhāti, dutiyabhāgam Gandhakuṭim pavisitvā dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno sīhaseyyam kappeti, tatiyabhāgam phalasaṃpattiyā vītināmeti, catutthabhāgam mahākaruṇāsaṃpattim⁶ pavisitvā buddhacakkhunā lokam voloketi apparajakkhamahārajakkhādisattadassanattham⁷. Idam p a c c h ā b h a t t a k i c c a m .

Evam imassa pacchābhattakiccassa lokavolokanasamkhāte catutthabhāgāvasāne buddhadhammasaṅghesu dānaśilauposathakammādisu ca akatādhikāre⁸ katādhikāre ca anupānissayasampanne upānissayasampanne ca satte passitum buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento⁹ Kasibhāradvājam brāhmaṇam arahattassa upānissayasampannam disvā¹⁰ 'mayi gate kathā pavattissati, tato kathāvasāne dhammadesanam sutvā esa brāhmaṇo¹¹ pabbajitvā arahattam pāpuṇissati' ti ca ñatvā tattha gantvā katham samuṭṭhāpetvā idam suttam abhāsi.

Tattha "evam me sutan" ti ādi āyasmatā Ānandena paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle dhammasaṅgītim karontena āyasmatā Mahākassapattherena puṭṭhena pañcannam arahantasaṭānam vuttam, "aham kho samaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi cā" ti Kasibhāradvājena vuttam, "aham pi kho brāhmaṇa

¹ Sum. *ad.* ekamsam.

² B^a ā g a c c h a n t i .

³ B^a *ad.* yācanti.

⁴ B^a catuakkh^o.

⁵ B^a °yāme ca.

⁶ So S^{ken} B^a.

⁷ B^a *om.* -satta-

⁸ B^a *ad.* ca; S^{ken} *om.* katādhikāre.

⁹ B^a *ad.* addasa, *om.* disvā.

¹⁰ B^a *ins.* tattha (131²⁰).

¹¹ Vide Spk. p. 170¹².

kasāmi ca vapāmi cā” ti ādi Bhagavatā vuttam; tad etam sabbam pi samodhānetvā Kasibhāradvājasuttan ti vuccati.

Tattha *evan* ti¹ ākārānidassanāvadhāraṇattho *evam*-saddo, *ākāratthena hi etena etam attham dīpeti: ‘nānāyanipunam anekajjhāsayasamuṭṭhānam atthavyañjanasampannam vividhapāṭihāriyam dhammatthadesanāpaṭivedhagambhīram sabbasattehi sakasakabhāsānurūpam upalakkhaṇīyasabhāvam² tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tam sabbappakārena ko samattho viññātum, atha kho *evan* me sutam mayā pi ekenākārena sutan’ ti; *nidassa natthena* ‘nāham sayambhū, na mayā idam sacchikatan’ ti attānam parimocento *evam* me sutam mayā *evam* sutan ti idāni vattabam sakalasuttam nidasseti; *avadhāraṇatthena*³ “etad aggam bhikkhave mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam bahussutānam yadidaṃ Ānando, gatimantānam, satimantānam, dhitimantānam, upaṭṭhākānam yadidaṃ Ānando”† ti *evam* Bhagavatā pasatthabhāvānurūpam attano dhāraṇabalam dassento sattānam sotukamyatam janeti: *evam* me sutan ti, tañ ca atthato vyañjanato vā anūnam anadhikam *evam* eva na aññathā daṭṭhabban ti; *me sutan* ti ettha mayā-saddattho me-saddo, sotadvāraviññātattho⁴ suta-saddo, tasmā *evam* me sutan ti *evam* mayā sotaviññānapubbaṅgamāya⁵ viññānavithiyā upadhāritan ti⁶ vuttam hoti; *ekam samayan* ti ekam kalam; *Bhagavā* ti bhāgyavā bhaggavā bhattavā⁷ ti vuttam hoti; *Magadhesu viharatī* ti‡ Magadhā nāma janapadino rājakumārā, tesan nivāso eko pi janapado rūlhisaddena Magadhā ti vuccati, tasmim Magadhesu janapade; keci pana “yasmā Cetiyo⁸ rājāṣ musāvadam bhaṇitvā bhūmim pavisanto ‘mā gadham⁹ pavisā’ ti vutto, yasmā vā tam rājānam maggantā bhūmim khaṇantā purisā ‘mā gadham⁹ karothā’ ti vuttā, tasmā Magadhā” ti *evamādihi* nayehi

* *Vide* Pj. I, 100²⁹, etc.

† A. I. 24–25.

‡ *Sum.* I, 294³⁻⁵.

§ (*J. A.* III, 454–461.)

1 B^a *ad.* ayam. 2 S^{kgm} °ānurūpaupal°. 3 S^k °atṭhena.

4 B^a °viññānattho. 5 B^a *ins.* sota-. 6 S^{kgm} *ad.* ca.

7 B^a *om.* 8 B^a Cetiya-. 9 *So* S^{kgm}; B^a mā gādham.

bahudhā papañcenti; yaṃ rucati, taṃ gaheṭṭabbam¹; viharatī ti ekam iriyāpathabādhanam aparena iriyāpathena vicchinditvā aparipaṭantam attabhāvam harati, pavatteti ti vuttam hoti, divyabrahmaariyavihārehi² vā satānam vividham hitam³ haratī ti viharati, haratī ti upaharati³ upaneti janeti uppādeti ti vuttam hoti. Tathā hi: yadā sattā kāmesu vipaṭipajjanti, tadā kira Bhagavā dibbena vihārena viharati tesam alobha-kusalamūluppādanattham⁴: ‘app eva nāma imam paṭipattim disvā ettha rucim uppādetvā⁵ kāmesu virajjeyyūn’ ti; yadā pana issariyattham sattesu vipaṭipajjanti, tadā brahmvihārena viharati tesam adosa-kusalamūluppādanattham⁴: ‘app eva nāma imam paṭipattim disvā ettha rucim uppādetvā adosena dosam vūpasameyyūn’ ti; yadā pana pabbajitā dhammādhikaraṇam vivadanti, tadā ariyavihārena viharati tesam amoha-kusalamūluppādanattham⁶: ‘app eva nāma imam paṭipattim disvā ettha rucim uppādetvā amohena moham vūpasameyyūn’ ti; iriyāpathavihārena pana na kadāci na viharati taṃ vinā attabhāvapariharaṇābhāvato ti. Ayam ettha samkhepo, vitthāram pana Maṅgalasuttavaṇṇanāyam* vakkhāma. *Dakkhināgirismin* ti, yo so Rājagaham parivāretvā tthito giri, tassa dakkhinapasse janapado Dakkhināgiri ti vuccati Dakkhināgiri⁷ ti vā, tasmim janapade ti vuttam hoti, tattha vihārassāpi tad eva nāmam; *Ekanālāyam brāhmaṇagāme* ti Ekanālā ti tassa gāmassa nāmam, brāhmaṇā ca tattha⁸ sambahulā paṭivasanti brāhmaṇabhogo vā so, tasmā brāhmaṇagāmo ti vuccati; *tena kho pana samayenā* ti, yaṃ समयam Bhagavā aparājitapallamkam ābhujitvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujhitvā pavattitavaradhammacakko⁹ Magadharatṭhe Ekanālam brāhmaṇagāmam upanissāya

* *Vide* Pj. I, 111⁶⁻¹³, 112¹⁴-113²³.

1 S^{kn} B^a *ad.* ti.

2 B^a dibba°.

3-3 B^a viharati upasaṃharati.

4 B^a °mūlam up°.

5 S^{kn} uppādentā.

6 B^a °mūlam up°, S^{kn} °mūlaup°.

7 So S^{kn}; B^a (S^s) Dakkhināg°.

8 B^a c’ ettha.

9 S^{kn} pavattav°.

Dakkhiṇāgirimahāvihāre brāhmaṇassa indriyaparipākam āgamayamāno viharati, tena samayena karaṇabhūtenā ti vuttam hoti; *kho pana* iti idam pan' ettha nipātaadvayaṃ padapūraṇamattam adhikārantaradassanattham¹ vā ti daṭṭhabbam; *Kasibhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassā* ti so brāhmaṇo kasiyā jīvati Bhāradvājo ti c' assa gottam², tasmā evaṃ vuccati; **pañcamattānī* ti, yathā “bhojane mattaññū” † ti ettha matta-saddo pamāṇe vattati, evaṃ idhāpi, tasmā pañcapamāṇāni anūnāni anadhikāni pañca *naṅgalasatānī* ti vuttam hoti; *payuttānī* ti yojitāni, balivaddānam khandhesu³ ṭhapetvā (yuge) yottehi yojitāni *hontī* ti attho; *vappakāle* ti vapanakāle, bijanikkhepakāle ti vuttam hoti. Tattha dve vappāni: kalavappañ ca pamsuvappañ ca, pamsuvappam idha adhippetam, tañ ca kho paṭhamadivase maṅgalavappam. Tatthāyaṃ upakaraṇasampadā: tīṇi balivaddasahasāni upaṭṭhapitāni honti, sabbesam suvaṇṇamayāni siṅgāni paṭimukkāni rajatamayā khurā, sabbe setamālāhi⁴ sabbagandhasugandhehi pañcaṅgulakehi⁵ ca alaṃkatā paripuṇṇaṅgapaccaṅgā sabbalakkhaṇasampannā, ekacce kālā añjanavaṇṇā yeva, ekacce setā valāhakavaṇṇā yeva⁶, ekacce rattā pavālavavaṇṇā, ekacce kammāsā masāragallavaṇṇā; pañcasatā⁷ kassakapurisā sabbe ahatasetavatthanivatthā⁸ mālālaṃkatā dakkhiṇamsakūtesu ṭhapitapupphacumbaṭakā⁹ haritālamanosilālañchanujjalagattabhāgā¹⁰; dasa dasa naṅgalā ekekagumbā hutvā gacchanti, naṅgalānam sīsāñ ca yugañ ca patodā ca suvaṇṇavinaddhā,—paṭhamanaṅgale aṭṭha balivaddā yuttā, sesesu cattāro cattāro, avasesā kilantaparivattanattham ānitā; ekekagumbe ekam ekaṃ bijasakataṃ, ekeko kasati ekeko vapati. Brāhmaṇo pana pag eva māsukamam kārapetvā nahātvā sugandhagandhehi vilitto pañca-

* Cf. Sum. I, 35²².† A. I, 113¹⁷ (Mp. p. 379).¹ Vide Pj. I, 113²⁴. ² B^a ad. vuttam. ³ B^a om. -su.⁴ Sk setā mālāhi. ⁵ B^a pañcangulikehi. ⁶ B^a om.⁷ Sk om.; B^a pañcasatamattā. ⁸ Skgn om. -ivatthā.⁹ B^a °cumbitakā (219²⁷). ¹⁰ B^a °lañchanujjalikagattā.

satagghanakam¹ vattham nivāsetvā, saḥassagghanakam¹ ekamsam karitvā, ekamekissā aṅguliyaṃ dve dve katvā vīsati aṅgulimuddikāyo, kaṇṇesu sīhakuṇḍalāni², sīse ca brahmaveṭhanam paṭimuñcitvā, suvaṇṇamālāṃ kaṇṭhe katvā brāhmaṇaṅaparivuto kammantaṃ vosāsati. Ath' assa brāhmaṇi anekasatabhājanesu³ pāyāsam pacāpetvā mahāsakaṭesu āropetvā gandhodayakena nahāyitvā sabbālamkārahūsitā⁴ brāhmaṇiṅaparivutā kammantaṃ agamāsi. Geham pi 'ssa sabbagandhehi⁵ suvillitaṃ pupphehi sukatabalikammaṃ, khettañ ca tesu tesu thānesu samussitapaṭākam ahosi. Parijanakammakārehi⁶ saha kammantaṃ osapaṭarisā aḍḍhateyyasahassam⁷ ahosi, sabbe ahatavatthanivattā, sabbesañ ca pāyāsabhojanaṃ paṭiyatam ahosi. Atha brāhmaṇo, yattha sāmam bhūñjati, taṃ suvaṇṇathālam dhovāpetvā pāyāsassa pūretvā sappimadhuphānitādihi abhisamkharitvā naṅgalabalikammaṃ kārāpesi; brāhmaṇi pañca kassakasatāni suvaṇṇarajatakamsatambamayāni bhājanāni⁸ gahetvā nisinnāni suvaṇṇakatacchum gahetvā pāyāsena parivisanti gacchati. Brāhmaṇo pana balikammaṃ kārāpetvā rattasuvaṇṇupāhanāyo⁹ ārohitvā rattasuvaṇṇadaṇḍam gahetvā "idha pāyāsam detha, idha sappim detha, idha sakkharam dethā" ti vosāsamāno vicarati.

Atha Bhagavā Gandhakuṭiyam nisinno va brāhmaṇassa parivesanam vattamānam ñatvā 'ayam kālo brāhmaṇam nāmetun' ti¹⁰ nivāsetvā kāyabandhanam bandhitvā samghāṭim pārupitvā pattam gahetvā Gandhakuṭito nikkhami, yathā taṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathi. Tenāha āyasmā Anando: atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā ti.

Tattha *atha* iti nipāto aññādhikāravacanārambhe¹¹, *kho*

¹ B^a °agghanikam.

² B^a sīhamukhakuṇḍalāni.

³ B^a anekasatasahassabh°.

⁴ B^a °kāravibhūsitā.

⁵ B^a sabbattha gandhehi.

⁶ So S^{kgm} B^a Spk.

⁷ B^a ° s a h a s s ā.

⁸ So B^a, cf. 140⁵; S^{kgm} °mayabhājanāni (S^k < °mayā bhāj°).

⁹ B^a rattasuvaṇṇabandhūpāhanāyo (Spk. °b a n d h i k ā y o u p °).

¹⁰ So S^{kgm}; B^a d a m e t u m .

¹¹ B^a adhikārav° (om. aññā-).

ti padapūraṇe; *Bhagavā* ti vuttanayam eva; *pubbaṅhasamayā* ti divasassa pubbabhāgasamayam¹, *pubbaṅhasamaye* ti attho, *pubbaṅhe vā samayam*² *pubbaṅhasamayam*, *pubbaṅhe ekam* *khaṇan* ti *vuttam* hoti, *evam* *accanta-*
samyoge upayogavacanam *labbhati*; *nivāsetvā* ti *parida-*
hitvā, *vihāranivāsanaparivattanavasen'* *etam*³ *veditabbam*,
na hi *Bhagavā* tato *pubbe anivattho āsi*⁴; *pattacīvaram*
ādāyā ti *pattam* *hatthehi cīvaram kāyena ādiyitvā*, *sampa-*
ṭicchitvā dhāretvā ti *attho*; *Bhagavato kira piṇḍāya pav-*
situkāmassa bhamaro viya vikasitapadumadvayamajjham
indanīlamanivaṇṇam selamayam pattam *hatthadvayamaj-*
jham āgacchati, *tasmā evam āgatam pattam* *hatthehi*
*sampaṭicchitvā cīvaraṇ ca*⁵ *parimaṇḍalam pārutam kāyena*
dhāretvā ti *evam assa attho veditabbo*, *yena vā tena vā*
*hi*⁶ *pakārena gaṇhanto 'ādāya' icc eva vuccati*, *yathā*
*"samādāy' eva pakkamati"** *ti*; *yenā* ti *yena maggena*,
kammanto ti *kammakaraṇokāso*, *tenā* ti *tena maggena*,
upasaṅkamā ti *gāto*, *yena maggena Kasibhāradvājassa*
*brāhmaṇassa*⁵ *kammanto gammati*⁷, *tena maggena gato* ti
vuttam hoti. *Atha kasmā bhikkhū Bhagavantam nānu-*
bandhimsū ti, *vuccate*: *yadā Bhagavā ekako*⁸ *katthaci*
upasaṅkamtukāmo hoti, *bhikkhācāraṇelāyam*⁹ *dvāram*
*pidahitvā anto*¹⁰-*Gandhakuṭim pavisati*, *tato bhikkhū tāya*
saññāya jānanti: *'ajja Bhagavā ekako eva*¹¹ *gāmam pav-*
situkāmo, *addhā kañci eva*¹² *vinetabbapuggalam addasā'*
ti; *te attano pattacīvaram gahetvā Gandhakuṭim padakkhi-*
*ṇam katvā*¹³ *bhikkhācāram gacchanti*,—*tadā Bhagavā evam*
akasi, *tasmā bhikkhū Bhagavantam nānubandhimsū* *ti*⁵.

* D. I, 71⁶.

1 B^a °ye.

2 S^{gn} °ye.3 B^a °vasena tam.4 B^a anivattho; api ca.5 B^a om.6 (?); S^k yena tena vā hi, B^a yena vā tena vā, om. hi,
S^{gn} yena yena vā hi.7 B^a sammati.8 B^a ekato va.9 B^a °āya.10 B^a attano.11 B^a va.12 S^{kgñ} evam, B^a ekam (vinetabbam p°).13 B^a ad. v a n d e t v ā.

Tena kho pana samayenā ti, yena samayena Bhagavā kammantaṃ upasaṃkami, tena samayena tassa brāhmaṇassa parivesanā vattatī, bhattavissaggo vattatī ti attho, yaṃ pubbe avocumha: “brāhmaṇi pañca kassakasatāni suvaṇṇarajatakaṃsatambamayāni bhājanāni gahetvā nisināni suvaṇṇakaṭacchum gahetvā pāyāsena parivisanti gacchati” ti. *Atha kho Bhagavā yena parivesanā ten’ upasaṃkami*, kimkāraṇan ti: brāhmaṇassa anuggahakaraṇattham, na hi Bhagavā kapaṇapuriso viya bhottukamyatāya¹ parivesanaṃ upasaṃkamati—Bhagavato hi² dveasītisahasasamkhā Śakya-Kōliyā rājāno ñātayo, te attano³ attano sampattiyā nibaddhabhattam⁴ dātum ussahanti—na pana Bhagavā bhattatthāya pabbajito, api ca kho pana anekāni asaṃkheyyāni pañca mahāpariccāge pariccajanto pāramiyo pūretvā ‘mutto mocessāmi, danto, assattho, parinibbuto parinibbāpessāmi’ ti pabbajito, tasmā attanā⁵ muttattā parinibbutattā ca param mocento parinibbāpento ca loke vicaranto brāhmaṇassa anuggahakaraṇattham yena parivesanā ten’ upasaṃkamī ti veditabham; *upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi* ti evaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ca ekamantaṃ atthāsi—ekamantaṃ ti bhāvanapūṃsakaniddeso, ekokāsam ekapassan ti vuttaṃ hoti, bhummatthe⁶ vā upayogavacanam—,tassa dassanūpacāre kathāsavanaṭṭhāne⁷, yattha ṭhitam brāhmaṇo passati, tattha uccaṭṭhāne atthāsi, ṭhatvā ca suvaṇṇarasapīṇjaram sahasacandasuriyābhā atisemāna(m) sarīrābham⁸ muñci samantato asītihatthaparimāṇaṭṭhānam, yāya⁹ ajjhottharittatā brāhmaṇassa kammanta-sālābhittirukkha-kasitamattikapīṇḍādayo suvaṇṇamayā viya ahesum; atha manussā pāyāsam bhuttā bhuttā asītianu-vyañjanaparivāradvattimsavaralakkhanapatimaṇḍitasarīram vyāmapabhāparikkhepāvibhūsitābhuyugalam ketumālāsa-

1 B^a °kāmatāya.2 B^a kira.3 B^a om.4 B^a nibaddham bh°.5 B^a °no, S^g < °no.6 S^{kg}n °atthe.7 B^a kathāpavattanathāne.8 B^a sahasacandasuriyobhāsātibhāsiyamānam sarīrābham.9 So S^k; S^{gn} °parimānam ṭhānam, yāya; B^a °parimānam, ābhāya.

mujjalitasassirikataradassanam¹ jaṅgamam iva padumasa-
ram, ramsijalujjalitatārāṅgam² iva gagaṇatalam, ādittam
iva ca³ kanakagirisikharam⁴ siriyaṃ jalamānam Sammāsam-
buddham ekamantam thitam disvā hatthapāde dhovitvā
añjalim paggayha samparivāretvā aṭṭhamsu. Evam tehi
samparivāritam addasā kho Kasibhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
vantam piṇḍāya thitam, disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca:
aham kho samaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi cā ti. Kasmā panāyam
evam āha, kim samantapāsādike pasādaniye uttamadama-
thasamatham anuppatte pi³ Bhagavati appasādena udāhu
addhateyyānam janasahassānam pāyāsam patiyādetvā pi
kaṭacchubhikkhāya maccherenā ti: ubhayathā pi no, api ca
khv āssa Bhagavato dassanena atittam nikkhittakammantam
janam disvā ‘kammabhaṅgam me⁵ kātum āgato’ ti anat-
tamanatā ahoṣi, tasmā evam āha; Bhagavato ca lakkha-
ṇasampattim disvā ‘sacāyam kammante payojayittha, sa-
kalaJambudīpe manussānam sīse cūlāmaṇi viya abhaviṣṣa,
ko nāma⁶ attho na sampajjissa⁷; evam evam⁸ alasatāya
kammante appayojetvā vappamaṅgalādisu⁹ piṇḍāya caritvā
bhuñjantō kāyadaḍḍhibahulo viharatī’ ti¹⁰ pi ‘ssa ahoṣi,
tenāha: aham kho samaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca kasitvā ca
vapitvā ca bhuñjāmī ti¹¹, na me kammantā vyāpajjanti na
c’ amhi yathā tvam evam lakkhaṇasampanno ti adhip-
pāyo, tvam pi samaṇa . . . pe . . . bhuñjassu, ko te attho
na sampajjeyya evam lakkhaṇasampannassā ti adhippāyo;
a pi cāyam assosi: “Sakyaṛājakule kira kumāro uppanno
cakkavattirajjam pahāya pabbajito” ti, tasmā idāni ‘ayam
so’ ti ñatvā “cakkavattirajjam pahāya kilanto ‘sī” ti¹²
upārambham karonto āha: aham kho samaṇā ti; a pi
cāyam tikkhapañño brāhmaṇo na Bhagavantam abhik-

1 B^a °ujjalitam sassirikadassanam.2 B^a °tārāṅgam.3 B^a om.4 B^a om. -sikharam.5 B^a mam, S^{gn} eva.6 B^a n ā m’ a s s a.7 B^a sampajjissati, S^{kgm} sampajjittha.8 B^a evam esa.9 B^a vappamaṅgalakālādisu.10 B^a vicaratī ti.11 S^{kgm} om. ti.12 So S^{kgm}; B^a “cakkavattirajjam kira so pahāya nik-
khanto ‘sī” ti.

kipanto bhaṇati, Bhagavato pana rūpasampattim disvā paññāsampattim sambhāvayamāno kathāpavattanattham pi evam āha: aham kho samaṇā ti. Tato Bhagavā veneyyavasena sadevake loke aggakassakavapakabhāvaṃ attano dassento āha: *aham pi kho¹ brāhmaṇā* ti. Atha brāhmaṇassa cintā udapādi ‘ayam samaṇo “kasāmi ca vapāmi cā” ti āha, na tassa oḷārikāni yuganaṅgalādīni kasibhaṇḍāni passāmi²; so musā nu kho bhaṇati no’ ti Bhagavantam pādatalā³ patṭhāya yāva upari kesantā samālokayamāno aṅgavijjāya katādhikārattā dvattiṃsavaralakkhaṇasampattim assa ñatvā ‘atṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ evarūpo musā bhaṇeyyā’ ti tāvad eva sañjātabahumāno Bhagavati samaṇavādam pahāya gottena Bhagavantam samudācaramāno āha: *nā kho pana mayam bhoto Gotamassā* ti, ⁴evaṇ ca pana⁴ vatvā tikkhapañño brāhmaṇo ‘gambhīram attham sandhāya iminā etaṃ vuttan’ ti ñatvā pucchitvā tam attham ñātukāmo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi,—tenāha āyasmā Ānando: *atha kho Kasibhāradovājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi* ti; tattha gāthāyā ti akkharapadaniyamitena vacanena, ajjhabhāsi ti abhāsi.

76, 77. Tattha brāhmaṇo *kaṣin* ti yuganaṅgalādikasisambhārasamāyogaṃ vadati, Bhagavā pana, yasmā pubbadhammasabhāgena rūpetvā⁵ kathanan nāma buddhānaṃ ānubhāvo, tasmā buddhānubhāvaṃ dipento pubbadhammasabhāgena rūpento⁶ āha: *saddhā bījan* ti. Ko pan’ ettha pubbadhammasabhāgo, nanu brāhmaṇena Bhagavā yuganaṅgalādikasisambhārasamāyogaṃ pucchito, atha ca¹ pana apucchitassa bījassa sabbhāgena rūpento⁵ āha: “*saddhā bījan*” ti, evaṇ ca sati ananusandhikā va ayam kathā hotī ti, vucate: na buddhānaṃ ananusandhikā nāma kathā atthi nāpi pubbadhammasabhāgaṃ⁷ āropetvā⁸ kathenti, evaṇ c’

1 B^a om.

2 Skgn B^a ad. ti (*deleted in Sk*).

3 B^a Bhagavantam tāva pādatalato.

4—4 B^a evam.

5 B^a rop°.

6 B^a pubbadhammasabhāgānurūpena.

7 B^a nāpi buddhā dhammasabhāgaṃ.

8 Tr. conī. arūp° (*cf. Spk.*).

ettha anusandhi veditabbā: anena hi brāhmaṇena Bhagavā yuganaṅgalādikasisambhāravasena kasim pucchito, so tassa anukampāya ‘idaṃ apucchitan’ ti aparihāpetvā samūlaṃ saupakāraṃ sasesasambhāraṃ¹ saphalaṃ kasim ñāpetuṃ mūlato paṭṭhāya kasim dassento āha: saddhā bijan ti, bijam hi kasiyā mūlaṃ tasmim sati kattabbato asati akattabbato tappamaṇena ca kattabbato—bije hi sati kasim karonti asati na karonti, bijappamaṇena ca kusalā kassakā khettaṃ kasanti na ūnaṃ ‘mā no sassam parihāyī’ ti, na adhikam ‘mā no mogho vāyāmo ahoṣī’ ti—, yasmā ca bijam eva mūlaṃ, tasmā Bhagavā mūlato paṭṭhāya kasim dassento tassa brāhmaṇassa kasiyā pubbadhammassa² bijassa sabhāgena attano kasiyā pubbadhammaṃ rūpento³ āha: saddhā bijan ti. Evam ettha pubbadhammasabhāgo veditabbo. ‘Pucchitaṃ yeva vatvā apucchitaṃ pacchā kin na vuttan’ ti ce: tassa upakārabhāvato dhammasambandhasamatthabhāvato ca, ayam hi brāhmaṇo paññavā, micchādīṭṭhikule pana jātattā saddhāvira-hitō, saddhāvira-hitō ca paññavā paresam saddhāya attano avisaye appaṭipajjamāno visesan nādhigacchati, kilesakālussiyabhāvāpagamappasādattalakkhaṇā pi c’ assa dubbalā saddhā⁴ balavatiyā paññāya saha vattamānā atthasiddhim na karoti hatthinā saha ekadhure niyuttagoṇo⁵ viya, tasmā tassa saddhā upakārikā, evan tassa⁶ brāhmaṇassa saupakārabhāvato taṃ brāhmaṇam⁷ saddhāya paṭiṭṭhapentena pacchā pi vattabbo ayam attho pubbe vutto desanākusalatāya, yathā aññatrāpi “saddhā bandhati pātheyyan” ti ca “saddhā dutiyā purisassa hotī” ti ca “saddhā dūthā vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhan” ti ca “saddhāya taratī oghan”^{*} ti ca “saddhāhattho mahānāgo” † ti ca “saddhesiko bhikkhave ariyasāvako” ‡ ti ca ti,—bijassa ca upakārikā⁸ vuṭṭhi, sā tadanantarañ ñeva vuccamānā samatthā

* S. I, 44¹¹, 25¹⁶, 214²¹, 27. † A. III, 346²³. ‡ A. IV, 109¹².

1 B^a Spk. om. -sesa-.

2 B^a pubbaṅgamassa.

3 B^a karopento.

4 S^{km} dubbalasaddhā.

5 B^a om. ni-.

6 B^a upakārikā eva, tassa.

7 B^a om.

8 B^a upakārikā, S^{km} u p a k ā r ā.

hoti, evaṃ dhammasambandhasamatthabhāvato pacchā pi vattabbo ayam attho pubbe vutto añño ca evaṃvidho iṣāyottādi. Tattha sampasādalakkhaṇā *saddhā* okappana-lakkhaṇā vā pakkhandanarasā adhimuttipaccupaṭṭhānā akālussiyapaccupaṭṭhānā vā sotāpattiyaṅgapadaṭṭhānā sad-dahitabbadhammapadaṭṭhānā vā ādāsajalatalādinam pa-sādo viya cetaso pasādabhūtā udakappasādakamaṇi viya udakassa sampayuttadhammānaṃ pasādikā¹; *bījan* ti pañ-cavidhaṃ (bijam): “mūlabijam khandhabijam phalubijam² aggabijam bijabijam eva pañcamaṇa”^{*} ti, taṃ sabbam pi virū-hanaṭṭhena bijan tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, yathāha: “bijaṅ c’ etaṃ rūhanaṭṭhena”[†] ti; tattha, ya t h ā brāhmaṇassa kasiyā mūlabhūtaṃ bijam dve kiccāni karoti: heṭṭhā mū-lena patitṭhāti, upari amkuraṃ uṭṭhpeti³, evaṃ Bhagavato kasiyā mūlabhūtā *saddhā* heṭṭhā sīlamūlena patitṭhāti, upari samathavipassanaṃkuraṃ uṭṭhpeti³, ya t h ā ca taṃ mūlena paṭhavirasam āporasam gahetvā nālena dhañ-ñaparipākagahaṇattham vaddhati, evaṃ ayam sīlamūlena samathavipassanārasam⁴ gahetvā ariyamaggaṇālena ariya-phaladhaññaparipākagahaṇattham vaddhati, ya t h ā ca taṃ bhūmiyam patitṭhahitvā mūlaṃkuraṇaṇṇanālakaṇḍap-pasavehi vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ patvā khiraṃ janetvā anekasāliphalabharitam sālisisam nipphādeti, evaṃ ayam cittasantāne patitṭhahitvā silacittadiṭṭhikamkhāvitaraṇamag-gāmaggañānadassanaṇṇapadāñānadassanaṇṇavisuddhihi vud-dhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ patvā ñānadassanaṇṇavisuddhikhi-ram janetvā anekapaṭisambhidābhiññābharitam⁵ arahat-taphalam nipphādeti, tenāha Bhagavā: *saddhā* bijan ti. Tattha siyā: ‘paropaññāsakusaladhammesu ekato uppaj-jamānesu kasmā *saddhā* va bijan ti vuttā’ ti, vuccate: bijakiccakaraṇato, yathā hi tesu viññānaṃ yeva vijānana-kiccamaṇi karoti, evaṃ *saddhā* bijakiccamaṇi, sā ca sabbakusa-lānaṃ mūlabhūtā, yathāha: “*saddhājāto* upasaṃkamaṇi, upasaṃkamaṇanto payirupāsati, payirupāsanto sotamaṇi oda-

* D. I, 5³¹, Vin. IV, 34³⁴. †

1 B^a pāsādikā. 2 S^{kgm} phalabijam. 3 B^a upaṭṭhāpeti.

4 B^a °passanarasam.

5 B^a cm. -bhiññā-.

hati, ohitasoto dhammam suṇāti, sutvā dhammam dhāreti, dhatānam dhammānam attham upaparikkhati, attham upaparikkhato dhammā¹ nijjhānam khamanti, dhammanijjhānakkhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tulayati, tulayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena c' eva paramasaccam sacchikaroti paññāya ca namativijjha² passati"* ti.

Tapati akusaladhamme³ kāyañ cā⁴ ti *tapo*, indriyasamvaraviriyaadhutaṅgaduḥkarakārikānam etam adhivacanam, idha pana indriyasamvaro adhippeto; *vuṭṭhī* ti "vassavuṭṭhī vāta-vuṭṭhī" † ti ādinā⁵ anekavidhā, idha vassavuṭṭhī adhippetā, yathā hi brāhmaṇassa vassavuṭṭhisamanuggahitam⁶ bijam bijamūlañ ca sassam⁷ virūhati na milāyati nipphattim gacchati, evam Bhagavato indriyasamvarasamanuggahitā saddhā saddhāmūlā ca silādayo dhammā virūhanti na milāyanti nipphattim gacchanti, tenāha: tapo vuṭṭhī ti;—"paññā me" ti ettha ca vutto me-saddo imesu pi padesu yojetabbo: saddhā me bijam, tapo me vuṭṭhī ti. Tena kim dīpeti: yathā brāhmaṇa tayā vapite⁸ bije, sace vuṭṭhī atthi, sādhu, no ce atthi, udakam pi dātabbam hoti, tathā mayā hiriṇse paññāyuganaṅgale manoyottena ekābaddhe kate viriyabalivadde yojetvā satipācanena vijjhitvā attano cittasantānakhette saddhābije vapite vuṭṭhiabhāvo nāma n'atthi, ayam pana me satatam samitam tapo vuṭṭhī ti.

Pajānāti etāya puggalo sayam vā sā⁹ pajānāti ti *paññā*, sā kāmāvacarādibhedato anekavidhā, idha pana saha vi-passanāya maggapaññā¹⁰ adhippetā; *yuganaṅgalan* ti yugañ ca naṅgalañ ca, yathā hi brāhmaṇassa yuganaṅgalam,

* M.I, 480³.† *Vide* 34¹, etc.1 S^{gn} B^a dhammam. 2 B^a pativijjham. 3 B^a akusale dh^o.4 S^{ken} kāyam vā. 5 So S^{ken}; B^a ādi (*vide* Spk.).6 S^{ken} vassavuṭṭhimanuggahitam.7 S^{gn} bijamūlakasassam, B^a bijamūlakañ ca nālam.8 S^{ken} vāpите; B^a vappite (o: v a p i t e, Spk. has vapite khette).9 B^a om. sā, cf. 146²⁰, 147⁹.10 B^a aggap^o.

evam Bhagavato duvidhā pi paññā; tattha, yathā yugam isāya uparisayam hoti, purato hoti, isābaddham hoti, yottānam nissayam hoti, balivaddānam ekato-gamanam vāreti¹, evam paññā hiripamukhānam dhammānam uparisayā hoti, yathāha: “paññuttarā sabbe kusalā dhammā” * ti ca “paññā hi² seṭṭhā kusalā vadanti nakkhattarājā-r-iva tārakānan” † ti ca³, kusalānam dhammānam pubbaṅgamaṭṭhena purato ca hoti, yathāha: “sīlam sirī cāpi satañ ca dhammā anvāyikā paññavato bhavanti” ‡ ti, hirivippayogena anuppattito isābaddhā hoti, manosaṃkhātassa samādhiyottassa nissayapaccayato yottānam nissayo hoti, accāraddhātīlinabhāvapaṭisedhanato⁴ viriyabalivaddānam ekato-gamanam vāreti¹; yathā ca naṅgalaṃ phālayuttam kasanakāle paṭhavighnam bhindati mūlasantānakāni padāleti, evam satiyuttā paññā vi-passanākāle dhammānam santatisamūhakkiccarammaṅghanam bhindati sabbakilesamūlasantānakāni⁵ padāleti, sā ca kho lokuttarā va, itarā pana lokikā⁶ pi siyā, tenāha: paññā me yuganaṅgalan ti.

Hiriyati etāya puggalo, sayam vā hiriyati akusalappavattim jigucchatī ti *hirī*, taggahaṇena saha-carabhāvato⁷ ottappam gahitam yeva hoti; *isā* ti yuganaṅgalasandhārikā dāruyatṭhi, yathā hi brāhmaṇassa isā yuganaṅgalam sandhāreti⁸, evam Bhagavato pi hirī lokiyalokuttarapaññāsamkhātam yuganaṅgalam (san)dhāreti hiriyā asati paññāya abhāvato; yathā isāpaṭibaddham yuganaṅgalam kiccakāri⁹ hoti acalam asithilam, evam hiripaṭibaddhā va¹⁰ paññā kiccakāri¹¹ hoti acalā asithilā abbokiṇṇā ahirīkena, tenāha: hirī isā ti.

Munātī ti *mano*, cittass’ etaṃ adhivacanam, idha pana

* Cf. A. IV, 3397. † J. V, 148⁸⁻⁹. ‡ J. V, 148¹⁰⁻¹¹.

¹ B^a dhāreti.

² B^a va.

³ S^{kg} om.

⁴ B^a °bhāvato patisedh°.

⁵ B^a sabbakilesasamohasantānakāni.

⁶ S^k B^a lokiyā.

⁷ B^a saha-carānabh°.

⁸ B^a om. san-.

⁹ B^a kiccakamkaram.

¹⁰ B^a ca.

¹¹ So S^{kg} B^a Spk.; Sⁿ kiccakā.

manosīsena tamsampayutto samādhi adhippeto; *yottan* ti rajjubandhanam, tan tividham: isāya saha yugassa bandhanam, yugena saha balivaddānam bandhanam¹, sārathinā saha balivaddānam bandhanan ti; tattha, yathā brāhmaṇassa yottam isāyugabalivadde ekābaddhe katvā saka-kicce paṭipādeti, evam Bhagavato samādhi sabbe va te hiripaññāviriyaḍhamme ekārammaṇe avikkhepabhāvena bandhitvā sakakicce paṭipādeti, tenāha: mano yottan ti.

Sarati etāya cirakatādim attham puggalo, sayam vā sarati ti *sati*, sā apammussanalakkaṇā²; phāleti³ ti phālo. pājeti tenā ti pājanam, tam idha pācanan ti vuccati, patodass' etam adhivacanam, phālo ca pācanañ ca *phālapācanam*, yathā hi¹ brāhmaṇassa phālapācanam, evam Bhagavato vipassanāyuttā maggayuttā ca sati; tattha, y a t h ā phālo naṅgalam anurakkhati purato c' assa gacchati, evam sati kusalānam dhammānam gatiyo samānesamānā⁴ ārammaṇe vā upaṭṭhāpayamānā⁵ paññānaṅgalam rakkhati, tathā hi "satārakkhena cetasā viharati"* ti ādisu ārakkhā ti vuttā, apammussanavasena⁶ c' assa purato hoti, satiparicite⁷ hi dhamme paññā pajānāti no pammutṭhe, y a t h ā c a pācanam balivaddānam vijjanabhayaṃ dassentam saṃsīdanam na deti uppathagamañ ca vāreti, evam sati viriyabalivaddānam apāyabhayaṃ dassenti kosaḍḍasāmsīdanam na deti kāmagaṇasamkhāte agocare cāram nivāretvā kammaṭṭhāne niyojenti⁸ uppathagamañ ca vāreti, tenāha: sati me phālapācanan ti.

Kāyagutto ti tividhena kāyasucaritena gutto, *vacīgutto* 78. ti catubbidhena vacīucaritena gutto, etāvata pātīmokkhasamvarasīlam vuttam; *āhāre udare yato* ti ettha āhāramukhena sabbapaccayānam saṅgahītattā catubbidhe pi¹

* Cf. D. III, 269²⁸.

¹ B^a om.

² Sⁿ apasammussanal°, B^a asammussanatālakkaṇā (cf. note 6).

³ S^{ken} phāleti.

⁴ B^a samanvesamānā.

⁵ B^a upaṭṭhāyamānā.

⁶ B^a asamussana°.

⁷ B^a satiparipācīte.

⁸ B^a agocare vāreti, vāretvā kammaṭṭhānam yojayanti.

paccaye yato samyato, nirupakkilesa ti attho, iminā ājiva-
pārisuddhisilam vuttam, udare yato ti mitabhojī, āhāre
mattaññū ti vuttam hoti, iminā bhojane-mattaññūtāmu-
khena¹ paccayapaṭisevanasilam vuttam,—tena kim dipeti:
yathā tvam brāhmaṇa bījam vapitvā sassaparipālanattham
²kaṇṭakavatikam³ vā rukkhavatikam⁴ vā pākāraparik-
khepam vā karosi, tena te gomahisamigaganā pavesam ala-
bhantā sassam na vilumpanti, evam (aham) pi saddhābījam
vapitvā nānappakārakusalasassaparipālanattham² kāyava-
cīāhāraguttimayam tividhaparikkhepam karomi, tena me
rāgādiakusaladhammagomahisamigaganā pavesam alabhantā
nānappakārakam kusalasassam na vilumpanti ti; *saccam*
karomi niddānam ti ettha dvīhi dvārehi avisamvādanam
saccam, niddānam ti chedanam lunanam uppātanam, kara-
ṇavacanatthe c' etam upayogavacanam veditabbam, ayam
hi ettha attho: saccena karomi niddānam ti,—kim vuttam
hoti: yathā tvam bāhiram kasim kasitvā sassadūsakānam
tinānam hatthena vā asitena vā niddānam karosi, evam
aham pi ajjhaticam kasim kasitvā kusalasassadūsakānam
visamvādatinānam saccena niddānam karomi; nānasaccam
vā ettha saccan ti veditabbam, ⁵yan tam⁵ “yathābhūtam
ñānan” * ti vuccati, tena attasaññādīnam tinānam niddā-
nam karomī ti⁶ yojetabbam; a t h a v ā niddānam ti
chedakam lavakam⁷, uppāṭakan ti attho, evam sante,
yathā tvam dāsam vā kammakaram va niddānam kāresi
“niddehi tināni” ti tinānam chedakam lavakam⁷ uppā-
ṭakam karosi, evam aham saccam karomī ti upayogava-
canen⁷ eva vattum⁸ yujjati; a t h a v ā saccan ti ditṭhi-
saccam, tam aham niddānam karomi chetabbam lunitab-
bam uppāṭetabbam karomī ti evam pi upayogavacanen⁷
eva vattum yujjati ti; *soraccam me pamocanan* ti ettha,
yan tam “kāyiko avitikkamo vācasiko avitikkamo” † ti

* Cf. A. III, 419–420.

† Dh. S. § 1342.

¹ B^a °mattaññumukhena.^{2–2} B^a om.³ S^{kn} kaṇṭakavatim.⁴ S^k rukkhavatim, Sⁿ om.^{5–5} B^a ettha vuttam saccam.⁶ B^a ad. evam.⁷ B^a l ā v a k a m .⁸ B^a °vacanena vuttam.

evam silam eva soraccan ti vuttam, na tam¹ adhippetam, vuttam eva etam “kāyagutto” ti ādinā nayena, arahataphalam pana adhippetam, tam pi hi² sundare nibbāne ratabhāvato soraccan ti vuccati; pamocanan ti yoggavisajjanam; kim vuttam hoti: yathā tava pamocanam puna pi sāyanhe vā dutiyadivase vā anāgate samvacchare vā yojetabbato appamocanam³ eva hoti, na mama evam, na hi mama antarā mocanan nāma atthi, aham hi Dīpaṃkaradasabalakālato pabhuti paññānaṅgale viriyabalivadde yojetvā cattāri asamkheyyāni kappasatasahassaṅ ca mahākasim kasanto tāva na muñcim, yāva na sammāsambodhim abhisambujhim, yadā ca me sabbam tam kālam khepetvā bodhirukkhamūle aparājitapallamkena⁴ nisinassa sabbagunaparivāram arahattaphalam udapādi, tadā mayā tam⁵ sabbussukkapatippassaddhippattiyā pamuttam na dāni puna yojetabbam bhavissatī ti etam attham sandhāya Bhagavā āha: soraccam me pamocanan ti.

Viriyam me dhuradhorayhan⁶ ti ettha viriyam ti “kā- 79.
yiko vā cetasiko vā viriyārambho”^{*} ti ādinā nayena vut-
tapadhānam dhurāyam dhorayham, dhuram vahatī ti at-
tho, yathā hi brāhmaṇassa dhurāyam dhorayhākaḍḍhitam
naṅgalam bhūmighanam bhindati mūlasantānakāni ca pa-
dāleti, evam Bhagavato⁷ viriyākaḍḍhitam paññānaṅgalam
yathāvuttam ghanam bhindati kilesasantānakāni ca padā-
leti, tenāha: viriyam me dhuradhorayhan ti; a t h a v ā
purimadhuram vahantā dhurā, mūladhuram vahantā dho-
rayhā, dhurā ca dhorayhā ca dhuradhorayham; tattha,
yathā brāhmaṇassa ekamekasmim naṅgale catubalivaddap-
pabhedam dhuradhorayham vahantam uppannānuppanna-
tināmūlaghātam⁸ sassasampattiṅ ca sādheti, evam Bhaga-
vato catusammappadhānaviriyappabhedam dhuradhoray-
ham vahantam uppannānuppannākusalāmūlaghātam⁸ ku-

* Cf. Asl. 145.

1 B^a ad. idha. 2 S^{kgm} om. 3 So B^a; S^{kgm} mocanam.

4 B^a Spk. °pallamke.

5 So Spk.; S^{gm} B^a mayā katam, S^k māyākatam.

6 So B^a Spk.; S^{kgm} °dhoreyya° always, except 150⁶.

7 B^a ad. pi. 8 Spk. uppannuppannam tin° (akus°).

salasampattiñ ca sādheti, tenāha: viriyam me dhuradhorayhan ti; *yogakkhemādhivāhanam* ti ettha yogehi khemattā yogakkheman ti nibbānam vuccati, tam adhiakatvā vāhiyyati abhimukhaṃ vā vāhiyyati ti adhvāhanam, yogakkhemassa adhvāhanam yogakkhemādhivāhanam. Tena kiṃ dīpeti: yathā tava dhuradhorayhaṃ¹ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pacchimādisu vā aññataraṃ abhimukhaṃ vāhiyyati, tathā mama dhuradhorayhaṃ nibbānābhimukhaṃ vāhiyyati,—evam vāhiyyamānañ ca *gacchati anivattantaṃ*, yathā tava naṅgalaṃ vahantaṃ dhuradhorayhaṃ khettaḷḷim patvā puna nivattati, evam anivattantaṃ Dīpaṃkarato pabhuti gacchat' eva; yasmā vā tena tena maggena pahinā kilesā punappuna pahātabbā na² honti, yathā³ tava naṅgalena chinnāni tināni⁴ puna pi aparasmim samaye chinditabbāni honti, ⁵tasmā etaṃ⁵ paṭhamamaggavasena diṭṭhekaṭṭhe kilese, dutiyavasena olārike, tatiyavasena anu-sahagate⁶, catutthavasena sabbakilese pajahantaṃ gacchati anivattantaṃ; a t h a v ā *gacchati anivattan* ti⁷, nivattanarahitaṃ hutvā gacchati ti attho, *tan* ti tam dhuradhorayhaṃ, evam p' ettha padacchedo veditabbo;—evam gacchantañ ca, yathā tava dhuradhoreyyam na taṇ ṭhānam gacchati, yattha gantvā kassako asoko nissoko virājo hutvā na socati, etaṃ pana taṇ⁸ ṭhānam gacchati, *yattha gantvā na socati* yattha satipācanaena etaṃ viriyadhuradhorayhaṃ⁹ codento⁸ codento gantvā mādiso kassako asoko nissoko virājo hutvā na socati, tam sabbasokasallasamugghāta-bhūtaṃ nibbānamatasamkhātaṃ ṭhānam¹⁰ gacchati ti.

80. Idāni nigamaṇaṃ karonto Bhagavā imaṃ gātham āha:

evam eṣā kaṣī kaṭṭhā sā hoti amatapphalā,

etaṃ kasim kasitvāna sabbadukkhā pamuccati ti.

Tassāyaṃ samkhepattho: passa brāhmaṇa, eṣā saddhā-bijā tapovuṭṭhiyā anuggahitā *kasi* paññāmayam yuganaṅ-galaṃ hirimayañ ca isam manomayena yottena ekābad-

¹ So also S^{kgm}.

² B^a kilesā na puna pahātabbā.

³ B^a ad. na. ⁴ S^{kgm} chinnatināni. ⁵⁻⁵ B^a tathā mama.

⁶ S^{kgm} anusag(a)gate; B^a ad. kilese.

⁷ So B^a; S^{kgm} anivattan tam.

⁸ B^a om.

⁹ S^{kgm} om. -dhura :

¹⁰ S^{kgm} °khātaṭṭhānam.

dham katvā paññānaṅgale satiphālam ākoṭetvā satipācanam gaheṭvā kāyavaciāhāraguttiyā gopetvā saccam nidānam katvā soraccam pamocanam viriya[m]dhuradhorayham yogakkhemābhimukham anivattantam vahantena² *katthā* kasikkamma pariyoṣānam catubbidhasāmaññaphalam pāpitā *sā hoti amatapphalā* sā esā kasi amatapphalā hoti, amatam vuccati nibbānam, nibbānānisamsā hoti ti attho; sā kho pan' esā kasi na mam' ev' ekassa amatapphalā hoti, api ca kho pana yo koci khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā etam kasim kasati, so sabbo pi *etaṃ kasim*¹ *kasitvāna sabbadukkhā pamuccatī* ti sabbasmā vaṭṭadukkhā dukkhadukkhā samkhāradukkhā vipariṇāmadukkhā pamuccatī ti. Evam Bhagavā brāhmaṇassa arahattanikūṭena nibbānapariyoṣānam katvā desanam samāpesi.

Tato brāhmaṇo gambhirattham desanam sutvā 'mama S.N.¹ p. 13²⁶. kasiphalam bhuñjitvā aparajju eva chāto hoti, imassa pana kasi amatapphalā, tassā³ phalam bhuñjitvā sabbadukkhā pamuccatī' ti ca viditvā pasanno pasannākāram kātum pāyāsam dātum āraddho, tenāha: *atha kho Kasibhāradvājo* ti. Tattha *mahatiyā* ti mahatiyan ti attho, *kaṃsapātiyā* ti suvaṇṇapātiyam satasahassagghanake attano suvaṇṇathāle; *vaddhetvā* ti chupitvā, ākiritvā ti vuttam hoti; *Bhagavato upanāmesī* ti sappimadhuphānitādīhi victram katvā dukūlavitānena paṭicchādetvā ukkhipitvā sakkaccam Tathāgatassa abhigāmi, kin ti: *bhuñjatu bhavaṇ Gotamo pāyāsam, kassako bhavaṇ* ti. Tato kassakabhāvasādhakam⁴ kāraṇam āha: *yaṃ hi bhavaṃ . . . pe . . . kasatī* ti, *yasmā bhavaṃ . . . pe . . . kasatī* ti vuttam hoti. Atha Bhagavā gāthābhigāmitam me ti āha.

*Tattha *gāthābhigāmitam* ti gāthāhi abhigāmitam, gāthāyo bhā- 81. sitvā laddhan ti vuttam hoti; *me* ti mayā; *abhojaneyyan* ti bhuñjanārahan na hoti; *sampassatan* ti sammā ājīvasuddhim⁵

* Cf. Spk. ad S. I, 167⁶.

¹ S^{kg}n om.

² Spk. vāhantena.

³ S^{kg}n B^a tassa.

⁴ S^g °sādhanaṃ, B^a °sādhana-

⁵ So B^a; S^{kg}n samam ājīvasuddhim pari- (S^g °pārisuddhim).

passatam, samantā vā passatam sampassatam, buddhānan ti vuttam hoti; n' esa dhammo ti 'gāthābhigītā buññitabban' ti esa dhammo etam cārittam na hoti; —tasmā *gāthābhigītā panudanti buddhā* paṭikkhipanti na bhujjanti ti. Kim pana Bhagavatā pāyāsattam gāthā abhigītā, yena evam āhā tī: na etadattham abhigītā¹, api ca kho pana pāto² paṭṭhāya khetasamipe tthatvā kaṭacchubbikkham pi alabbhitvā puna³ sakalabuddhagūṇe pakāsetvā laddham tad etam naṭanaccakādīhi⁴ naccitvā gāyitvā laddhasadisam hoti, tena gāthābhigītā ti vuttam; tādisaṅ⁵ ca yasmā buddhānam na kappati, tasmā abhojaneyyan ti vuttam; appicchatānurūpaṅ c' etam na hoti, tasmā pi pacchimam janatam anukampamānena ca⁶ evam vuttam; yattha⁷ ca nāma parappakāsitenāpi attano guṇena uppannam lābham paṭikkhipanti, seyyathā pi appiccho Ghaṭikaro kumbhakāro*, tatra⁸ katham koṭippattāya appicchatāya samannāgato Bhagavā attanā va attano guṇappakāsanena uppannam lābham sādiyissati, yato yuttam eva etam Bhagavato vattun ti. Ettāvatā 'appasannam adātukāmam brāhmaṇam gāthāgāyanena⁹ dātukāmam katvā samaṇo Gotamo bhojanam paṭiggāhesi, āmisakāranā imassa desanā' ti imahā lokāpavādā¹⁰ attānam mocento desanāpārisuddhim dīpetvā idāni ājīvapārisuddhim dīpento āha: dhamme satī brāhmaṇa vuttir esā¹¹ ti. Tass' attho: ājīvapārisuddhidhamme vā dasavidhasucaritadhamme vā buddhānam cārittadhamme vā *sati* samvijjamāne anupahate vattamāne *vuttir esā* ekantavodātā ākāse paṇippasāraṇakappā esanā pariyesanā jīvitavutti buddhānam *brāhmaṇā* ti.

Evam vutte brāhmaṇo 'pāyāsam me paṭikkhipati, akappiyam kir' etam bhojanam, adhañño vat' asmi, dānam⁸

*. (M. II, 54¹⁵).

¹ S^{kg} om. abhi.

² S^{gn} ad. va.

³ S^{kg} pana.

⁴ So S^kB^a; S^{gn} naccanādihi. ⁵ B^a mādisānam. ⁶ B^a vā.

⁷ B^a yatra.

⁸ B^a om.

⁹ B^a gāthābhāsānena.

¹⁰ So S^{kg}; B^a asilokavādā.

¹¹ B^a vutti-d-esā *throughout*.

dātum na labhāmi' ti domanassam uppādesi 'app eva nāma aññam paṭiṅṅheyyā' ti ca cintesi. Tam ñatvā Bhagavā 'aham bhikkhācāraṇam paricchinditvā āgato: ettakena kālena imam brāhmaṇam pasādessāmi ti, brāhmaṇo ca domanassam akāsi; idāni tena domanassena mayi cittam pakopetvā amatavaradhammam paṭivijjhitaṃ na sakkhissatī' ti brāhmaṇassa pasādajananattham tena patthitamanoratham¹ pūrento āha: aññena ca kevalinan ti. Tattha *kevalinan* ti sabbaguṇaparipunnam, sabbayogavisaṃyuttam vā ti attho; mahantānam silakkhandhādīnam guṇānam² esanato *mahesiṃ*; parikkhīnasabbāsavattā-*khīnāsavām*, hatthapādakukkuccam ādīm katvā vūpasantasabbakukkuccattā *kukkuccavūpasantaṃ*; *upatthahassū* ti paricarassu³ patimānayassu⁴, evam brāhmaṇena citte uppādite pi pariyaṃyam eva bhaṇati, ⁵na tu bhaṇati⁵: dehi āharāhi ti. Sesam ettha uttānattham⁶ eva.

82.

Atha brāhmaṇo 'ayaṃ pāyāso Bhagavato ānīto, nāham arahāmi tam attano cchandena kassaci dātum' ti cintetvā āha: *atha kassac' āhan* ti. Tato Bhagavā tam pāyāsam 'ṭhapetvā tathāgataṃ tathāgatasāvakaṃ ca aññassa ajīraṇadhammo' ti ñatvā āha: *na khv āhan tan* ti. Tattha *sadevakavacanena* pañcakāmāvacaradevagahaṇam, *samāra-kavacanena* chaṭṭhakāmāvacaradevagahaṇam⁷, *sabrahmakavacanena* rūpāvacarabrahmagahaṇam—arūpāvacarā pana 'bhuñjeyyū' ti asambhāvaneyyā⁸—, *sassamanabrāhmaṇīvacanenā* sāsānassa paccatthikapaccāmittasamaṇabrāhmaṇagahaṇam⁹ samitapāpabāhitapāpa-samaṇabrāhmaṇagahaṇāñ ca, *paṭāvāvacanenā* sattalokagahaṇam, *sadevamanussa-*vacanenā sammutideva-avasesamanussagahaṇam, evam ettha tīhi vacanehi okāsaloko dvīhi paṭāvāvacanenā sattalokagahito ti veditabbo. Esa samkhepo, vitthāram pana Āla-

¹ B^a patthitagūṇānam manoratham.

² B^a silakkhandhādiguṇ°. ³ B^a parivissassu.

⁴ B^a mānayassu, S^{kgm} parimānayassu.

⁵⁻⁵ So B^a; S^{kgm} om. ⁶ B^a uttānam.

⁷ B^a chakāmāv°. ⁸ B^a na sambh°, ad. ti.

⁹ B^a om. -paccāmitta-.

vakasutte* vaṇṇayissāma. Kasmā pana sadevakādisu kas-
saci na sammā pariṇāmaṃ gaccheyyā ti: †olārike sukhu-
mojāpakkhepato¹, imasmim hi pāyāse Bhagavantam ud-
dissa gahitamatte yeva devatāhi o jā pakkhittā yathā Sujā-
tāya pāyāse ‡ Cundassa ca sūkaramaddave paccamāne§
Verañjāyaṇ ca Bhagavatā gahitagahitālope Bhesajjak-
khandhake ca Kaccāyanassa² gulakumbhasmim avasiṭṭha-
gule||, so olārike sukhumojāpakkhepato devānaṃ na
pariṇamati, devā hi sukhumasarirā, tesam olāriko manus-
sāhāro na sammā pariṇamati, manussānaṃ pi na
pariṇamati, manussā hi olārikasarirā, tesam sukhumā dib-
bojā na sammā pariṇamati, tathāgatassa pana pa-
katiagginā va pariṇamati sammā jirati, “kāyabalaññabalap-
pabhāvenā” ti eke; tathāgatassa vakkassa khināsavass’
etaṃ³ samādhibalena mattaññutāya ca pariṇamati, itare-
sam iddhimantānaṃ pi na pariṇamati; acintaniyam vā
ettha kāraṇam, buddhavisayo eso ti. *Tena hi tvaṃ* ti
yasmā aññe⁴ na passāmi, mama na kappati, mama akap-
pantam sāvakassāpi me na kappati, tasmā tvaṃ brāh-
maṇā ti vuttam hoti; *appaharite* ti parittaharitaṭṭhe appa-
rūlaharitaṭṭhe vā pāsānapitṭhisadise, *appānake* ti⁵ pāyā-
sajjhottharaṇakāraṇena⁶ maritabbapāṇakarahite⁷ vā ma-
hāudakakkhandhe, saha tiṇanissitehi pāṇehi tiṇānaṃ pā-
ṇakānaṇ ca anurakkhanatthāya etaṃ vuttam; *cicitāyati*
citicitāyati ti⁸ evaṃ saddaṃ karoti; *sandhūpāyati* ti sa-
mantā dhūpāyati, *sampadhūpāyati* ti tath’ eva adhimattaṃ
dhūpāyati. Kasmā evaṃ ahoṣi ti: Bhagavato ānubhā-
vena na udakassa na pāyāsassa na brāhmaṇassa na aññe-
sam devayakkhādinam, Bhagavā hi brāhmaṇassa dham-
masamvegatthaṃ tathā adhiṭṭhāsi; *seyyathā pi nāmā* ti
opammanidassanamattam etaṃ, ‘yathā phālo’ ti ettakam

* Vide 228²⁷–229²².† Cf. Spk. ad S. I, 163³².‡ J. A. I, 68²⁸.§ D. II, 127²¹.|| Vin. I, 225¹⁷.1 B^a °pakkhipanato.2 S^{kn} Kaccānassa.3 B^a °āsavassa ca.4 B^a aññam.5 S^{kn} om.6 B^a °ajjhotthatakarāṇena.7 B^a °pāṇarahite.8 B^a viciṭāyati viciṭāyati ti.

eva vuttam hoti; *saṃviggo* cittena, *lomahatthajāto* sarīrena, sarīre kir' assa navanavutī lomakūpasahassāni suvaṇṇa-bhittiyā āhatamaṇiṅgadantā viya uddhaggā ahesum. Sesam pākaṭam eva. *Pādesu* pana *nipatitvā* Bhāgavato dhammadesanam abhhanumodamāno *Bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotamā* ti, abhhanumodane hi ayam idha abhikkanta-saddo, vitthārato pana Maṅgalasuttavaṇṇanāyam* atthavaṇṇanā āvihhāvissati¹, †yasmā ca² abhhanumodanatthe, tasmā sādhu sādhu bho Gotamā ti vuttam hoti ti veditabbam,

'bhaye kodhe pasamsāyam turite kotūhalacchare
hāse soke pasāde ca kare āmeṇḍitam budho' ti

iminā ca lakkhaṇena idha pasādavasena pasamsāvasena cāyam dvikkhattum vutto ti veditabbo; a t h a v ā abhikkantan ti atikkantam³ atiiṭṭham atimanāpam, atisundaran ti vuttam hoti, tatha⁴ ekena abhikkanta-saddena desanam thometi ekena attano pasādam,—ayam hi ettha adhippāyo: abhikkantam bho Gotama yadidaṃ bhoto Gotamassa dhammadesanā, abhikkantam yadidaṃ bhoto Gotamassa dhammadesanam āgamma mama pasādo; Bhāgavato eva vā vacanam dve dve atthe sandhāya thometi: bhoto Gotamassa vacanam abhikkantam dosanāsanato abhikkantam guṇādhigamanato, tathā saddhājananato paññājananato, sātthato savyañjanato, uttānapadato gambhīratthato, kaṇṇasukhato hadayaṅgamato, an-attukamsanato a-paravambhanato, karuṇāsitalato paññāvādātato, āpātharamaṇiyato vimaddakkhamato, suyyamānasukhato vīmaṃsiyamānahitato ti evamādihi yojetabbam. Tato param pi catuhi upamāhi desanam yeva thometi. Tattha *nikkujjītan* ti adhomukhaṭṭhapitam heṭṭhāmukhajātam vā, *ukkujjeyā* ti uparimukham kareyya; *paticchannan* ti tiṇapannādicchāditaṃ⁵, *vivareyyā* ti ugghāteyya; *mūlhassā* ti disāmūlhassa, *maggam ācikkheyyā* ti hatthe

* *Vide* Pj. I, 114². † Sum. I, 228–229, Mp. *cd* A. I, 56².

¹ S^{kgm} *om.* āvi-

² B^a *om.*

³ B^a abhikkantam.

⁴ B^a < ettha (*cf.* Sum.).

⁵ B^a tiṇādihi chāditaṃ.

gahetvā “esa maggo” ti vadeyya; *andhakāre* ti kālapak-
 khacātuddasī - addharatta - ghanavanasaṇḍa - meghapaṭalehi
 caturaṅge tamasi¹. Ayan tāva padattho, ayaṃ paṇā
 adhippāyayojanā: *yathā koci nikkujjitam ukkujeyya,
 evaṃ saddhammavimukham asaddhammapatitam² maṃ
 asaddhammā vuṭṭhapentena³, yathā paṭicchannam
 vivareyya, evaṃ Kassapassa bhagavato sāsanantaradhānā
 pabhuti⁴ micchādīṭṭhigahanapaṭicchannam sāsanam vīva-
 rāntena, yathā mūlhassa maggaṃ ācikkheyya, evaṃ
 kummaggamicchāmaggaṭipannassa me saggamokkhamag-
 gam ācikkhāntena, yathā andhakāre telapajjotam
 dhāreyya, evaṃ mohandhakāranimuggassa me buddhā-
 diratanarūpāni apassato tappāṭicchādakamohandhakāra-
 vidhamsakadesanā-pajjotadhāraṇena mayhaṃ bhotā
 Gotamena etehi pariyāyehi desitattā anekapariyāyena dham-
 mo pakāsito. Athavā ekacciyena matena yasmā ayaṃ
 dhammo dukkhadassanena asubhe ‘subhan’ ti vipallāsap-
 pahānena ca nikkujjitukkujjitasadiso⁵, samudayadassanena
 dukkhe ‘sukhan’ ti vipallāsappahānena ca paṭicchanna-
 vivaraṇasadiso, nirodhadassanena anicce ‘niccan’ ti vipal-
 lāsappahānena ca mūlhassa maggācikkhanasadiso, mag-
 gadassanena anattani ‘attā’ ti vipallāsappahānena ca
 andhakāre pajjotasadiso, tasmā, seyyathā pi nikkujjitam
 vā ukkujeyya . . . pe . . . -pajjotam dhāreyya ‘*cakkhu-
 manto rūpāni dakkhinti*’ ti evaṃ pakāsito hoti; yasmā
 paṇ’ ettha saddhā-tapa-kāyaguttatādīhi⁶ silakkhandho pa-
 kāsito hoti, paññāya paññākkhandho, hiri-manaādīhi sa-
 mādikkhandho, yogakkhemena nirodho ti evaṃ tikkhandho
 ariyamaggo nirodho cā ti sarūpen’ eva dve ariyasaccāni
 pakāsītāni, tattha maggo paṭipakkho samudayassa, nirodho
 dukkhassa paṭipakkho itī⁷ iminā pariyāyena cattāri sac-
 cāni pakāsītāni, tasmā *anekapariyāyena pakāsito* hoti ti

* Cf. 193³.

1 S^k B^a caturaṅgam^o (B^a °amsi ti).

2 B^a °dhammam pat^o; vide 193⁴ and Sum.

3 S^k B^a vuṭṭhāp^o.

4 S^{kg} om.

5 So S^{kg} B^a.

6 B^a °guttādīhi.

7-7 B^a dukkhassā ti patipakkhena dve.

veditabbo. Esāhan ti ādisu, eso ahan ti¹ *esāham*; *saraṇaṃ gacchāmī* ti, pādesu nipatitvā paṇipātikena² saraṇagamanena gato pi idāni vācāya samādiyanto āha, paṇipātikena² vā buddhaṃ yeva saraṇaṃ gato idāni taṃ ādim katvā sese³ dhammasaṃghe pi gantum āha; *ajjatagge* ti ajjatam ādim katvā, *ajjadagge* vā, da-kāro padasandhikaro, ajja ādim katvā ti vuttam hoti; pānehi upetaṃ *pānūpetam*, yāva me jīvitam pavattati, tāva upetaṃ anaññasatthukam tīhi saraṇagamanehi *saraṇagataṃ*⁴ *mam*⁵ *bhavam Gotamo dhāretu* jānātū⁵ ti vuttam hoti,—ettāvātānena⁶ sutānurūpā paṭipatti dassitā hoti; nikkujjitādihi vā satthusampattim dassetvā iminā “esāhan” ti ādinā⁷ sissasampatti dassitā⁸, tenā vā paññāpaṭilābham dassetvā iminā saddhāpaṭilābho dassito; idāni evaṃ paṭiladdhasaddhena paññāvātā yam kattabbam, taṃ kātukāmo Bhagavantam yācati: labheyyāhan ti. Tattha Bhagavato iddhiādīhi⁹ abhippasāditacitto ‘Bhagavā pi cakkavattirajjam pahāya pabbajito, kim aṅga panāhan’ ti saddhāya *pabbajjam* yācati, tattha paṇipūrakāritam patthento paññāya *upasampadam*. Sesam pākaṭam eva. Eko vūpakaṭho ti ādisu pana *eko* kāyavivekena, *vūpakaṭtho* cittavivekena, *appamatto* kammaṭṭhāne satiavijahanena, *ātāpī* kāyikacetasikaviriyasaṃkhātena ātāpena, *pahitatto* kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkhatāya, *viharanto* aññatarairiyāpathavihārena; *nacirass’ evā* ti pabbajjam upādāya vuccati; *kulaputto* ti duvidhā kulaputtā: jātikulaputto ācārakulaputto ca, ayam pana ubhayathā pi kulaputto; *agārasmā* ti gharā; *agārāya*¹⁰ hitam agāriyam kasigorakkhādikuṭumbaposanakkammam vuccati, ¹¹n’ atthi ettha agāriyan ti *anagāriyam*, pabbajjāy’ etaṃ¹² adhivacanam; *pabbajantī* ti upagacchanti upasamkamanti; taṃ anuttaran ti *tad anuttaram*; *brahmacariyapariyosānan* ti maggabrahmacariyassa pariyosānam,

¹ B^a aham, om. ti. ² B^a paṇipātitenā o: pāṇipātikenā.

³ B^a sesa-.

⁴ B^a saraṇam gataṃ.

⁵ B^a om.

⁶ B^a ettāvātā anena.

⁷ B^a iminā.

⁸ So B^a; S^{kn} °sampattim dassetvā (S^g omits this clause).

⁹ S^k B^a iddhiyādīhi.

¹⁰ B^a agārānam.

¹¹ B^a ins. taṃ.

¹² S^{kn} °āya etaṃ.

arahattaphalan ti vuttam hoti, tassa hi atthāya kulaputtā pabbajanti; *dīthe va dhamme* ti tasmim yeva attabhāve; *sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā* ti attanā¹ yeva paññāya paccakkham katvā, aparappaccayam ñatvā ti attho; *upasampajja vihāsi* ti pāpunitvā sampādetvā vā vihāsi, evam viharanto ca *khīṇā jāti . . . pe . . . abbhāññāsi*,—eten' assa paccavekkhaṇābhūmim² dasseti. Katamā pan' assa jāti khīṇā, kathaṇ ca nam abbhāññāsi ti, vuccate: na tāv' assa atītā jāti khīṇā pubbe va khīṇattā, nānāgatā³ pubbe c' etarahi ca anāgatattā eva³, na paccuppanā vijjamānattā, ⁴maggassa pana abhāvitattā yā uppajjeyya ekacatupañcavokārabhavesu⁵ ekacatupañcakkhandhappabhedā jāti, sā maggassa bhāvitattā anuppādadhammatam āpajjanena khīṇā, tam so maggabhāvanāya pahinakilese paccavekkhitvā kilesābhāve vijjamānam pi kammaṃ āyati appaṭisandhikam hoti ti jānanto jānāti; *visitan* ti vuttham parivuttham⁶ katam caritam, niṭṭhapitan ti attho; *brahmacariyam* ti maggabrahmacariyam; *katam karaṇīyan* ti catusu saccesu catuhi maggehi pariññā-pahāna-sacchikiriya-bhāvanāvasena soḷasavidham pi kiccaṃ niṭṭhapitan ti attho; *nāparam itthattāyā* ti idāni puna itthabhāvāya⁷ evam soḷasakiccabhāvāya kilesakkhayāya vā maggabhāvanā n' atthi ti, a t h a v ā itthattāyā ti itthabhāvato⁸ imasmā evampakārā idāni vattamānā⁹ khandhasantānā aparam⁹ khandhasantānam n' atthi¹⁰, ime pana pañca kkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlako rukkho viyā ti abbhāññāsi; *aññataro* ti eko, *arahatan* ti arahantānam, mahāsavakānam abbhantaro¹¹ āyasmā Bhāradvājo ahoṣi ti ayam kir' ettha adhippāyo ti¹²

KASIBHĀRADVĀJASUTTAVANNAṆĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

1 B^a attano. 2 B^a °vekkhaṇabh°, S^{kgm} °vekkhaṇābh°.

3-3 B^a tassa abhāvato.

4 B^a *ins.* yā pana, *om.* yā before uppajjeyya.

5 S^{kgm} ekapañcacatuv°. 6 B^a S^{gn} *om.*

7 (?); B^a itthabhāvāya vā, S^{kgm} attabhāvāya.

8 So S^k B^a; S^{gn} itthambhāvato.

9-9 S^g B^a *om.* 10 So B^a; S^{kgm} °santānan ti.

11 B^a mahāsavakabbhantaro.

12 S^{kgm} *om.*

5.

Pucchāmi munim pahūtapaññan ti Cundasuttam. Kā (83).
 uppatti: Samkhepatō tāva attajjhāsaya-parajjhā-
 saya-atthuppatti-pucchāvasikabhedato catusu uppattisu
 imassa suttassa pucchāvasikā uppatti, vitthārato pana
 “ekam samayam Bhagavā Mallesu cārikañ caramāno ma-
 hatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim yena Pāvā tad avasari,
 tatra sudam Bhagavā Pāvāyam viharati Cundassa kammā-
 raputtassa ambavane”—ito pabhuti yāva “atha kho Bha-
 gavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya
 saddhim bhikkhusamghena yena Cundassa kammāraputtassa
 nivesanam ten’ upasamkama, upasamkamtivā paññatte
 āsane¹ nisīdi” ti tāva Sutte* āgatanayena² vitthāretab-
 bam. Evam bhikkhusamghena saddhim nisinne Bhaga-
 vati Cundo kammāraputto buddhapamukham bhikkhu-
 samgham³ parivisanto vyañjanasūpādighaṇattham bhik-
 khūnam suvaṇṇabhājanāni upanāmesi; appaññatte sikkhā-
 pade keci bhikkhū suvaṇṇabhājanāni paṭicchimsu keci na
 paṭicchimsu; Bhagavato pana ekam eva bhājanam attano
 selamayam pattam, dutyabhājanam buddhā na gaṇhanti.
 Tattha aññataro pāpabhikkhu sahasagghanakam suvaṇṇa-
 bhājanam attano bhojanatthāya sampattam theyyacittena
 kuṅcikatthavikāya pakkhipi. Cundo parivisitvā hatthapā-
 dam dhovitvā Bhagavantam namassamāno bhikkhusam-
 gham olokento tam bhikkhum addasa, apassamāno viya
 ca⁴ hutvā na tam kiñci abhani⁵, Bhagavati ca⁴ thesu ca
 gāravena, a pi ca ‘micchādittikānam vacanapatho mā
 ahoṣi’ ti.⁶ So ‘kin nu kho samvarayuttā yeva samaṇā
 udāhu bhinnasamvarā idisā pi samaṇā’ ti nātukāmo sāya-
 ṇhasamayē Bhagavantam upasamkamtivā āha: pucchāmi
 munin ti.

Tattha *pucchāmī* ti idaṃ “tisso pucchā: adittahajotanā 83.

* Ud. 81¹¹–82⁴.

¹ B^a paññatt’ āsane (283³).

² B^a °nāyēn’ eva.

³ B^a °pamukhabhikkhusamghassa.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ B^a na n a m kiñci bhanāti.

⁶ B^a mā hoṣi ti.

pucchā” ti ādinā nayena Niddese* vuttanayam eva; *munin* ti etam pi “monaṃ vuccati ñānaṃ, yā paññā pajānaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāditṭhi, tena ñānena samannāgato muni monappatto; tīni moneyyāni: kāyamoneyyan” ti ādinā nayena tatth’ eva† vuttanayam;—ayaṃ paṇ’ ettha saṃkhepo: pucchāmi ti okāsaṃ kārento¹ munin ti munimuniṃ Bhagavantaṃ ālapati. Pahūtapaññaṃ ti ādini thutivacānāni, tehi taṃ munim thunāti; tattha *pahūtapaññaṃ* ti vipulapaññaṃ, ñeyyapariyantikatā² c’ assa³ vipulatā vedittabā; *iti Cundo kammāraputto* ⁴ti idam⁴ Dhaniyasutte† vuttanayam eva, ito paraṃ pana ettakam pi avatvā sabbam vuttanayam chaddetvā avuttanayam eva vaṇṇayissāma; *buddhan* ti tīsu buddhesu sammāsambuddham; *dhammasāmin* ti maggadhammassa janakattā puttassēva pitaraṃ attanā uppāditasippāyatanādīnaṃ viya ācariyam dhammassa sāmim⁵, dhammissaraṃ dhammarājaṃ dhammavasavattin ti attho, vuttañ⁶ c’ etam: “so hi brāhmaṇa Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asañjātassa maggassa sañjanetā⁷ anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido, maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā”§ ti; *vitatanhan* ti vigatākāmaḥavavibhavataṇhaṃ; *dīpaduttamaṃ*⁸ ti dipadānaṃ uttamaṃ||, tattha, ki ñ c ā pi Bhagavā na kevalam dipaduttamo eva, atha kho yāvata sattā apadā vā . . . pe . . . -nāsaññino, sabbesaṃ uttamo, a t h a k h o ukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasena dipaduttamo tv eva vuccati, dvipadā hi sabbasattānaṃ ukkaṭṭhā cakkavattimahaśāvakaḥpaccekabuddhabuddhānaṃ⁹ tattha uppattito, tesaṃ ca uttamo ti vutte

* Nidd. *ad* S.N. 915^a.† Nidd. *ad* S.N. 779^b. ‡ 28².§ M. III, 8¹¹⁻¹⁵.|| Cf. 253¹⁰.1 B^a karonto; so S^{kgm} B^a at 167²³.2 B^a neyyapariyantikatā, S^{kgm} ñeyyapariyantikkattā.3 Sic S^{kgm} B^a.4-4 B^a idam dvayam.5 B^a dhammasāmi.6 B^a *ad*. pi.7 S^{gn} sañjanetā8 B^a dvipad^o *throughout* (*vide* 160²⁶).9 B^a °mahāsāvakaḥbuddhaupatṭhākādīnaṃ.

sabbasattuttamo ti vutto yeva hoti; *sārathīnaṃ pavaraṃ* ti sārēti ti sārathi, hatthidamakādīnaṃ etaṃ adhivacaṇaṃ, tesaṃ ca Bhagavā pavaro anuttarena damathena purisadamme dametum¹ samatthabhāvato, yathāha: “hatthidamakena bhikkhave hatthidammo sārīto ekam (y)eva disan dhāvati puratthimam vā pacchimam vā uttaram vā dakkhiṇam vā, assadamakena bhikkhave assadammo, godamakena bhikkhave godammo . . . pe . . . dakkhiṇam vā, tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārīto aṭṭha disā vidhāvati²: rūpī rūpāni passati, ayam ekā disā . . . pe . . . saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayam aṭṭhamī disā”³* ti. *Katī* ti atthappabhedapucchā; *loke* ti sattaloke; *samaṇā* ti pucchitabba-atthanidassanaṃ; *iṅghā* ti yācanatthe nipāto, *ta-d-iṅghā* ti te iṅgha; *brūhī* ti ācikkha kathayassū ti.

Evam vutte Bhagavā Cundaṃ kammāraputtam ‘kim 84. bhante kusalam, kim akusalan’ ti ādinā nayena gihipaṇham apucchitvā³ samaṇapaṇham pucchantaṃ disvā āvajjento ‘tam pāpabhikkhum sandhāya ayam pucchati’ ti nātvā tassa aññatra vohāramattā assamaṇabhāvaṃ dīpento āha: caturo samaṇā ti. Tattha *caturo* ti samkhyāparicchedo; *samaṇā* ti, kadāci Bhagavā titthiye samaṇavādena vadati, yathāha: “yāni tāni puthu samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vataku-tūhalamaṅgalāni”† ti⁴, kadāci puthujjane, yathāha: “samaṇā samaṇā ti vo bhikkhave jano sañjānāti”‡ ti, kadāci sekhe, yathāha: “idh’ eva⁵ bhikkhave samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo”§ ti, kadāci khīṇāsavaṃ, yathāha: “āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti”|| ti, kadāci attānaṃ yeva, yathāha: “samaṇo ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass’ etaṃ adhivacaṇaṃ”¶ ti, idha pana tīhi padehi⁶ sabbe pi ariye silavantaṃ puthuj-

* M. III, 222^{e-27}.

†

‡ M. I, 281⁵.§ A. II, 238⁷.|| M. I, 284²².¶ Cf. A. IV, 340¹.1 B^a anuttarena damaanena purisaṃ dametum.2 S^{kg}n om. vi-.3 ?; B^a apucchantaṃ, S^{kg}n pucchitvā.4 B^a °k o t ū h a l a °.5 B^a idha, om. eva.6 Sⁿ B^a om.

janañ ca¹, catutthena itaraṃ assamaṇaṃ pi bhaṇḍu(m) kāsāvakaṇṭhaṃ ‘kevalaṃ vohāramattakena samaṇo’ ti saṅgaṇhitvā caturo samaṇā ti āha; *na pañcam’ atthi* ti imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vohāramattakena paṭiññāmatta-kenāpi pañcama samaṇo nāma n’atthi; *te te āvikaromī* ti te caturo samaṇe tava pākaṭe² karomi; *sakkhi puṭṭho* ti sam-
mukhā pucchito; *maggaḥi* ti maggena sabbakilese vijitāvī ti attho, *maggaḍesako* ti paresaṃ maggaṃ desetā³, *magge jīvati* ti sattaṣu sekhesu yo koci sekho apariyositamaggavā-
sattā lokuttare silavantaputhujjano ca lokiye magge jīvati nāma, silavantaputhujjano vā lokuttaramagganimittaṃ⁴ jīvanato pi magge jīvati ti veditabbo; *yo ca maggaḍūsī* ti yo ca dussilo micchādītṭhi maggaḥiṇiṃ paṭipattiyā mag-
gassa dūsako ti attho.

85. Ime te “cattāro samaṇā” ti evaṃ Bhagavatā saṃkhe-
pena uddiṭṭhe caturo samaṇe ‘ayaṃ nāma’ ettha maggaḥi, ⁵ayaṃ maggaḍesako, ayaṃ magge jīvati⁵, ayaṃ magga-
ḍūsī’ ti evaṃ paṭivijjhitaṃ asakkonto puna⁶ pucchitaṃ Cundo āha: kam maggaḥiṇaṃ ti. Tattha *magge jīvati*⁷ me ti, yo so magge jīvati, tam me *brūhi puṭṭho*⁸ ti. Sesāṃ pākaṭaṃ eva.

- Idāni ’ssa⁹ Bhagavā caturo pi samaṇe catuḥi gāthāhi
86. niddisanto āha: yo tiṇṇakathaṃkatho ti. Tattha *tiṇṇa-
kathaṃkatho visallo* ti etaṃ Uragasutte* vuttanayama eva,
ayaṃ pana viseso: yasmā imāya gāthāya “maggaḥi” ti
b u d d h a s a m a ṇ o adhippeto, tasmā sabbāññutaññāna-
kathaṃkathāpatirūpakassa sabbadhammesu aññānaṣṣa tiṇ-
nattā pi tiṇṇakathaṃkatho ti veditabbo, pubbe vutta-
nayena hi tiṇṇakathaṃkathā pi¹⁰ sotāpannādayo paccaka-
buddhapariyosānā sakadāgāmiṃvisayādisu buddhaviṣayapa-
riyosānesu [ap]paṭihataññānappabhāvattā pariyaṇena atin-

* (25⁸).

1 S^{kgm} om.

2 B^a āvi.

3 B^a maggaḍesetā.

4 S^k °nimittā, B^a °nimitta-. 5-5 S^{kgm} om. 6 B^a ad. pi.

7 S^{kgm} j i v a t a .

8 B^a puṭṭho brūhi.

9 B^a om. ’ssa.

10 B^a vigatakathaṃkatho ti.

nakathamkathā va honti, Bhagavā pana¹ sabbappakārena
 tinṇakathamkatho; *nibbānābhirato* ti nibbāne abhirato, pha-
 lasamāpattivāsena sadā¹ nibbānaninnacitto ti attho, tādiso
 ca Bhagavā, yathāha: “ so kho aham Aggivessana tassā eva
 kathāya² pariyosāne tasmim yeva purimasmim samādhi-
 nimitte ajjhattam eva cittam santhapemi sannisādemi eko-
 dikaromi samādahāmi ”* ti; *anānugiddho* ti kañci dhammam
 tanhagedhena ananugijjhanto; *lokassa sadevakassa netā* ti
 āsayānusayānulomena³ dhammam desetvā Pārāyana-Ma-
 hāsamayādisu anekesu suttantesu aparimāṇānam deva-
 manussānam saccapaṭivedhasampadānena sadevakassa lo-
 kassa netā gamayitā, tāretā pāram sampāpetā ti attho;
tādin ti tādisaṃ yathāvuttappakāram, lokadhammehi⁴ nib-
 bikāran ti attho. Sesam ettha pākāṭam eva. Evam Bha- 87.
 gavā imāya gāthāya “ maggajinan ” ti buddhasamaṇam
 niddisitivā idāni k h i ṇ ā s a v a s a m a ṇ a m niddisanto
 āha: paramam paraman ti. Tattha *paraman* nāma nibbānam,
 sabbadhammānam aggam uttaman ti attho; ‘ *paraman* ’ ti
*yo ’dha*⁵ *ñatvā* ti tam paramam ‘ paramam ’ icc eva yo idha
 sāsane ñatvā paccavekkhaṇañāṇena; *akkhāti vibhajati idh’*
eva dhamman ti nibbānadhammam akkhāti attanā paṭivid-
 dhattā paresam pākāṭam karoti: “ idam nibbānan ” ti.
maggadhammam vibhajati: “ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā . . .
 pe . . . ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ” ti, ubhayam pi v ā
 ugghaṭitaññūnam samkhepadesanāya ācikkhati, vipaṇcitañ-
 ñūnam⁶ vitthāradesanāya vibhajati, evam ācikkhanto vi-
 bhajanto ca “ idh’ eva sāsane ayam dhammo na ito bahid-
 dhā ” ti sīhanādam nadanto akkhāti ca vibhajati ca, tena
 vuttam: akkhāti vibhajati idh’ eva dhamman ti; *tam kam-*
*khācchidam*⁷ *munim anejan* ti tam evarūpam catusaccapa-

* M. I, 249²⁷.

¹ B^a om.

² S^k B^a kathā.

³ S^{ken} ā s a y ā n u l o m e n a (164¹³).

⁴ B^a y a t h ā v u t t a p p a k ā r a l o k a d h a m m e h i
 v ā. ⁵ S^{ken} yo idha.

⁶ S^{ken} vipacita°, B^a vipaccita°; cf. *Netti (Commentary)*
 p. 211. ⁷ B^a kamkhacchidam.

- tivedhena attano, desanāya ca paresam kamkhācchedanena
 kamkhācchidam¹, moneyyasamannāgamena munim, eja-
 samkhātāya taṇhāya abhāvato anejaṃ *dutiyam bhikkhu-*
 88. *nam āhu maggadesin* ti. Evam imāya gāthāya sayam
 anuttaram² maggam uppādetvā desanāya anuttaro magga-
 desī samāno pi, dūtam iva lekhavācakam iva ca³ rañño
 attano sāsanaḥaram sāsanaḥajotakañ ca “maggadesin” ti⁴
 khīṇāsavasamaṇam niddisitvā idāni se k h a s a m a ṇ a ñ
 ca s i l a v a n t a p u t h u j j a n a s a m a ṇ a ñ ca nid-
 disanto āha: yo dhammapade ti. Tattha padavaṇṇanā
 pākāṭā yeva, ayam pan’ ettha atthavaṇṇanā⁵: *yo nibbāna-*
dhammassa padattā dhammapade ubho ante anupagamma
 desitattā āsayānurūpato vā satipaṭṭhānādinānappakārehi
 desitattā *sudesite* maggasamaṅgī pi anavasitamaggakiccattā
magge jīvati silasamyamena *samyato* kāyādisu sūpaṭṭhitāya⁶
 cirakatādisaraṇāya vā satiyā *satimā* anumattassa pi va-
 jassa abhāvato anavajjattā koṭṭhāsabhāvena ca padattā
 sattatimsabodhapakkhiyadhammasamkhātāni⁷ *anavajjapa-*
dāni bhaṅgañāṇato pabhuti bhāvanāsevanāya *sevamāno*,
 89. *taṃ bhikkhunam⁸ tatiyam maggaḥvin* ti *āhū* ti. Evam Bha-
 gavā imāya gāthāya “maggaḥvin” ti sekhasamaṇam sila-
 vantaputhujjanasamaṇaṇ ca niddisitvā idāni taṃ bhaṇḍum⁹
 kāsāvakaṇṭham kevalam v o h ā r a m a t t a k a s a m a n
 a m¹⁰ niddisanto āha: chadanam katvānā ti. Tattha *chada-*
nam katvānā ti patirūpam karitvā vesam gahetvā, liṅgam dhā-
 retvā ti attho; *subbatānam* ti buddhapaccekaḥbuddhasāva-
 kānam, tesam hi sundarāni vatāni, tasmā te subbatā ti
 vuccānti; *pakkhandī* ti pakkhandako, antopavisako ti attho,
 dussilo hi gūthapaṭicchādanattham tiṇapaṇṇādicchadanam
 viya attano dussilabhāvapaṭicchādanattham subbatānam

1 B^a kamkhacchidam.

2 B^a anuppannam.

3 B^a lekhanavācakam iva, om. ca.

4 S^{kg} °sī ti; B^a maggadesikam, om. ti.

5 S^{kg} om. attha-; B^a atthavaṇṇanānayo (om. yo).

6 B^a supatiṭṭhitā.

7 B^a °bodhipakkhiya°.

8 S^{kg} bhikkhu.

9 B^a bhaṇḍu- (so S^{kg} B^a at 162¹).

10 B^a here and S^{kg} at 166²³ vohāramattasamaṇam.

chadanam katvāna “ aham pi bhikkhū ” ti bhikkhumajjhe pakkhandati, “ ettakavassena bhikkhunā gahetabbam etan ” ti lābhe dīyamāne “ aham ettakavasso ” ti gaṇhitum pakkhandati, tena vuccati chadanam katvāna subbatānam pakkhandī ti; cātunnam pi khattiyādīnam kulānam uppannam pasādam¹ ananurūpapatipattiyā dūseti ti *kulādūśako*; *pagabbho* ti atṭhatṭhānena kāyapāgabbhiyena catutṭhānena vacīpāgabbhiyena anekatṭhānena manopāgabbhiyena ca samannāgato ti attho, ayam ettha samkhepo, vitthāram pana Mettasuttavaṇṇanāyā vakkhāma*; katapatīchādānalakkhānāya māyāya samannāgatattā *māyāvī*, silasamyamābhāvena *asamyato*, palāpasadisattā² *palāpo*, yathā hi palāpo anto taṇḍularahito pi bahi thusena vihi viya dissati, evam idh’ ekacco³ anto silādiguṇasāravirahito pi bahi subbatāchadanena samaṇavesena samaṇo viya dissati, so evam palāpasadisattā palāpo ti vuccati, Ānāpānasatisutte pana “ apalāpāyam bhikkhave parisā nippalāpāyam bhikkhave parisā suddhā sāre patitṭhitā ” † ti evam puthujjanakalyāṇako pi palāpo ti vutto, idha pana Kapilasutte ca “ tato palāpe vāhetha assamaṇe samaṇamānīne ” ‡ ti evam parājītakō⁴ palāpo ti vutto; *patirūpena caram sa maggadūśī* ti tam subbatānam chadanam katvā yathā carantam ‘ ārañṇako ayam rukkhamūliko paṃsukūliko piṇḍapātiko appiccho santuṭṭho ’ ti jano jānāti, e v a m patirūpena yuttarūpena bāhiramaṭṭhena⁵ ācārena caram so puggalo attano lokuttaramaggassa paresam sugatimaggassa ca dūsanato maggadūśī ti veditabbo. Evam imāya gāthāya “ maggadūśī ” ti dussīlam vohāramattakasamaṇam niddisitvā idāni tesam aññaamaññaṃ avyāmissabhāvaṃ⁶ dīpento āha: ete ca paṭivijjhī ti. Tass’ attho: ete caturo samaṇe yathāvut-

90^{a-d}.* Vide Pj. I, 242⁶-243⁸.† M. III, 80⁶.‡ S.N. 282^{ab}.¹ B^a cātunnam khattiyādīkulānam uppannapasādam.² B^a palās^o throughout.³ B^a ad. bhikkhu.⁴ So S^{kn}; B^a pārājiko.⁵ B^a °maṭṭhena.⁶ S^k aññaamaññaavyā^o, S^{kn} aññaamaññaṃ vyā^o.

90^{et}.

tena lakkhaṇena *paṭivijjhi* aññāsi sacchākāsi *yo gahaṭṭho* khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā añño vā koci, imesaṃ catunnaṃ samaṇānaṃ lakkhaṇasavanamattena *sutavā*, tass' eva lakkhaṇassa ariyānaṃ santike sutattā *ariyasāvako*, te yeva samaṇe 'ayañ cāyañ ca evaṃlakkhaṇo' ti pajānanamattena *sapañño*, 'yādiso ayaṃ pacchā vutto maggadūsi, itare pi *sabbe n' etādisā' ti ñatvā, iti disvā* evaṃ pāpam karontam pi etam pāpabhikkhum disvā;—tatrāyaṃ yojanā: ete ca paṭivijjhi yo gahaṭṭho sutavā ariyasāvako sapañño, *tassa tāya paññāya* 'sabbe n' etādisā' ti ñatvā viharato iti disvā *na hāpeti saddhā* evaṃ pāpakammaṃ karontam pāpabhikkhum disvā pi na hāpeti na hāyati na nassati ¹saddhā ti¹. Evaṃ imāya gāthāya tesam² avyāmissabhāvam dipetvā idāni iti disvā pi 'sabbe n' etādisā' ti jānantam ariyasāvakaṃ pasamsanto āha: *kathaṃ hi dutṭhenā* ti. Tassa sambandho: etad eva ca yuttam sutavato ariyasāvakassa yadidaṃ ekaccaṃ pāpam karontam iti disvā pi 'sabbe n' etādisā' ti jānanam, kimkāraṇam: *kathaṃ hi dutṭhena asampadutṭham suddham asuddhena samaṃ kareyyā* ti. Tass' attho: *kathaṃ hi sutavā ariyasāvako sapañño silavipattiyā dutṭhena maggadūsinā adutṭham itaram samaṇattayam, suddham samaṇattayam* eva(m a) *parisuddhakāyasamācārātādihi asuddhena pacchimena vohāramattakasamaṇena samaṃ kareyya* 'sadisaṃ' ti jāneyyā ti. Suttapariyosāne upāsakassa na³ maggo vā phalaṃ vā kathitam, kamkhāmatam eva hi tassa tattha⁴ pahīnaṃ ti

CUNDASUTTAVANNAṆĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

6.

(-N.¹ p. 17) Evaṃ me sutan ti Parābhavasuttam. Kā uppatti: Maṅgalasuttam kira sutvā devānaṃ etad ahoṣi: 'Bhagavatā Maṅgalasutte sattānaṃ vuddhiṃ ca sotthiṃ ca kathayamānena ekamsena bhavo eva kathito no parābhavo; handa dāni, yena sattā parihāyanti vinassanti, tam nesaṃ parā-

1-1 B^a saṅghāti.2 Sk^{gn} evaṃ.3 B^a na *before* kathitam.4 B^a *om.*

bhavam pi pucchāmā' ti. Atha Maṅgalasuttam kathitadivasato¹ dutiyadivase dasasahassacakkavālesu devatāyo Parābhavasuttam sotukāmā imasmim ekacakkavāle sannipattivā ekavālaggakoṭiokāsamatte dāsa pi vīsam pi timsam pi cattālisam pi paññāsam pi saṭṭhim pi sattatim pi asītim pi sukhumattabhāvaṃ nimminivā sabbadevamānusbrahmāno siriya ca tejena ca adhigayha virocāmānam paññatavārabuddhāsane nisinnam Bhagavantam parivāretvā aṭṭhamsu. Tato Sakkena devānam indena ānatto aññataro devaputto Bhagavantam parābhavapañham pucchi. Atha Bhagavā pucchāvasena² idam suttam abhāsi. Tattha “evam me sutan” ti ādi³ āyasmatā Ānandena vuttam, “parābhavantam purisan” ti ādinā nayena ekantarikā gāthā devaputtena vuttā, “suvijāno bhavam hoti” ti ādinā nayena ekantarikā eva avasānagāthā ca Bhagavatā vuttā, tad etam sabbam pi samodhānetvā Parābhavasuttan ti vuccati.

Tattha *evam me sutan* ti ādisu yaṃ vattabbam, tam sabbam Maṅgalasuttavannaṇāyaṃ vakkhāma*. Parābhavantam purisan ti ādisu pana: *parābhavantam* parihāyantam 91. vinassantam; *purisan* ti yaṃ kiñci⁴ sattam jānitum⁴; *mayam pucchāma Gotaman* ti⁵ sesadevehi saddhim attānam nidasetvā okāsam kārento so devaputto gottena Bhagavantam ālapati; *Bhagavantam putthum āgammā* ti, mayam hi ‘Bhāgavantam pucchissāmā’ ti tato tato cakkavālā āgatā ti attho, e’ena ādaraṃ dasseti; *kim parābhavato mukhan* ti āgatānam amhākaṃ brūhi: parābhavato purisassa kim mukham kim dvāraṃ kā yoni, kim kāraṇam yena mayam parābhavantam purisam jāneyyāmā ti attho; etena “parābhavantam purisan” ti ettha vuttassa parābhavato purisassa parābhavakāraṇam pucchati, parābhavakāraṇe hi ñāte tena kāraṇasāmaññena sakkā yo koci parābhavapuriso

* Vide Pj. I, 100¹–117²¹.

¹ B^a M a ṅ g a l a s u t t a k a t h i t a d °.

² B^a pucchāvasāne.

³ B^a ādikam (here and 174¹⁸).

⁴⁻⁴ B^a s a t t a j a n a m.

⁵ B^a G o t a m ā t i.

92. jānitun ti. Ath' assa Bhagavā sutthu pākatakaranattham paṭipakkham dassetvā puggalādhittānāya desanāya parābhavamukham dīpento āha: suvijāno bhavan ti. Tass' attho: yv āyam bhavam vadhdhanto aparihāyanto puriso, so *suvijāno hoti* sukkena¹ akicchena sakkā vijānitum; yo p' āyam parābhavati ti *parābhavo* —² parihāyati vinassati —, yassa tumhe parābhavato purisassa mukham maṃ pucchatha, so pi *suvijāno*, katham: ayam hi *dhammakāmo bhavam hoti* dasakusalakammaphadhammam³ kāmeti piheti pattheti suṇāti paṭipajjati, so tam paṭipattim disvā sutvā ca jānitabbato suvijāno hoti; itaro pi *dhammadessī parābhavo* tam eva dhammam dessati⁴ na piheti na pattheti na suṇāti na paṭipajjati, so evam⁵ vipaṭipattim disvā sutvā ca jānitabbato suvijāno hoti ti. Evam ettha Bhagavā paṭipakkham dassento atthato dhammakāmatam bhavato mukham dassetvā dhammadessitam parābhavato mukham dassesī ti
93. veditabbo⁶. Atha sā devatā Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandamānā āha: iti h' etan ti. Tass' attho: *īti* pi⁷, yathā vutto Bhagavatā, tath' eva *etam*⁸ *vijānāma* gaṇhāma dhārema: *paṭhamo so parābhavo* so dhammadessitālakkhaṇo paṭhamo parābhavo, yāni mayam parābhavamukhāni vijānitum āgat' amha, tesu idan tāva ekam parābhavamukhan ti vuttam hoti; tattha viggaho: parābhavanti etenā ti parābhavo, kena ca parābhavanti: yam parābhavato mukham kāraṇam, tena,—vyañjanamattena eva hi ettha nānākaraṇam, atthato⁹ pana “parābhavo” ti vā “parābhavato mukhan” ti vā ti nānākaraṇam n' atthi. Evam ekam¹⁰ parābhavato mukham vijānāmā ti abhinanditvā tato param ñātukāmatāyāha¹¹: *dutiyam Bhagavā brūhi kim parābhavato mukhan* ti. Ito param¹² “tatiyam, catutthan” ti ādisu pi iminā eva nayen' attho veditabbo; vyākaraṇapakkhe pi ca,

¹ B^a *ad.* atissayena (o: akasirena). ² B^a *ins.* anāgate.

³ B^a °dhamme. ⁴ B^a *ad.* na k ā m e t i. ⁵ o: etam ?

⁶ B^a dassetī ti veditabbam. ⁷ So S^{ken}; S^k B^a *om.* pi.

⁸ B^a (īti) yathāvuttadhammadessitam eva evam.

⁹ S^{ken} a t t h e.

¹⁰ B^a e t a m.

¹¹ B^a ñātukāmā mayan ti āha.

¹² B^a *ad.* ca.

yasmā te te sattā tehi¹ tehi¹ parābhavamukhehi samannāgatā na eko yeva ²sabbehi na ca sabbe eken' eva², tasmā nesam tāni tāni parābhavamukhāni dassetuṃ asant' assa piyā honti ti ādinā nayena puggalādhiṭṭhānāya eva desanāya nānāvīdhāni parābhavamukhāni vyākāsi ti vedītabbo. Ta-trāyaṃ saṃkhepato atthavaṇṇanā: asanto nāma cha sat- 94. thāro, ye v ā pan' aññe pi anupasantena kāyavacīmanokammena samannāgatā, te *asanto assa piyā honti*, Sunakkhat-tādinam acelaka³-Korakkhattiyādayo viya*; santo nāma buddhapacceka buddhasāvaka, ye v ā pan' aññe pi upasantena kāyavacīmanokammena samannāgatā, te *sante na kurute piyam*, attano piye iṭṭhe kante manāpe na kurute ti attho, veneyyavasena h' ettha vacanabhedo kato ti vedītabbo, a t h a v ā *sante na kurute* iti sante na sevati ti attho, yathā 'rājānaṃ sevati' ti etasmim atthe "rājānaṃ pakurute" ti⁴ saddavidū mantenti†, *piyan* ti piyamāno tussamāno modamāno ti attho; asataṃ dhammo nāma dvāsattihi diṭṭhigatāni dasākusalakammāpathā vā, taṃ *asataṃ dhammam roceti* piheti pattheti⁵. Evam etāya gāthāya asantapiyatā santaappiyatā asaddhammarocanañ cā ti tivīdham parābhavato mukhaṃ vuttam, etena hi samannāgato puriso parābhavati parihiyyati⁶ n' eva idha na huraṃ vuddhiṃ pāpuṇāti, tasmā parābhavato mukhaṃ ti vuccati; vitthāraṃ pan' ettha "asevanā ca bālānaṃ paṇḍitānañ ca sevanā" ti gāthavaṇṇanāya vakkhāma ‡. *Niddāsīti* nāma yo gac- 96. chanto pi nisinno pi⁷ ṭhito pi sayāno pi niddāyati yeva; *sabhāsīti* nāma saṅganīkārāmatam bhassārāmatam anuyutto; *anutthātā* ti, viriyatejavirahito uṭṭhānasilo na hoti, aññehi codiyamāno kadāci karahaci gahaṭṭho vā samāno gahaṭ-

* *Vide* D. III, 6 *sqq.*

† *Cf.* Bhāṭṭikāvya VIII, 18 (Pān. I, 3, 32).

‡ *Vide* Pj. I, 125¹⁰-127²⁹.

¹ B^a yehi.

²⁻² B^a na ca dve atha kho anekā.

³ B^a Aṅgulimāla-

⁴ B^a rājānaṃ piyam kurute.

⁵ B^a sevati.

⁶ B^a parihiyyati (*cf.* 170¹⁴).

⁷ B^a nisīdanto pi, *om.* ṭhito pi.

ṭhakammaṃ pabbajito vā pabbajitakammaṃ ārabhati; *alaso* ti jātialaso accantābhībhūto thīnena ṭhitaṭṭhāne ṭhito eva hoti nisinnaṭṭhāne nisinno eva¹ attano ussāhena aññaṃ iriyāpatham na kappeti, atīte araññe aggimhi dāpīte [a]pālāyanaalasā² c' ettha nidassanaṃ*, ayam ettha ukkaṭṭha-paricchedo, tato lāmakapāricchedenāpi pana alaso 'alaso' tv eva vedītabbo; dhajo va rathassa dhūmo va agginō ṭ kodho paññānaṃ assā ti *kodhapaññāno*, dosacarito khippakopī arukūpamacitto puggalo ṭ evarūpo hoti. Imāya gāthāya niddāsīlatā bhassasīlatā anuṭṭhānasīlatā alāsātā kodhapaññānatā ti pañcavidhaṃ parābhavamukhaṃ vuttam, etena hi samannāgato n' eva gahaṭṭho gahaṭṭhavuddhim na pabbajito pabbajitavuddhim pāpunāti aññadatthu parihāyati yeva parābhavati yeva, tasmā parābhavato mukhan

98. ti vuccati. *Mātā* ti janikā vedītabbā, *pitā* ti janako yeva; *jīnnakam* sarīrasithilatāya, *gatayobbanam* yobbanātikka-mena āsītīkam³ vā nāvutīkam⁴ vā sayam kammāni kātuṃ asamattham; *pahu santo* ti samattho samiddho⁵ sukhaṃ jīvamāno; *na bharatī* ti na poseṭi. Imāya gāthāya mātā-pitunnam abharaṇam aposanam anupaṭṭhānaṃ ekaṃ yeva parābhavamukhaṃ vuttam, etena hi samannāgato, yan tam

“ tāya nam⁶ pāricariyāya mātāpitusu paṇḍitā

idha c' eva⁷ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatī ” §

ti

mātāpettibharatte⁸ ānisamsam vuttam, tam na pāpunāti, aññadatthu “ mātāpitaro pi na bharatī, kam aññaṃ bharisati ” ti nindañ ca vajjanīyatañ ca duggatīñ ca pāpunanto parābhavati yeva, tasmā parābhavato mukhan ti vuccati.

100. Pāpānaṃ bāhitattā *brāhmaṇam*, samitattā *samaṇam*,—brāhmaṇakulappabhavam pi vā brāhmaṇam pabbajjūpa-

* (J. A. III, 139²⁰–141¹⁹.)

† (S. I, 42¹.)

‡ (A. I, 124³, etc.)

§ It. 111⁵ (Pj. I, 137⁹).

1 B^a *ad.* hoti.

2 B^a °a l a s o.

3 S^g B^a (and S^{gn} B^a at 172²⁰) asīt°.

4 S^k B^a (and Sⁿ B^a at 172²⁰) navut°.

5 B^a s a m ā n o.

6 B^a *om.*

7 B^a idh' eva.

8 B^a °bharane.

gatam samaṇam —, tato aññaṃ vā pi¹ yaṃ kiñci yācanakam; musāvādena vañceti ti “vada bhante paccayenā” ti pavāretvā yācito vā paṭijānitvā pacchā appadānena tassa taṃ āsam viṣaṃvādeti. Imāya gāthāya brāhmaṇādinam musāvādena vañcanaṃ ekam yeva parābhavamukham vuttam, etena hi sammannāgato idha nindam samparāye² duggatiṃ sugatiyam pi adhippāyavipattiṃ ca pāpuṇāti, vuttam h’ etam: “dussilassa silavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhugacchati”^{*} ti, tathā “catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi sammannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye, katamehi catuhi: musāvādi hoti”[†] ti ādi, tathā “idha Sāriputta ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasamkamitvā pavāreti: vada bhante paccayenā ti; so, yena pavāreti, tan na deti; so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati, so yaṃ yad eva vaṇijjam payojeti, sāsso hoti chedagāminī³; idha pana Sāriputta . . . so, yena pavāreti, tan na yathādhippāyam deti; so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati, so yaṃ yad eva vaṇijjam payojeti, sāsso hoti na yathādhippāyā”[‡] ti. Evam imāni nindādiṇi pāpuṇanto parābhavati yeva, tasmā parābhavato mukhaṃ ti vuttam. *Pahūtavitto* ti pahūtajātarūparajata-maniratano; *sahirañño* ti sakahāpaṇo; *sabhojano* ti anekasūpavyañjanabhojanasampanno; *eko bhuñjati* ti *sādūni* bhojanāni attano puttānam pi adatvā paṭicchannokāse bhuñjati ti eko bhuñjati sādūni. Imāya gāthāya bhojanagiddhitā bhojanamacchariyam⁴ ekam yeva parābhavamukham vuttam, etena hi sammannāgato nindam vivajjanīyatam duggatin ti evamādiṇi pāpuṇanto parābhavati yeva, tasmā parābhavato mukhaṃ ti vuttam; vuttanayen’ eva sabbam suttānusārena yojetabbam, ativitthārabhayena pana idāni yojanānyam adassetvā atthamattam eva bhaṇāma. *Jā-titthaddho* nāma yo ‘aham jātisampanno’ ti mānaṃ janetvā tena thaddho vātapūritabhastrā viya uddhumāto hutvā na

102.

104.

* A. III, 252²⁶.† A. II, 83²⁵.‡ A. II, 81³³–82⁸.¹ B^a aññaṃ pi, S^{kn} aññaṃ cāpi.² S^{ksn} samparāyam.³ B^a hoti na chandagāminī.⁴ B^a bhojane giddhitā bhojane m^o.

kassaci oṇamati, esa nayo dhanagottatthaddhesu; sañ ñātīm atimaññati¹ ti attano ñātīm pi jātiyā atimaññati Sakyā Viḍūḍabham va², dhanenāpi ca ‘kapaṇo ayaṃ daliddo’ ti atimaññati sāmīcimattam pi na karoti, tassa te ñātayo parābhavam eva icchanti. Imāya gāthāya vatthuto catubbidham, lakkhaṇato ekam eva parābhavamukham vuttam.

106. *Itthidhutto* ti itthisu sāratto, yaṃ kiñci atthi, taṃ sabbam pi datvā aparāparam itthim saṅgaṇhati; tathā sabbam pi attano santakam nikkhipivā surāpānappamatto³ *surādhutto*, nivatthasātakam nikkhipivā jūtakilānam anuyutto *akkhadhutto*⁴; etehi tihi ṭhānehi, yaṃ kiñci pi laddham hoti, tassa vināsanato *laddham (laddham) vināseti* ti veditabbo. So evamvidho parābhavati yeva, ten’ ass’ etaṃ imāya gāthāya tividham parābhavamukham vuttam. *Sehi dārehi* ti attano dārehi; yo attano dārehi *asanutttho* hutvā *vesiyāsu paṭi-dissati*⁵ tathā *paradāresu*, so, yasmā vesīnam⁶ dhanappadānena paradārasevanena ca rājato daṇḍādīhi⁷ parābhavati yeva, ten’ ass’ etaṃ imāya gāthāya duvidham
108. parābhavamukham vuttam. *Atītayobbano* ti yobbanam aticca āsitiko vā nāvutiko vā hutvā *āneti*⁴ parigaṇhati; *timbarutthanin* ti timbaruphalasadisatthanim⁸ taruṇadārikam; *tassā issā na supatī* ti ‘daharāya mahallakena sadhim rati ca samvāso ca amanāpo, mā h’ eva kho pana taruṇam pattheyyā’ ti issāya taṃ rakkhanto na supati. So, yasmā kāmarāgena ca issāya ca ḍayhanto bahiddhā kammante ca appayojento parābhavati yeva, ten’ ass’ etaṃ imāya gāthāya issāya asupanam ekam yeva parābhavamukham vuttam. *Soṇḍin* ti macchamamsamajjādisu lolam gedhajātam; *vikiraṇin*⁹ ti tesam atthāya dhanam pamsukam viyā vikiritvā nāsanasilam; *purisam vā pi tādisan* ti, puriso vā pi yo evarūpo hoti, taṃ y o *issariyasmim thāpeti* lañchanamuddikādini datvā gharāvāse vā kam-
110. 112.

1 So S^{kgm} Ba.

2 Ba Sakyā viya Vid°.

3 Ba °ppayutto.

4 Ba ad. t. i.

5 Ba padussati (cf. 192²²).

6 Ba vesiyānam.

7 ?; S^{kgm} rājāno daṇḍādīhi, Ba r ā j a d a ṇ ḍ ā d i n ā.

8 Ba timbarukkhaphalas°.

9 So Ba; S^{kgm} vikiraṇim.

mante vā vaṇijjādivohāresu vā ¹savyāpāraṃ karoti¹; so, yasmā tassa dosena dhanakkhayam pāpuṇanto parābhavati yeva, ten' ass' etaṃ imāya gāthāya tathāvidhassa issariya-smim ṭhāpanaṃ ekam yeva parābhavamukhaṃ vuttam. *Appabhogo* nāma sannicitānañ ca bhogaṇaṃ āyamukhassa 114. ca abhāvato; *mahātaṇho* ti mahatiyā bhogataṇhāya saman-nāgato, yaṃ laddhaṃ, tena asantutṭho; *khattiye jāyate kule* ti khattiyānaṃ kule jāyati; *so ca rajjaṃ patthayati*² (ti) so etāya mahātaṇhātāya³ anupāyena uppaṭipāṭiyā attano ⁴dāyajjabhūtaṃ alabbhaneyyaṃ vā parasantakaṃ rajjaṃ⁴ pattheti; so evaṃ patthento, yasmā tam pi appa-kam bhogaṃ yodhājivādīnaṃ⁵ datvā rajjaṃ apāpuṇanto parābhavati yeva, ten' ass' etaṃ imāya gāthāya rajjapatthanaṃ ekam yeva parābhavamukhaṃ vuttam.

Ito paraṃ yadi sā devatā “terasamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi 115. . . . pe . . . sataśassamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi” ti puccheyya, tam pi Bhagavā katheyya; yasmā pana sā devatā ‘kiṃ imehi pucchitehi, ekam ettha⁶ vuddhikāraṇaṃ⁷ n' atthi’ ti tāni parābhavamukhāni asukhāyamānā ettakaṃ pi pucchitvā vippaṭisārī hutvā tuṇhī ahoṣi, tasmā Bhagavā tassāsayam viditvā desanaṃ samāpento imaṃ gātham abhāsi; ete parābhava loka ti. Tattha *paṇḍito* ti parivimamsāya samannā-gato; *samavekkhiyā* ti paññācakkhunā parikkhitvā; *ariyo* ti na maggena na phalena, api ca kho pana etasmiṃ parābhava-mukhasamkhāte anaye na iriyatī ti ariyo; yena dassa-nena yāya paññāya parābhava disvā vivajjeti, tena sampan-nattā *dassanasampanno*; *sa lokam bhajate sivaṃ* ti so eva-rūpo sivaṃ khemaṃ uttamam anupaddavam devalokaṃ bhajati alliyati, upagacchatī ti vuttam hoti. Desanāpariyosāne parābhavamukhāni sutvā uppannasamvegānurūpaṃ yoniso padahitvā sotāpatti-sakadāgāmianāgāmiphalāni⁸ pat-tā devatā gaṇanapathaṃ⁹ vītivattā, yathāha:

1-1 B^a viyogam kāreti.

2 S^{kgm} pattheti.

3 B^a mahātaṇhātāya, S^{kgm} m a h ā t a ṇ h ā y a .

4-4 B^a dāyajjaṃ.

5 B^a yodhādīnaṃ.

6 B^a e k a m s e n ' e t t h a .

7 S^{kgm} B^a °karaṇaṃ (cf. 167^{28, 31}).

8 S^{kgm} °phalaṃ.

9 S^{kgm} gaṇanaṃ.

“Mahāsamayasutte ca atho Maṅgalasuttake
Samacitte Rāhulovāde Dhammacakke Parābhāve
devatāsamiti tattha appameyyā anappikā
dhammābhisamayo c’ ettha gāṇanāto asaṃkhiyo” * ti

PARĀBHĀVASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

7.

(S.N.¹ p. 21.) Evam me sutan ti Aggikabhāradvājasuttam, Vasalasuttan ti pi vuccati. Kā uppatti: Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ; Kasibhāradvājasutte vuttanayena † pacchābhattakiccēvasāne buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento Aggikabhāradvājam brāhmaṇam saraṇasikhāpadānam upanissayasampannam disvā ‘tattha mayi gate kathā pavattissati, tato kathāvasāne dhammadesanam sutvā esa brāhmaṇo saraṇam gantvā sikkhāpadāni samādiyissatī’ ti ñatvā tattha gantvā pavattāya kathāya brāhmaṇena dhammadesanam yācito idam suttam abhāsi.

Tattha *evam me sutan* ti ādi Maṅgalasuttavaṇṇanāyam vaṇṇayissāma ‡, *atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ* ti ādi Kasibhāradvājasutte § vuttanayen’ eva veditabbam, “tena kho pana samayena Aggikabhāradvājassā” ti yam yam avuttapubbam, tam¹ tad eva vaṇṇayissāma, seyyathīdam: So hi brāhmaṇo ‘aggim juhati paricarati’ ti katvā Aggiko ti nāmena pākaṭo ahoṣi, Bhāradvājo ti gottena, tasmā vuttam: *Aggikabhāradvājassā* ti; *nivesane* ti ghare, tassa kira brāhmaṇassa nivesanadvāre antaravīthiyam agghottasālā ahoṣi, tato ‘nivesanadvāre’ ti vattabbe tassa² pi padesassa nivesane yeva pariyaṇnattā “nivesane” ti vuttam, samīpatthe vā bhummavacanam, nivesanasamīpe ti attho; *aggi pajjalito hotī* ti aggiyāyane³ †hito aggi katabbhuddharaṇo⁴ samidhāpakkhepaṃ vijaṇavātaṃ ca la-

* See commentaries on D. II, 253–262, A. I, 63¹⁶–64¹⁹, M. III, 277–280; and J. A. I, 82¹².

† 131¹⁸–134²⁴.

‡ See 167, note*.

§ 138³⁰.

¹ Skgn om.

² Skgn tattha.

³ B^a aggissayathāne.

⁴ B^a katuddhāraṇe.

bhitvā jalito uddham samuggataccisamākulo hoti; *āhuti* *paggaḥitā* ti sasisam nahāyitvā mahatā sakkārena pāyasa-sappimadhuphānitādini abhihaṭāni¹ hontī ti attho, yaṃ hi kiñci aggimhi juhitaḥham, taṃ sabbaṃ āhuti ti vuccati; *sapadānaṃ* ti anugharāṃ, Bhagavā hi sabba-*janānuggahatthāya āhārasantutṭhiyā* ca uccanīcakulaṃ² avokkamma piṇḍāya carati, tena vuttaṃ: *sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno* ti. Atha kimattham sabbākārasampannam samantapāsādikam Bhagavantam divvā brāhmaṇassa cittaṃ na ppassīdati³, kasmā ca evaṃ pharusena vacanena Bhagavantam samudācaratī ti, vuccate: *ayaṃ kira brāhmaṇo 'maṅgalakiccesu samanadassanaṃ amaṅgalaṃ'* ti evamditṭhiko⁴, tato 'Mahābrahmuno bhuñjanaṃ vāyā kālakāṇṇi muṇḍasamaṇako mama nivesanaṃ upasamkamati' ti mantvā cittaṃ na ppassīdesi aññadatthu rosavasam yeva agamāsi, atha ruṭṭho anattamaṇo anattamanavācam nicchāresi: tatr' eva muṇḍakā ti ādi. Tatrāpi ca, yasmā 'muṇḍo asuddho hoti' ti brāhmaṇānaṃ ditṭhi, tasmā 'ayaṃ asuddho, tena devabrāhmaṇapūjako na hoti' ti jigucchanto *muṇḍakā* ti āha, 'muṇḍakattā vā uccitṭho⁵ esa na imaṃ padesaṃ arahati āgacchitun' ti; 'samaṇo hutvā pi kāyakilesam⁶ na vaṇṇeti' ti ca samaṇabhāvaṃ jigucchanto *samaṇakā* ti āha na⁷ kevalaṃ rosavasena' eva; 'vasale vā pabbājetvā tehi saddhim ekato-sambhogaparibhogakaraṇena patito⁸ ayaṃ vasalato pi pāpataro' ti jigucchanto *vasalakā* ti āha, 'vasalajātikanam vā āhutiḍassana-mantasavanena⁹ pāpaṃ hoti' ti maññamāno pi evaṃ āha. Bhagavā tathā vutto pi vippasannaṃ' eva mukhavaṇṇena madhurena sarena brāhmaṇassa upari anukampāsitalena cittaṃ attano sabbasattehi asādhāraṇatādibhāvaṃ¹⁰ pakā-sento āha: *jānāsi pana tvaṃ brāhmaṇā* ti. Atha¹¹ brāhmaṇo

¹ B^a abhisamkhatāni.

² S^{kn} uccānīca°, B^a om. uccanīca- ³ S^{kn} ppassīdi.

⁴ B^a evamladdhiko. ⁵ S^{kn} uccitṭho.

⁶ B^a iddhi(?)samkilesam. ⁷ S^{kn} om. ⁸ B^a jātito.

⁹ *Coni.* Tr.; S^{kn} °mattasavanena; B^a āhutiḍassana-mattavasena' eva.

¹⁰ B^a asādhāraṇādibhāvaṃ.

¹¹ B^a ad. kho.

Bhagavato mukhappasādasūcitam tādibhāvam ñatvā anukampāsitalena cittena nicchāritam madhurassaram sutvā amatenēva abhisittahadayo attamāno vippasannindriyo nihata māno hutvā tamjātisabhāvam visauggārasadisam asamudācāravacanam¹ pahāya ‘nūna, yam aham² hīnājaccam vasalan ti paccemi, na so paramatthato vasalo, na ca hīnājaccatā eva vasalakaraṇo dhammo’ ti maññamāno *na kho aham bho Gotamā* ti āha; dhammatā h’ esā, yam hetusampanno paccayālābhena pharuso pi samāno laddhamatte paccaye muduko hoti. Tattha *sādhū ti ayam saddo āyācānasampaṭicchanasampahamsanasundaradalhikammādisu disati, “sādhū me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetū” † ti ādisu hi āyācane, “sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu³ Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā” ‡ ti ādisu sampāṭicchane, “sādhū sādhū Sāriputtā” § ti ādisu sampahamsane,

“sādhū dhammaruṇi rājā sādhū paññānavā naro
sādhū mittānam addūbho pāpānam akaraṇam su-
khan” || ti

ādisu sundare, “sādhukam suṇoma manasikaromā” ¶ ti⁴ ādisu dalhikamme, idha pana āyācane; *tena hī* ti tassādhīpāyanidassanam, sace ñātukāmo ‘sī ti vuttam hoti; kāraṇavacanam v ā, tassa ‘yasmā ñātukāmo ‘sī, tasmā brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukam manasikarohi, tathā te bhāsissāmi, yathā tvam jānissasī’ ti evam parapadehi saddhim sambandho veditabbo; tatra ca *suṇāhī* ti sotindriyavikkhepavāraṇam, *sādhukam manasikarohī* ti manasikāre dalhikammaniyojanena manindriyavikkhepavāraṇam, purimañ c’ ettha vyañjanavipallāsagāhavāraṇam pacchimañ atthavi-

* Ps. *ad* M. I, 1⁶ = Sum. I, 171⁹⁻¹⁷, 171²⁵-172⁵.

† S. III, 35⁵ (Pj. I, 101¹⁹).

‡ A. II, 178¹.

§ S. II, 49⁸.

|| J. V, 222¹³.

¶ Vin. I, 103².

¹ S^{gn} asamudācāram, B^a samudācāravacanam.

² B^a pahāya yam nūnāham.

³ B^a te bhikkhū (*om.* anumoditvā).

⁴ B^a suṇoṭha manasikarothā ti.

paḷāsagāhavāraṇam, purimena ca dhammasavane niyojeti pacchimena sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇatthūpaparikkhādisu, purimena ca ‘savyañjano’ yaṃ dhammo, tasmā savanīyo’ ti dīpeti pacchimena ‘sāttho, tasmā manasikātabbo’ ti; sādhuca-padaṃ vā ubhayapadehi yojetvā ‘yasmā ayaṃ dhammo dhammagambhīro desanāgambhīro ca, tasmā sunāhi sādhucaṃ, yasmā atthagambhīro paṭivedhagambhīro ca, tasmā sādhucaṃ manasikarohī’ ti etam attham dīpento āha: sunāhi¹ sādhucaṃ manasikarohī ti; tato ‘evam gambhīre katham ahaṃ paṭiṭṭham labhissāmī’ ti visidantam iva tam brāhmaṇam samussāhento āha: *bhāsissāmī* ti, tattha ‘yathā² tvam ṇassasi, tathāham² parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi uttānena nayena bhāsissāmī’ ti evam adhippāyo veditabbo. Tato ussāhajāto hutvā “*evam bho*” ti *kho Aggikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi*, sampatīcchi paṭiggāhesī ti vuttam hoti, yathānusiṭṭham vā paṭipajjanena abhimukho assosī ti. Ath’ assa *Bhagavā etad avoca*: idāni³ vattabbam sandhāya vuttam “kodhano upanāhi” ti evamādikam.

*Tattha *kodhano* ti kujjhanasilo, *upanāhi* ti tass’ eva 116.

kodhassa dalhikammena upanāhena samannāgato; paresam guṇe makkhati puñchatī⁴ ti makkhi, pāpo ca so⁵ makkhi ca *pāpamakkhī*; *vipannaditthī* ti vinatṭhasammāditṭhi, vipannāya vā virūpam gatāya⁶ dasavatthukāya micchādītṭhiyā samannāgato, *māyāvī* ti attano⁷ vijjamānadosapaṭicchādana-lakkhaṇāya māyāya samannāgato; *taṃ jaññā vasalo iti* taṃ evarūpam puggalam etesaṃ hīnadhammānaṃ vassanato siñcanato anvāssavanato⁸ vasalo ti⁹ jānāhi, sace hi Brahmuno matthake⁹ jāto, ayaṃ [hi] paramatthato vasalo evam¹⁰

* Cf. Pṭsbh. I, 160¹⁻²².

¹ S^{kgu} B^a sunohi.

²⁻² S^{kgu} om.

³ So B^a; S^{kgu} Ath’ assa Bhagavā etad avocā ti—etam avoca—idāni. ⁴ S^{kgu} muñcatī. ⁵ S^{kgu} om.

⁶ S^{gn} virūpamaṇaṇāya, B^a virūpaga tāya.

⁷ B^a attani.

⁸ B^a ad. ca.

⁹⁻⁹ B^a etehi vasalehi brahmaṇamatthake

¹⁰ S^{kgu} eva.

attano hadayatutt̄himattam na paran ti.¹ Evam ettha Bhagavā ādipaden' eva tassa brāhmaṇassa kodhaniggaham katvā kodhādidhamme hīnapuggale² puggalādhitt̄hānāya ca desanāya kodhādi-dhamme desento ekena tāva pariyaēyena vasalañ ca vasalakaraṇe ca dhamme desesi, evam desento ca 'tvam, ahan' ti paravambhanam attukkamsanañ ca akatvā dhammen' eva samena nāyena tam brāhmaṇam vasala-bhāve attānañ ca brāhmaṇabhāve ṭhapesi.

- Idāni, y ā y a m brāhmaṇanam diṭṭhi 'kadāci³ kadāci pā-nātipātaadinnādānādīni karonto pi brāhmaṇo eva' ti, t a m diṭṭhim paṭisedhento, y e v ā sattā hīmsādisu akusaladhammesu tehi tehi samannāgatā ādinavam āpassantā⁴ te dhamme na ppajahanti⁵, t e s a m 'hīnā ete dhammā vasalakaraṇā' ti tattha ādinavañ ca dassento aparehi pi pariyaēyehi vasalañ ca vasalakaraṇe ca dhamme desetum ekajam vā dijam
117. vā ti evamādi-gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha ekajo ti ṭhapetvā aṇḍajam avasesayonijo, so hi ekadā eva jāyati, dijo ti aṇḍajo, so hi mātukucchito aṇḍakosato cā ti dvikkhattum jāyati, tam ekajam vā dijam vā pi; yo 'dha pānan ti yo idha sattam; vihiṃsatī ti k ā y a d v ā r i k acetanāsamuṭṭhitena⁶ v a c i d v ā r i k acetanāsamuṭṭhitena vā payogena jīvitā voropeti; pāṇāni hiṃsatī ti pi pāṭho, tattha 'ekajam vā dijam vā ti evampabhedāni yo 'dha pāṇāni hiṃsatī' ti evam sambandho veditabbo; yassa pāṇe dayā n' atthī ti etena m a n a s ā anukampāya abhāvam āha. Sesam ettha vuttanayam eva ito parāsu ca gāthāsu, yato ettakam pi avatvā ito param uttānatthāni padāni pariharantā avaṇṇi-
118. ṭapadavaṇṇanamattam eva karissāma. Hantī ti hanati vināseti; uparundhatī ti senāya parivāretvā tiṭṭhati; gāmāni nigāmāni cā ti ettha ca-saddena 'nagarāni' ti pi vattabbam; niggāhako⁷ samaññāto ti iminā hananapātirundhanena gā-
119. manigamanagarabādhako⁸ ti loke vidito. Gāme vā yadi

¹ Sic Skgn B^a. ² B^a °dhammo hīnapuggalo ti.

³ Sk om. ॐ: kadāci karahaci pāṇ°? ⁴ Skgn passantā.

⁵ B^a na upādahanti. ⁶ B^a ad. vā.

⁷ Sk niggahako (at 183³ Sk B^a have gāmanigamaniggahako).

⁸ B^a °nagaraghātako.

vāraññe ti gāmo pi nigamo pi nagaram pi sabbo va¹ idha gāmo saddhim upacārena, tam ṭhapetvā sesam araññam², tasmim gāme vā yadi vāraññe *yam paresam mamāyitam* yam parasattānam pariggahitam apariccattam satto vā samkhāro vā; *theyyā adinnam ādiyati* ti tehi adinnam ananuñātam theyyacittena ādiyati yena kenaci payogena yena kenaci avahārena attano gahaṇam sādheti. *Inam ādāyā* ti 120. attano santakam kiñci nikkhipitvā n i k k h e p a g a h a ṇ e n a vā, kiñci anikkhipitvā “ettakena kālena ettakam vaḍḍhim dassāmī” ti v a ḍ ḍ h i g a h a ṇ e n a vā, “yam ito-uddayam³ bhavissati, tam mayham mūlam tav’ eva bhavissati” ti vā “uddayam ubhinnaṃ pi sādḥāraṇam” ti vā evam ā y o g a g a h a ṇ e n a vā inam gahetvā *cujjamāno palāyati*: “na hi te inam atthi” ti tena iṇāyikena “dehi me iṇam” ti codiyamāno “na hi te iṇam atthi, mayā gahitaṃ ti ko sakkhī” ti evam bhaṇanena ghare vasanto pi palāyati. *Kiñcikkhakamyatā* ti appamattake pi kismiñcid eva icchāya; 121. *panthasmim vajataṃ janan* ti magge gacchantam yam kiñci itthim vā purisaṃ vā; *hantvā kiñcikkham ādeti* ti māretvā koṭṭetvā⁴ tam bhaṇḍakam gaṇhati. *Attahetū* ti attano 122. jīvitakāraṇā, tathā *parahetu*; *dhanahetū* ti sakadhanassa vā paradhanassa vā kāraṇā, ca-kāro⁵ sabbattha vikappanatto; *sakkhi puttho* ti “yam jānāsi, tam vadehī” ti pucchito; *musā brūtī* ti jānanto vā “na jānāmi” ajānanto vā “jānāmi” ti vadati⁶ sāmike assāmike⁷ karoti. *Ñātī-* 123, *nan* ti sambandhinam; *sakhānan*⁸ ti vayassakānam; *dāresū* ti pariggahesu⁹; *paṭidissati* ti paṭikkūlena dissati, aticaranto dissati ti attho; *sahasā* ti balakkārena anicchaṃ¹⁰; *sampiyenā* ti tehi tesam dārehi patthiyamāno sayañ ca patthayamāno, ubhayasinehavasenāpī ti vuttam hoti. *Mātaram vā pitaram vā* ti evam mettāya padaṭṭhā- 124. nabhūtam pi, *jinnakam gatayobbanam* ti evam karuṇāya

¹ B^a ca, S^g pi. ² B^a *ad.* nāma (< Vin: III, 46³²; cf. Pj. II, 83¹).

³ B^a *ad.* mayham.

⁴ B^a *ad.* vā.

⁵ S^{gn} B^a v ā . - k ā r o (= S.N. *codd.* B^{a1}).

⁶ B^a bhaṇati.

⁷ B^a *ad.* ca asāmike sāmike.

⁸ B^a sakhinan.

⁹ B^a parapariggahesu.

¹⁰ B^a a t i c h a m .

- padatṭhānabhūtam pi *pahu santo na bharati*¹ atthasampanno
 125. upakarasampanno² pi hutvā na poseti³. *Sasun* ti sassum
*hanti*¹ pānina vā leḍḍunā vā aññena vā kenaci paharati,
 126. *roseti*¹ kodham assa janeti *vācāya* pharusavacanena. *Atthan*
 ti sandiṭṭhikasamparāyikaparamatthesu yaṃ kañci; *pu-*
chito santo ti puṭṭho samāno; *anattam anusāsati* ti tassa
 ahitam eva ācikkhati; *paṭicchannena manteti* ti attham
 v ā⁴ ācikkhanto pi, yathā so na jānāti, tathā apākaṭehi
 padavyañjanehi paṭicchannena vacanena manteti, ācariya-
 muṭṭhim v ā katvā digharattam vasāpetvā sāvasesam eva
 127. manteti. *Yo katvā* ti Aṭṭhakathāya māyāpubbabhāgā⁵
 pāpicchatā vuttā, yā sā “idh’ ekacco kāyena duccharitaṃ
 caritvā, vācāya, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā tassa paṭi-
 chādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ panidahati ‘mā maṃ jaññā’
 ti icchatī”^{*} ti evaṃ āgatā; yathā aññe na jānanti, tathā
 karaṇena katānañ ca avivaraṇena paṭicchanno assa kam-
 128. manto⁶ ti *paṭicchannakammanto*. *Parakulan* ti ñātikulam
 vā mittakulam vā; *āgatan* ti yassa tena kule[na] bhuttaṃ,
 taṃ attano geham āgataṃ pānabhojanādīhi na *paṭipūjeti*,
 129. na vā deti avabhuttaṃ vā deti ti adhippāyo. *Yo brāh-*
 130. *maṇaṃ vā* ti Parābhavasutte† vuttanayam eva. *Bhattakāle*
upatthite ti bhojanakāle jāte; *upatthitan* ti pi pāṭho, bhatta-
 kāle āgatan ti attho; *roseti vācā na ca deti* ti ‘atthakāmo
 me ayam balakkārena maṃ puññaṃ kārāpetuṃ āgato’ ti⁷
 acintetvā appatirūpena pharusavacanena roseti antamaso
 sukhumabhāvamattam⁸ pi c’ assa na deti, pag eva bhojanan
 ti adhippāyo. *Asataṃ yo ’dha pabrūti* ti yo idha “yathā
 131. *nimittāni* dissanti, asukadivase idaṅ c’ idaṅ ca te bhavissati”
 ti evaṃ asajjanānaṃ vacanaṃ pabrūti; *asantan* ti pi pāṭho,
 abhūtan ti attho, *pabrūti* ti bhaṇati, “amukasmim nāma
 gāme mayhaṃ idiso gharavibhavo, ehi tattha gacchāma,

* Vibh. 357³².† (170²⁹.)1 B^a ad. ti. 2 S^{gn} om.; B^a upakāras°. 3 S^{kg}n B^a posati.4 B^a om. 5 S^{gn} mayāp°; B^a mayā pubbabhāge.6 S^{kg}n paṭicchannaṃ assa kammān.7 B^a vāgato ti.8 B^a sammukhābhāvam°.

gharaṇī me bhavissasi, idaṇ ca te¹ idaṇ ca dassāmī” ti parabhariyam vā paradāsīm vā vañcento dhutto viya; *nijigimsāno* ti jigimsamāno² maggamāno, tam vañcetvā yam kiñci gahetvā palāyitukāmo ti adhippāyo. *Yo c’ attānan* ti yo ca attānam; *samukkamse* ti jātiādihi samukkam-sati³ uccaṭṭhāne ṭhapeti; *parañ*⁴ *ca-m-avajanāti* ti tehi yo param⁴ avajānāti nīcam karoti, ma-kāro padasandhikaro; *pihīno* ti guṇavuddhito parihīno adhamabhāvam vā gato; *sena mānenā* ti tena ukkaṃsanāvajānanasamkhātena⁵ at-tano mānena. *Rosako*⁶ ti kāyavācāhi paresam rosajanako⁷; *kadariyo* ti thaddhamaccharī, yo pare paresam dente aññe⁸ vā puññam karonte vāreti, tass’ etaṃ adhivacanam*; *pāpiccho* ti asantagūṇasambhāvanicchāya samannāgato; *maccharī* ti āvāsādimacchariyayutto†; *sātho* ti asantagūṇapa-kāsanalakkaṇena sātheyyena samannāgato, asammābhāsī vā akātukāmo pi “karomī” ti ādivacanena; nāssa pāpajigucchanalakkaṇā hirī, ⁹na tato⁹ uttāsanato ubbegalakkaṇam ottappan ti *ahirīko anottāpī*. *Buddhan* ti sammā-sambuddham; *paribhāsati* ti “asabbaññū” ti ādihi apavada-ti¹⁰, *sāvakañ* ca “duppaṭipanno” ti ādihi; *paribbājam gahaṭṭham vā* ti sāvakaṃ gahaṭṭham ev’ etaṃ, pabbajitam vā tassa sāvakaṃ gahaṭṭham vā paccayadāyakan ti attho, bāhirakaṃ vā paribbājam yam kiñci gahaṭṭham (ca?) abhūtena dosena paribhāsati ti evam p’ ettha attham icchanti porāṇā. *Anarahā*¹¹ *santo* ti akhīnāsavo samāno; *araham* *paṭijānati* ti “aham arahan” ti¹² paṭijānāti, yathā nam ‘arahā ayan’ ti jānanti, tathā vācam nicchāreti kāyena parakkamati cittaena icchati adhivāseti; *coro* ti theno, *sabrahmake loke* ti ukkaṭṭhavasena ¹³āha, sabbaloke¹³ ti vuttam

* Cf. Asl. 376¹⁻⁶.

† Vide Asl. 373-375.

¹ B^a te before dassāmī.² B^a nijigimsamāno.³ B^a samukkamseti.⁴ B^a pare.⁵ ?; S^{ken} ukkaṃsāvajānanas^o, B^a ukkaṃsanāvambhanas^o.⁶ B^a dosako.⁷ B^a dosanako.⁸ So S^{ken} B^a.⁹⁻⁹ S^{ken} mantato, B^a n ā s s a .¹⁰ B^a parivambhati.¹¹ B^a anaraham.¹² B^a a r a h ā ti.¹³⁻¹³ S^{ken} āhacca loke.

hoti, loke hi sandhicchedana¹ - nillopaharaṇa - ekāgārkiakaraṇa-paripanthatitthānādihi² paradhanam vilumpantā corā ti vuccanti, sāsane parisasampattiādihi paccayādini vilumpantā, yathāha: “pañc’ ime bhikkhave mahācorā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmim [= Vin. III, 89²⁵-90¹⁹, Pārājika IV, 1, 3.]³ sadevake bhikkhave loke . . . sadevamanussāya ayaṃ aggo mahācoro, yo asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapāti” ti. Tattha lokikacorā lokikam eva dhanadhaññādiṃ thenenti, sāsane vuttacoresu paṭhamo tathārūpam eva cīvarādi-paccayamattaṃ, dutiyo pariyaṭṭidhammaṃ, tatiyo parassa brahmacariyaṃ, catuttho saṃghikagarubhaṇḍaṃ, pañcama jhānasamādhisamāpattimaggaphalappabhedam lokiyalokuttaraguṇadhaṇaṃ lokiyañ ca cīvarādi-paccayajātaṃ, yathāha: “theyyāya vo bhikkhave raṭṭhapiṇḍo bhutto”^{*} ti. Tattha yv ayaṃ pañcama mahācoro, taṃ sandhāyāha Bhagavā: coro sabrahmake loke ti, so hi “sadevake bhikkhave loke . . . sadevamanussāya ayaṃ aggo mahācoro, yo asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapāti” ti evaṃ lokiyalokuttaradhaṇatthenanato aggo mahācoro ti vutto, tasmā taṃ idhāpi “sabhrahmake loke” ti iminā ukkaṭṭhaparicchedena pakāsesi; *eso kho vasalādhamo* ti ettha kho ti⁴ avadhāraṇattho, tena ‘eso yeva vasalādhamo⁵ vasalānaṃ hīno sabbapacchimako’ ti avadhāreti, kasmā: visiṭṭhavatthumhi theyyadhammavassanato⁶, yāva taṃ paṭiññaṃ na vissajjati, tāva avigatavasala-karaṇadhammato cā ti⁷.

135^{e-f}. *Ete kho vasalā* ti idāni ye te⁸ paṭhamagāthāya āsayavi-

* Vin. III, 90²².

¹ S^{kg}n sandhiccheda-; B^a sandhicchedanena.

² So S^{gn}; S^k °titthānādihi, B^a °titthaharaṇādihi.

³ vv. ll: Vin. III, 90⁵ S^{kg}n B^a attano dahati; 90¹⁴ S^{kg}n lohābhāṇakam, B^a lohābhājanam; 90¹⁵ S^{kg}n °kaṭāho . . . kuddālanikhādanam.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ B^a va s a l o.

⁶ B^a °vasanto, S^{kg}n °dassanato (*vide* 177²⁷, 183²⁹).

⁷ S^{kg}n tāva adhigata^o; B^a tāva avigatavasalakaraṇo vasalako vā ti.

⁸ S^{kg}n B^a idāni ete.

pattivāsena kodhanādayo pañca, pāpa-makkhim vā dvidhā katvā cha, dutiyagāthāya payogavipattivāsena pānahim-sako eko, tatiyāya payogavipattivāsen' eva gāmanigamaniggāhako eko, catutthāya theyyāvahāravāsena eko, pañcāmāya inavañcanavāsena eko, chaṭṭhāya pasayhāvahāravāsena panthadūsiko eko, sattamāya kūṭasakkhivāsena eko, aṭṭhamāya mittaddūbhivāsena eko, navamāya akataññivāsena eko, dasamāya katanāsanavihesanavāsena eko, ¹ekādasāya hadayavañcanavāsena¹ eko, dvādasāya² paṭicchannakamma-vipattivāsena³ dve, terasāya akataññivāsen' eva eko, cuddasāya vañcanavāsena eko, pannarasāya vihesanavāsena eko, solasāya vañcanavāsena eko, sattarasāya attukkamsanaparavambhanavāsena dve, aṭṭhārasāya payogāsayavipattivāsena rosakādayo satta, ekūnavīsati-māya paribhāsanavāsena dve, vīsati-māya aggamahācoravāsena eko ti evaṃ tettiṃsa catuttīṃsa vā vasalā vuttā, te niddisanto āha: ete kho vasalā vuttā mayā ye vo pakāsītā ti. Tass' attho: *ye vo mayā* pubbe “jānāsi pana tvam brāhmaṇa vasalan” ti evaṃ samkhepato *vasalā vuttā*, te vitthārato *ete kho pakāsītā* ti; *a t h a v ā* ye vo mayā puggalavāsena vuttā, te dhammavāsenāpi ete kho pakāsītā; *a t h a v ā* ete kho vasalā vuttā ariyehi kammavāsena⁴ na jātivāsena, mayā vo ye pakāsītā ti—“kodhano upanāhi” ti ādinā nayena.

Evam Bhagavā⁵ vasalam dassetvā idāni, yasmā brāhmaṇo sakāya diṭṭhiyā⁶ atīva abhinivīṭṭho hoti, tasmā taṃ diṭṭhim paṭisedhento āha: na jaccā vasalo ti. Tass' attho: paramatthato hi *na jaccā vasalo hoti na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo*, api ca kho pana⁷ *kammanā vasalo hoti kammanā hoti brāhmaṇo*, aparissuddham kammam vassanato vasalo hoti, parissuddhena kammunā aparissuddham bāhanato brāhmaṇo hoti; yasmā v ā tumhe hīnaṃ vasalam ukkaṭṭham brāh-

¹⁻¹ So Skgn (cf. J. VI, 388²⁴, *reading*: hadayattheno ca yo naro); B^a ekādasamāya gāthāya parassa vañcanavāsena.

² B^a dvādasamāya.

³ So B^a; Skgn paṭicchannakammantavāsena.

⁴ B^a vuttā ariyadhammavāsena.

⁵ B^a Bhagavā evam. ⁶ B^a sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā. ⁷ B^a om.

137-139.

maṇaṃ maññetha¹, tasmā hīnena kammanā² vasalo hoti ukkaṭṭhena kammena³ brāhmaṇo hoti ti evaṃ pi atthaṃ ñāpento evaṃ āha. Idāni tam ev' atthaṃ nidassanena sādhetuṃ tad aminā pi jānāthā ti ādikā tisso gāthāyo āha. Tāsu dve catuppadā⁴ ekā chappadā⁵. Tāsaṃ attho: yaṃ mayā⁶ vuttaṃ "na jaccā vasalo hoti" ti ādi, *tad aminā pi jānātha yathā me 'dan nidassanaṃ tam iminā pi pakārena jānātha yena me pakārena yena⁷ sāmaññena idaṃ nidassanaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti*; 'katamaṃ nidassanaṃ' ti ce: caṇḍālaputto sopāko . . . pe . . . brahmalokūpapattiyā ti. Caṇḍālassa putto *caṇḍālaputto*, attano khādanatthāya mate sunakhe labhitvā pacatī ti *sopāko*, *Mātaṅgo* ti evaṃnāmo, *vissuto* ti evaṃ hīnāya jātiyā ca jīvikāya ca⁸ nāmena ca⁸ pākato. "So" ti purimapaḍena sambandhitvā *so Mātaṅgo yaṃ paramaṃ patto abbhutam uttamaṃ ativisiṭṭhaṃ yaṃ kittiṃ pasamsaṃ patto*; *yaṃ sudullabhaṃ* ti yaṃ ulārakuluppannenāpi dullabhaṃ hīnakuluppannena sudulabhaṃ; evaṃ yasappattassa ca *āgañchum tassa' upatṭhānaṃ khattiyā brāhmaṇā bahū*, tassa Mātaṅgassa pāricariyatthaṃ khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca aññe ca bahū vessasuddādayo Jambudīpe manussā yebhuyyena upatṭhānaṃ āgamimsū ti attho. Evaṃ upatṭhānasampanno *so Mātaṅgo vigatakilesarajattā virajaṃ*, mahantehi buddhādīhi paṭipannattā *mahāpathaṃ*, brahmalokasamkhātā devalokaṃ yāpetuṃ samatthattā *devalokayānasamkhātā*⁹ atṭhasamāpattiyānaṃ *abhiruyha*, tāya paṭipattiyā *kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā*, kāyassa bhedā *brahmalokūpago ahū*; sā tathā hīnā pi *na naṃ jāti nivāresi brahmalokūpapattiyā*, brahmalokūpapattito ti vuttaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ pan' attho evaṃ veditabbo:

* Atīte kira Mahāpuriso tena tenūpāyena sattahitaṃ karonto sopākajīvike caṇḍālakule uppajji. So nāmena Mā-

* J. A. IV, 376¹-389¹².

¹ So S^{kg}n (cf. S.N. 104^c); B^a paññatta (o: maññatha).

² B^a kammunā.

³ S^{kg}n ukkaṭṭhakammena.

⁴ S^{kg}n B^a catuppādā.

⁵ S^{kg}n chappādā.

⁶ S^{kg}n om.

⁷ B^a nayaena.

⁸ B^a om.

⁹ B^a brahmalokayānasaññitam.

taṅgo rūpena duddasiko hutvā bahi-nagare cammakutikāya vasati, anto-nagare bhikkham caritvā jīvikam kappeti. Ath' ekadivasam tasmim nagare surānakkhatte ghosite dhuttā yathāsakena parivārena kilanti; aññatarā pi brāhmaṇamahāsālādhitā pannarasasolasavassuddesikā devakaññā viya rūpena dassaniyā pāsādikā 'attano kulavamsānurūpam kilissāmi' ti pahūtam khajjādikilāsambhāram¹ sakaṭesu āropetvā sabbasetabalivaddayuttam yānam āruyha mahāparivārena uyyānabhūmim gacchati Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā ti nāmena. Sā kira dussañṭhitarūpam² 'amaṅgalan' ti daṭṭhum na icchati, ten' assā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā tv eva samkhā udapādi. Tadā so Mātaṅgo kālass' ev' utṭhāya³ paṭapilotikam nivāsetvā kaṭṭhatālam hatthe bandhitvā bhojanatthāya⁴ nagaram pavisati, manusse disvā dūrato eva kaṭṭhatālam ākoṭento⁵. Atha Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā "ussaratha ussarathā" ti purato purato hīnajanam apantehi purisehi niyyamānā nagaradvāramajjhe Mātaṅgam disvā "ko eso" ti āha. "Aham Mātaṅgacaṇḍālo" ti. Sā 'idisam disvā gatānam kuto vuddhi' ti yānam nivattāpesi. Manussā 'mayam uyyānam gantvā khajjabhojjādim labheyyāma, tassa no Mātaṅgena antarāyo kato' ti kupitā "gaṇhatha caṇḍālan" ti leḍḍhi paharitvā 'mato' ti⁶ pāde gahetvā ekamante chaḍḍetvā kacavarena paṭicchādetvā agamaṃsu. So satim paṭilabhitvā utṭhāya manusse pucchi: "kim ayyā dvāram nāma sabbasādhāraṇam udāhu brāhmaṇānam yeva katan" ti. "Sabbesam sādharmaṇan" ti. "Evam sabbasādhāraṇadvārena pavisitvā bhikkhāhārena yāpentam maṃ Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya manussā idam anayavyasanam pāpe-sun" ti rathikāya rathikam āhiṇḍanto manussānam ārocetvā brāhmaṇassa gharadvāre nipajji: "Diṭṭhamaṅgalikam aladdhā na vuṭṭhahāmi" ti⁷. Brāhmaṇo "gharadvāre Mātaṅgo nipanno" ti sutvā "tassa kākaṇikam detha, telena aṅgam makkhetvā⁸ gacchatū" ti āha. So tam na icchati,

1 S^{kn} khajjādikilādis°, B^a khajjabhojjādikilānas°.

2 B^a dussañṭhitam r°. 3 S^{kn} B^a eva vuṭṭhāya.

4 B^a bhājanahattho. 5 B^a koṭento.

6 B^a ad. vatvā. 7 B^a (here and below) vuṭṭ(ah)iss°.

8 S^{kn} makkhitvā, except at 186³.

“Dit̄ṭhamaṅgalikam aladdhā na vuṭṭhahāmi” ce eva āha. Tato brāhmaṇo “dve kākaṇikāyo detha, kākaṇikāya pūvam¹ khādatu kākaṇikāya telen’ aṅgam makkhetvā gacchatū” ti āha; so tam pi na icchati, tath’ eva vadati. Brāhmaṇo sutvā “māsakam detha, pādam, upaddhakahāpaṇam, dve, tīṇi”² y ā v a “satam” ānāpesi; so na icchati, tath’ eva vadati. Evam yācantānam yeva suriyo atthamgato. Atha brāhmaṇi pāsādā oruḥa sāṇipākāram parikkhipāpetvā tam upasamkamitvā yāci: “tāta Mātaṅga Dit̄ṭhamaṅgalikāya aparādham khama, sahasam gaṇha³, dve, tīṇi” y ā v a “satasahasam gaṇhā” ti āha; so tuṇhībhūto nipajji yeva. Evam catūhapañcāhe vītivatte bahum pi paṇṇākāram datvā Dit̄ṭhamaṅgalikam alabhantā khattiyakumārādayo Mātaṅgassa upakaṇṇake ārocāpesum: “purisā nāma anekāni pi samvaccharāni viriyam katvā icchitattham pāpūnantī; mā kho tvam nibbijji, addhā dvihatihaccayena Dit̄ṭhamaṅgalikam lacchasi” ti; so tuṇhībhūto nipajji yeva. Atha sattame divase samantā paṭivissakā uṭṭhahitvā “tumhe Mātaṅgam vā⁴ uṭṭhapetha dārikam vā detha, mā amhe sabbe nāsayitthā” ti āhamṣu. Tesam kira ayam dit̄ṭhi: yassa⁵ dvāre evam nipanno⁶ marati, tassa gharena saha samantā sattasatta-gharavāsino caṇḍālā hontī ti. Tato Dit̄ṭhamaṅgalikam nilapaṭapilotikam nivāsāpetvā ulumkakaḷopikādīni datvā paridevamānam⁷ tassa santike netvā “handa dārikam, uṭṭhāya gacchāhī” ti adamsu. Sā passe thatvā “uṭṭhāhī” ti āha. So “hatthe⁸ gahetvā uṭṭhapehī” ti āha; sā nam uṭṭhapesi. So nisīditvā āha: “mayam anto-nagare vasitum na labhāma; ehi mam bahi-nagare cammakūṭim nehī” ti; sā nam hatthe⁹ gahetvā tattha nesi—“piṭṭhim¹⁰ āropetvā” ti¹¹ Jātakabhāṇakā—,

1 B^a mūlam. 2 B^a tīṇi ti. 3 B^a gaṇhāhī ti (188 note 7).

4 S^{kn} om. (B^a tumhe Mātaṅgam uṭṭhapetha, mā amhe . . .).

5 B^a ins. ghara-.

6 B^a ad. caṇḍālō.

7 B^a parideviyamānam (97^o, etc.).

8 B^a hatthena mam.

9 B^a hatthena.

10 Cf. J. A. IV, 376²⁴; B^a piṭṭhiyam, S^{kn} piṭṭhiyā.

11 B^a ad. pi.

netvā c' assa sarīraṃ telena makkhetvā uṇhodakena nahāpetvā yāgum pacitvā adāsi. So 'brāhmaṇakāññā ayam, mā vinassi' ti jātisambhedam akatvā va addhamāsamattam balam gahetvā "aham vanam gacchāmi, 'aticirāyati' ti mā tvam ukkaṇṭhī" ti vatvā gharamānusakāni¹ ca "imam mā pamajjathā" ti² āṇāpetvā gharā nikkhamma tāpasapabbajjam pabbajitvā kasinaparikkammam katvā katipāhen' eva atṭha samāpattiyo pañca ca abhiññāyo nibbattetvā 'idānāham Dīṭṭhamaṅgalikāya manāpo bhavissan' ti ākāsenā gantvā nagaradvāre orohitvā Dīṭṭhamaṅgalikāya santikam pēsesi. Sā sutvā 'koci maññe mama ñātako pabbajito maṃ dukkhitam ñatvā datṭhum āgato bhavissati' ti cintayamānā gantvā taṃ ñatvā pādesu patitvā³ "kissa maṃ anātham tumhe akatthā" ti⁴ āha. Mahāpuriso "mā tvam Dīṭṭhamaṅgalike dukkhinī ahoṣi, sakala Jambudīpavāsīhi te namakkāraṃ kāressāmi" ti vatvā etad avoca: "gaccha tvam ghosanaṃ kārāpehi: Mahābrahmā mama sāmiko na Mātāṅgo, so candavimānam bhinditvā sattame divase mama santikam āgamissati" ti. Sā⁵ āha: "aham bhante brāhmaṇamahāsālādhītā hutvā attano pāpakammen' imam⁶ kapaṇabhāvaṃ pattā, na sakkom' evam⁷ vattun" ti. Mahāpuriso "nā tvam Mātāṅgassa pabhāvaṃ⁸ jānāsī" ti vatvā, yathā sā saddahi, tathā anekāni pāṭihāriyāni dassetvā tath' eva taṃ āṇāpetvā attano vasatiṃ agamāsi. Sā tathā akāsi. Manussā ujjhāyanti⁹: 'katham hi nāmāyaṃ attano pāpakammena caṇḍālabhāvaṃ pattā puna¹⁰ taṃ Mahābrahmānaṃ karissati' ti. Sā adhimānā eva hutvā divase divase ghosentī nagaram āhiṇḍati: "ito chaṭṭhe divase, pañcame, catutthe, tatiye, suve¹¹, ajja āgamissati" ti.

¹ B^a °mānusakānam.

² B^a mā mām apajjithā ti (cf. J. A. IV, 377⁴), S^k m ā p a j - j a t h ā t i. ³ B^a nipatitvā.

⁴ B^a anātham katvā (cf. J. A.) tumhe āgat' atthā ti.

⁵ S^{kgñ} om. ⁶ B^a °kammena imam. ⁷ B^a sakkomi evam.

⁸ So S^{gn}; S^k bhāvaṃ, B^a a n u b h ā v a m.

⁹ S^{kgñ} ad. h a s a n t i.

¹⁰ B^a patvā pana.

¹¹ B^a sve.

Manussā tassā vissatthabbhāvaṃ ñatvā ‘ kadāci evaṃ pi siyā ’
 ti attano gharadvāresu paccayaṃ¹ kārāpetvā pāṇigahaṇaṭ-
 ṭhānaṃ² sajjetvā vayappattā dārikāyo alamkaritvā ‘ Mahā-
 brahmani āgate kaññādānaṃ³ dassāmā ’ ti ākāsaṃ ulloketā
 nisidimsu. Atha Mahāpuriso puṇṇamadivase gaganatalaṃ
 upārūlhe cande candavimānaṃ phāletvā passato janassa⁴ Ma-
 hābrahmarūpena niggacchi. Jano ‘ dve candā jātā ’ ti maññi;
 tato anukkamenāgatan disvā ‘ saccan Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā āha,
 Mahābrahmā va ayaṃ Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṃ dametum pubbe
 Mātaṅgavesenaāgañchī ’ ti niṭṭhaṃ agamaṣi. Evaṃ so ma-
 hājanena dissamāno Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya vasatiṭṭhāne⁵ ev’
 orohi⁶; sā ca tadā utunī ahoṣi. So tassā nābhim aṅguṭṭha-
 kena parāmasi, tena phassena gabbho nāma patitiṭṭhāsi.
 Tato naṃ “ gabbho te saṅghito, puttamhi jāte taṃ nissāya
 jīvā ” ti⁷ gantvā passato mahājanassa puṇa candavimānaṃ
 pāvīsi. Brāhmaṇā “ Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā Mahābrahmuno pa-
 jāpati amhākaṃ mātā jātā ” ti vatvā tato tato āgacchanti
 sakkātukāmā⁸, manussasampīlena nagaradvārāni anokāsāni
 ahesum. Te Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṃ hiraññarāsīmhi ṭhapetvā
 nahāpetvā maṇḍetvā rathaṃ āropetvā mahāsakkārena na-
 garam padakkhiṇaṃ kārāpetvā nagaramajjhe maṇḍapaṃ
 katvā⁹ tatra naṃ ‘ Mahābrahmuno¹⁰ pajāpati ’ ti dibbaṭ-
 ṭhāne¹¹ ṭhapetvā vasāpentī: ‘ yāv’ assā patirūpaṃ vasano-
 kāsaṃ karoma, tāv’ idh’ eva vasatū ’ ti. Sā maṇḍape eva
 puttam vijāyi. Taṃ visuddhidivase saddhim puttana sasīsaṃ
 nahāpetvā ‘ maṇḍape jāto ’ ti dārakassa Maṇḍavyakumāro
 ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu; tato pabhuti ca naṃ brāhmaṇā ‘ Mahā-
 brahmuno putto ’ ti parivāretvā caranti, tato nekasatasa-
 hassappakārā¹² paṇṇākārā āgacchanti. Te brāhmaṇā ku-

¹ B^a m a ṇ ḍ a p a ṃ (cf. 188²¹). ² B^a sānigahatthānaṃ.

³ B^a kaññāya dānaṃ. ⁴ B^a mahājanassa (cf. 188^{10, 15}).

⁵ B^a vasanaṭṭhāne (notice 190, note 3).

⁶ S^{gn} eva orohi, B^a eva oruyhi.

⁷ B^a jīvāhi ti vatvā, S^g < jīvāhi ti.

⁸ S^{gn} sakkāretukāmā, B^a tam sakkāraṃ kātukāmā.

⁹ B^a kārāpetvā (188²). ¹⁰ B^a Brahmuno; so S^g at 188²⁸.

¹¹ B^a d i ṭ ṭ h a ṭ ṭ h ā n e.

¹² B^a anekas^o.

mārassa rakkham¹ ṭhapesum; āgatā lahum kumāram daṭṭhum na labhanti. Kumāro anupubbena vuddhim anvāya dānam dātum āradhho; so āsāya² sampattānam kapaṇidhikādinam adavvā brāhmaṇānam yeḥva deti. Mahāpuriso ‘kim mama putto dānam deti na deti?’ ti āvajjetvā brāhmaṇānam yeḥva dānam³ dentam disvā ‘yathā sabbesam dassati, tathā karissāmī’ ti cīvaram pārupitvā pattam gahetvā ākāsenāgama puttassa gharadvāre aṭṭhāsi. Kumāro tam disvā ‘kuto ’yam⁴ evam virūpaveso⁵ vasalo āgato’ ti ruttho imam gātham āha:

“kuto nu āgacchasi rummavāsi
otallako⁶ pamsupisācako va
samkāraḥḥam paṭimucca kaṇṭhe,
ko re tuvaṃ hosi⁷ adakkhiṇeyyo” ti.

Brāhmaṇā “gaṇhatha gaṇhathā” ti tam gahetvā ākoṭetvā anayavyasanam pāpesum; so ākāsenā gantvā bahi-nagare paccatthāsi. Devatā kupitā kumāram gale gahetvā uddhapādam adhosiram⁸ ṭhapesum; so akkhihi niggatehi⁹ mukhe-na khelaṃ galanto¹⁰ ghurughurupassāsī¹¹ dukkham vediyati. Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā sutvā “koci āgato atthi” ti pucchi. “Āma pabbajito āgañchī” ti. “Kuhim gato” ti. “Evam gato” ti. Sā tatha gantvā “khamatha bhante attano dāsassā” ti yācanti tassa pādāmūle bhūmiyam nipajji. Tena ca samayena Mahāpuriso piṇḍāya caritvā yāgum labhitvā tam pivanto tatha nisinno hoti. So avasiṭṭham thokam yāgum Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya adāsi: “gacch’ imam yāgum udakakumbhiyā āloletvā¹², yesam bhūtavikāro atthi, tesam akkhiṃ mukhakannanāsābilesu¹³ āsiñca sarīraṃ ca paripphosehi, evam nibbikārā bhavissanti” ti. Sā tathā akāsi.

¹ B^a kumārassārakkham (Pj. I, 158¹⁸, 252⁸).

² B^a sālāya.

³ B^a om.

⁴ B^a kuto ayam.

⁵ S^k B^a evamrūpaveso (J. A. IV, 379 note 16).

⁶ B^a ottandako.

⁷ So B^a; S^{kgm} hoti (J. hohisi).

⁸ B^a adhosisam.

⁹ B^a niggataruh(?)ire.

¹⁰ S^{gn} galantena, B^a paggharantena.

¹¹ B^a ghuramghurampassāsī.

¹² S^{kgm} B^a ālol°.

¹³ B^a om. -mukha-.

Tato kumārassa pakatisarīre jāte¹ “ ehi tāta paṇḍitaṃ khamāpessāmā ” ti puttañ ca² brāhmaṇe ca tassa pādamūle nikkujjetvā nipajjāpetvā khamāpesi. So “ sabbajanassa dānam dātabban ” ti ovaditvā tassa dhammakatham katvā attano vasanaṭṭhānam³ yeva gantvā cintesi: ‘ itthīsu pākāṭā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā damitā, purisesu pākāṭo Maṇḍavyakumāro; idāni ko dametabbo ’ ti. Tato Jātīmantatāpasam addasa Bandhumatīnagaram⁴ nissāya Bandhumatīnadīti⁴ viharantaṃ. So ‘ ahaṃ jātiyā viṣiṭṭho aññehi pari-bhuttodakam na paribhuñjāmi ’ ti upari-nadiyam vasati. Mahāpuriso tassa uparibhāge vāsam kappetvā tassa udaka-paribhogavelāyam dantakaṭṭham khādītva uduke pakkhipi. Tāpaso taṃ udakena vuyhamānam disvā ‘ ken ’ idaṃ khittan ’ ti paṭisotaṃ gantvā Mahāpurisaṃ disvā “ ko etthā ” ti āha. “ Mātāṅgacaṇḍālo ācariyā ” ti. “ Apehi caṇḍāla, mā upari-nadiyam⁵ vasī ” ti. Mahāpuriso “ sādhu ācariyā ” ti hetṭhā-nadiyam⁶ vasati; paṭisotaṃ pi dantakaṭṭhādini tāpasassa santikam āgacchanti⁷. Tāpaso puna gantvā “ apehi caṇḍāla mā hetṭhā-nadiyam vasa, upari-nadiyam⁸ yeva vasā ” ti āha; Mahāpuriso “ sādhu ācariyā ” ti tathā akāsi, puna pi tath’ eva ahoṣi. Tāpaso ‘ puna pi tath’ eva karoti ’ ti ruṭṭho Mahāpurisaṃ sapi: “ suriyassa te uggamanavelāya sattadhā muddhā⁹ phalatū ” ti. Mahāpuriso pi “ sādhu ācariya, ahaṃ pana suriyass’ uṭṭhānam na demī ” ti vatvā suriyuṭṭhānam¹⁰ nivāresi. Tato ‘ ratti na vibhāyati, andhakāro jāto ’ ti bhīta Bandhumatīvāsino tāpasassa santikam gantvā “ atthi nu kho ācariya amhākam sotthibhāvo ” ti pucchimsu. Te hi taṃ ‘ arahā ’ ti maññanti. So tesam sabbam¹¹ ācikkhi. Te Mahāpurisaṃ upasamka-

¹ So B^a; Skgn Tato kumāre jāte. ² B^a *ins.* sabba-

³ B^a vasatiṭṭhānam (*cf.* 188, *note* 5).

⁴ J. A. *has* Vettavati- (B^a Kumbhavatīnadīti).

⁵ Skgn (B^a) °iyā (B^a mā nadiyā upari vasā ti). ⁶ B^a °iyā.

⁷ B^a paṭisotaṃ khitaṃ dantakaṭṭham t^o s^o āgacchati.

⁸ Sk °iyā.

⁹ Skgn *here* muddham, *cf.* 191¹⁴ (J. A. IV, 388²²: 388⁷).

¹⁰ B^a suriyass’ uṭṭh°.

¹¹ Skgn saccam.

mitvā “suriyaṃ bhante muñcathā” ti yācimsu. Mahāpuriso “yadi tumhākaṃ arahā āgantvā maṃ khamāpeti, muñcāmi” ti āha. Manussā gantvā tāpasam āhamsu: “ehi bhante Mātāṅgapaṇḍitaṃ khamāpehi, mā¹ tumhākaṃ kalahakāraṇā mayam anassumhā” ti. So “nāham caṇḍālam khamāpemi” ti āha. Manussā “amhe tvam nāsesi” ti² hatthapādesu gahetvā Mahāpurisassa santikaṃ nesum³. Mahāpuriso “mama pādāmūle kucchinā nipajjitvā² khamāpente khamāmi” ti āha. Manussā “evam karohi” ti āhamsu. Tāpaso “nāham caṇḍālam vandāmi” ti (āha). Manussā “tava cchandena na vandissasi” ti hatthapādamaṣṣugivādisu⁴ gahetvā Mahāpurisassa pādāmūle sayāpesum. So “khamāṃ ahaṃ imassa, api ca tass’ evānukampāya⁵ suriyaṃ na muñcāmi, suriye hi uggatamate muddhā assa sattadhā phalissati” (ti āha). Manussā “idāni bhante kiṃ kātābbaṃ” ti āhamsu. Mahāpuriso “tena hi imaṃ galappamāṇe uduke ṭhapetvā mattikāpiṇḍen’ assa sīsam paṭicchādetha; suriyarasmihi⁶ phuṭṭho mattikāpiṇḍo sattadhā phalissati, tasmim phalite esa aññatra gacchatū” ti āha. (Te) tāpasam hatthapādādisu gahetvā tathā akamsu; mattikāpiṇḍe phalitivā jale⁷ patite tāpaso bhito palāyi. Manussā disvā “passatha bho⁸ samaṇassa ānubhāvan” ti danta-katthapakkepanam⁹ ādim katvā sabbam vitthāretvā “n’ atthi idiso samaṇo” ti tasmim pasīdimsu. Tato pabhuti sakalaJambudīpe khattiyabrāhmanādayo gahaṭṭhapabbajitā Mātāṅgapaṇḍitassa upaṭṭhānam āgamamsu¹⁰. So yāvatāyukam ṭhatvā kāyassa bhedā brahmaloke uppajji. Tenāha Bhagavā: tad amini pi jānātha . . . pe . . . brahmalokūpapattiyā ti.

Evam ‘na jaccā vasalo hoti, kammanā vasalo hoti’ ti 140–141.

¹ B^a mā after mayam (reading nassumhā).

² B^a ad. t a m.

³ B^a ā n e s u m.

⁴ S^{kgm} hatthapādamaṣṣudāthikādisu. ⁵ S^{kgm} ass’ evānuk°.

⁶ S^k suriyarasmiṃ hi (J. A. IV, 389¹⁰ read: Suriyarasmihi pahaṭamatte . . .).

⁷ B^a om.

⁸ S^{kgm} bhoto.

⁹ B^a °p a k k h i p a n a m.

¹⁰ So B^a here and 184²¹; S^{kgm} agam°.

sādhettvā idāni ‘na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo, kammanā hoti brāhmaṇo’ ti etam¹ sādhetum āha: ajjhāyakakule jātā . . . pe . . . duggaccā² garahāya vā ti. Tattha *ajjhāyakakule* ti mantajjhāyake brāhmaṇakule *jātā*; *ajjhāyakā*³ *kule jātā* ti pi pāṭho, mantānaṃ ajjhāyakā anupakuṭṭhe ca brāhmaṇakule jātā ti attho; mantā bandhavā etesan ti *mantabandhavā* vedabandhū, vedapaṭisaraṇā ti vuttam hoti; *te ca pāpesu kammesu abhinham upadissare*⁴ ti te evaṃ kule jātā mantabandhavā ca samānā pi, yadi pānātipātādisu pāpakammesu punappuna upadissanti, atha *ditthe va dhamme gārayhā samparāye ca duggati* te evaṃ upadissamānā i m a s m i m y e v a a t t a b h ā v e m ā t ā p i t ū h i pi “na ime⁵ amhākaṃ puttā, dujjātā ete kulassa aṅgārabhūtā, nikkadḍhatha ne” ti, brāhmaṇehi pi “gahapatikā ete, na ete brāhmaṇā, mā nesam saddhayaññathālipākādisu pavesan detha⁶ mā nehi saddhim sallapathā” ti, aññehi pi manusehi “pāpakammantā ete, na ete brāhmaṇā” ti evaṃ gārayhā honti, s a m p a r ā y e c a n e s a m d u g g a t i, n i r a y ā d i b h e d ā d u g g a t i e t e s a m p a r a l o k o ⁷ h o t i t i a t t h o; *samparāye vā* ti pi pāṭho, paraloke etesaṃ dukkhassa gati duggati dukkhappatti y e v a h o t i t i a t t h o; *na ne jātī* ti sā tathā ukkaṭṭhā pi, yaṃ tvam sārato pacesi, jāti⁸ ete pāpakammesu paṭidissante brāhmaṇe “samparāye ca duggati” ti ettha vuttappakārāya *duggaccā* vā “*ditthe va dhamme gārayhā*” ti ettha vuttappakārāya *garahāya vā na nivāreti*.

142. Evam Bhagavā ajjhāyakakule jātānāṃ pi brāhmaṇānaṃ gārayhādikadhammavasena ditthe va dhamme patitabhāvaṃ dipento duggatigamanena ca samparāye brāhmaṇajātiyā abhāvaṃ dipento ‘na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo, kammanā hoti brāhmaṇo’ ti etam¹ pi atthaṃ sādhetvā idāni duvidham pi tam⁹ atthaṃ nigamento āha: evam brāhmaṇa
na jaccā vasalo hoti na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo,
hammanā vasalo hoti kammanā hoti brāhmaṇo ti.

1 (?); S^{ken} B^a evam.

2 B^a duggatyā throughout.

3 B^a ajjhāyikā. 4 B^a abhinhā-m-upad°. 5 B^a n a - y - i m e .

6 Corr. Tr.; S^{ken} pavesanotha, B^a pavesetha.

7 So S^{ken} B^a.

8 S^{kg} jātim.

9 B^a om.

Sesam Kasibhāradvājasutte* vuttanayam eva, visesato¹ ettha nikkujjitam vā ti ādinam evam yojanā veditabbā : yathā koci nikkujjitam ukkujjeyya, evam maṃ kamma-vimukham jātivāde² patitam ‘jātiyā brāhmaṇa-vasalabhāvo hoti’ ti diṭṭhito vuṭṭhapaṇṭena, yathā paṭicchannam vivareyya, evam jātivādapaṭicchannam kammavādam vivaraṇṭena, yathā mūlhassa maggam ācikheyya, evam brāhmaṇa-vasalabhāvassa asambhinnam ujumaggam ācikkhantaṇṭena, yathā andhakāre telapajjotam dhāreyya, evam Mātāṅgādinidassana-pajjotadhāraṇṭena mayham bhotā Gotamena etehi pariyāyehi pakāsītattā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito ti

AGGIKABHĀRADVĀJASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

8.

Karaṇīyam atthakusalenā ti *Mettasuttam*. Kā uppatti: (143.) Himavantapassato kira devatāhi ubbālhā bhikkhū Bhagavato santikam Sāvattim āgacchimsu; tesam Bhagavā paritattathāya kammaṭṭhānatthāya ca idaṃ suttam abhāsi. Ayaṇ tāva samkhepo, ayam pana vitthāro:

Ekam samayam Bhagavā [= Pj. I, 232⁷-252²⁰] karaṇīyam atthan ti

METTASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

9.

Ajja pannaraso ti *Hemavatasuttam*. Kā uppatti: puc- (153.) chāvasikā uppatti, Hemavatena hi puṭṭho³ puṭṭho Bhagavā “chassu loko samuppanno” ti ādini abhāsi. Tattha “ajja pannaraso” ti ādi Sātāgirena vuttam, “iti Sātāgiro” ti ādi saṅgītikārehi, “kacci mano” ti ādi Hemavatena⁴, “chassu loko” ti ādi Bhagavatā; tam sabbam pi samodhā-

* (155⁶-157¹⁵.)

¹ B^a ad. v ā. ² B^a ad. va. ³ Skgn B^a om.

⁴ B^a ad. kacci (o: kismim) loko ti ādi Hemavatena.

netvā Hemavatasuttan ti vuccati, Sātāgirasuttan ti ¹ekaccehi¹.

Tattha, yāyaṃ ajja pannaraso ti ādigāthā, tassā uppatti: Imasmim yeva bhaddakappe vīsativassasahassāyukesu purisesu uppajjivā soḷasa vassasahassāni t̄hatvā parinibbutassa bhagavato Kassapasammāsambuddhassa mahatiyā pūjāya sarīrakiccā akāmsu. Tassa dhātuyo avikirivā suvaṇṇakkhandho viya ekaghanā hutvā san̄thahimsu². Dīghāyukabuddhānaṃ hi esā dhammatā; appāyukabuddhā pana, yasmā bahutarena janena adiṭṭhā eva parinibbāyanti, tasmā ‘dhātupūjam pi katvā tattha tattha janā puññaṃ pasavissanti’ ti anukampāya ‘dhātuyo vikirantū’ ti adhiṭṭhanti, tena tesāṃ suvaṇṇacuṇṇāni viya dhātuyo vikiranti, seyyathā pi amhākaṃ Bhagavato. Manussā tassa bhagavato ekaṃ yeva dhātugharaṃ katvā cetiyaṃ patiṭṭhāpesuṃ yojanaṃ ubbedhena ca parikkhepena ca. Tassa ekekagāvutantarāni cattāri dvārāni ahesuṃ: ekaṃ dvāraṃ Kikī rājā aggahesi, ekaṃ tass’ eva putto Paṭhavindharo³ nāma, ekaṃ senāpatipamukhā amaccā, ekaṃ setṭhipamukhā jānapadā. Rattasuvaṇṇamayā ekaghanā suvaṇṇarasapatiḥhāgā ca nānāratanamayā iṭṭhakā ahesuṃ, ekekā satasahassagghanakā⁴. Te haritālamānosilāhi mattikākiccaṃ, surabhitelena udakakiccaṃ katvā cetiyaṃ patiṭṭhāpesuṃ⁵.

Evam patiṭṭhite cetiye dve kulaputtā sahāyakā nikkhamitvā sammukhasāvakaṇaṃ therānaṃ⁶ santike pabbajimsu; dīghāyukabuddhānaṃ hi sammukhasāvakā yeva pabbājenti upasampādenti nissayaṃ denti, itare na labhanti. Tato te kulaputtā “sāsane bhante kati dhurāni” ti pucchimsu. Therā “dve dhurāni” ti kathesuṃ: “vāsadhuraṃ pariyattidhurañ cā” ti.—Tattha pabbajitena kulaputtēna ācariyūpajjhāyasantike pañca vassāni vasitvā vattapaṭivattāṃ pūretvā pātimokkhaṃ dve-tiṇi-bhānavārasuttantañ⁷ ca

¹⁻¹ S^{kn} pi vuccati (S^g ad. Sātāgirasuttan ti ekaccehi); B^a pi vuccati ekacce.

² B^a a ṭ ṭ h a m s u.

³ S^k B^a P a ṭ h a v i n d a r o.

⁴ B^a ° a g g h a n i k ā.

⁵ B^a udakakiccañ ca katvā taṃ cetiyaṃ patiṭṭhāpesuṃ.

⁶ B^a om.

⁷ B^a °suttantāni.

paṇaṃ katvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ uggahetvā kule vā gaṇe vā nīrālayena araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā arahattasacchikiriyāya ghaṭṭitabbam vāyamitabbam, etaṃ vā s a d h u r a m; attano thāmena pana ekaṃ vā nikāyaṃ pariyāpunitvā, dve vā, pañca vā nikāye, pariyattito ca¹ atthato ca¹ suvisadaṃ sāsanaṃ anuyūñjitabbam, etaṃ p a r i y a t t i d h u r a n t i*.—Atha te kulaputtā “dvinnaṃ dhuraṇaṃ vāsadhuraṃ eva seṭṭhan” ti vatvā ‘mayam pan’ amha daḥarā, vuddhakāle vāsadhuraṃ paripūressāma; pariyattidhuraṃ tāva pūremā’ ti pariyattim ārabhimsu. Te pakatiyā va paññavanto² nacirass’ eva sakalabuddhavadāna³ pakatañño Vinaya ca ativa⁴ vinicchayakusalā ahesum. Tesam pariyattin nissāya parivāro uppajji, parivāraṇaṃ nissāya lābho, ekamekassa⁵ pañcasatā bhikkhū parivārā ahesum; te satthu sāsanaṃ dipentā viharimsu, puna buddhakālo viya ahoṣi.

Tadā dve bhikkhū gāmakāvāse viharanti: Dhammavādī ca¹ Adhammavādī ca. Adhammavādī caṇḍo hoti pharuso mukharo. Tassa ajjhācāro itarassa pākato hoti; tato naṃ “idan te āvuso kammaṃ sāsanaṃ appatirūpan” ti codesi. So “kin te diṭṭhaṃ, kim sutan” ti vikkipati. Itaro “vinayadharā jānissanti” ti āha. Tato Adhammavādī ‘sace imaṃ vatthum vinayadharā vinicchinnissanti, addhā me sāsane patiṭṭhā nā bhavissatī’ ti ñatvā attano pakkhaṃ kātukāmo tāvad eva parikkhāre ādāya te dve there upasamkamitvā samaṇaparikkhāre datvā tesam nissayena viharitum āraddho sabbañ ca nesam upaṭṭhānaṃ sakkaccaṃ vattapaṭivattaṃ pūretukāmo viya akāsi. Tato ekadivasam upaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā vanditvā tehi vissajjiyamāno pi aṭṭhāsi yeva. Therā “kiñci vattabbam atthī” ti⁶ pucchimsu. So āha: “bhante⁷ ekena me bhikkhuna saha ajjhācāraṃ paṭicca vivādo atthi; so yadi taṃ vatthum idhāgantvā āroceti, yathāvinicchayaṃ na vinicchi(ni)tabban” ti. Therā

* Cf. 306²; Dh. A. I, 7¹⁶.

¹ B^a om. ² S^{skn} paññāvanto. ³ B^a sakale buddh^o.

⁴ B^a ativiya. ⁵ B^a ins. pañca-. ⁶ B^a ad. taṃ.

⁷ B^a So āma bhante.

“osaṭam vatthum yathāvinicchayaṃ na vinicchetaṃ¹ na vaṭṭati” ti āhaṃsu. So “evaṃ kayiramāne bhante mama sāsane paṭiṭṭhā n’ atthi, mayh’ etaṃ² pāpam hotu, mā taṃ³ tumhe vinicchinitthā” ti⁴. Te tena nippīliyamānā sampaticchimsu. So tesam paṭiññam gahetvā puna taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā ‘sabbam vinayadharānam santike niṭṭhitan’ ti taṃ Dhammavādim suṭṭhutarāṃ avamaññanto pharusena samudācarati. Dhammavādi ‘nissamko ayam⁵ jāto’ ti tāvad eva nikkhamitvā therānam parivāraṃ bhikkhusaḥsaṃ⁶ upasaṃkamitvā āha: “nanu āvuso osaṭam vā³ vatthum yathādhammam vinicchinitabbam anosārāpetvā⁷ eṃ vā aññaṃaññaṃ accayaṃ desāpetvā sāmaggi kātābbā; ime pana therā n’ eva vatthum³ vinicchinitimsu⁸ na sāmaggi akamsu, kin nām’ etan” ti. Te pi sutvā tuṃhī ahesum: ‘nūna kiñci ācariyehi ñātan’ ti. Tato Adhammavādi okāsaṃ labhitvā “tvam pubbe ‘vinayadharā jānissanti’ ti⁹ bhaṇasi; ime dāni te vinayadharā¹⁰, ārocehi taṃ vatthun” ti taṃ Dhammavādim piḷetvā “ajjatagge parājito tvam, mā taṃ āvāsaṃ āgañchi” ti¹¹ vatvā pakkāmi. Tato Dhammavādi there upasaṃkamitvā “tumhe sāsanaṃ anapekkhitvā ‘amhe upaṭṭhesi paritoseṣi’ ti puggalam ev’ apekkhittha¹², sāsanaṃ arakkhitvā puggalam rakkhittha, ajjatagge dāni tumhākaṃ vinicchetaṃ¹³ na vaṭṭati, ajja parinibbuto Kassapo bhagavā” ti mahāsaddena kanditvā “naṭṭham satthu sāsanan” ti pariḍevamāno pakkāmi. Atha kho te bhikkhū samviggā ‘mayam¹⁴ puggalam anurakkhantā sāsanaṃ ratanam sobbhe pakkhipimhā’ ti kukkuccam uppā-

¹ ?; S^{kn} Ba vinicchitum (cf. note 13 and 195³²).

² B^a mayham taṃ.

³ B^a om.

⁴ So B^a; S^k vinicchinitthā ti, S^{gn} vinicchitthā ti.

⁵ S^{kn} ad. na.

⁶ Cf. 197⁵; B^a parivārabhik^o; at 197⁶ S^{gn} have parivārayakkhā.

⁷ S^{gn} B^a anosārāpetvā.

⁸ B^a vinicchimsu (cf. note 4).

⁹ S^{kn} jānantī ti.

¹⁰ B^a imam pana dāni te vinayadharānam.

¹¹ S^{gn} B^a āgacchā ti.

¹² B^a e v ā p e k k h i t v ā.

¹³ B^a vinicchayaṃ vinicchitum.

¹⁴ B^a samviggamānasā, om. mayam.

desum. ¹[Te] ten' eva kukkuccena upahatāsayattā tesam jetthako kalam katvā sagge nibbattitum asakkonto Himavati¹ Hemavate pabbate nibbatti Hemavato yakkho ti nāmena, dutiyācariyo Majjhimadeso Sātapabbate Sātāgiro ti nāmena. Te pi tesam parivārā bhikkhū tesam yeva anuvattitvā sagge yeva² nibbattitum asakkontā tesam parivārā yakkhā va hutvā nibbattimsu. Tesam pana paccayadāyakā gahaṭṭhā devaloke nibbattimsu*. Hemavata-Sātāgirā aṭṭhaviṣatīyakkhasenāpatīnam† abbhantarā mahānubhāvā yakkharājāno ahesum. Yakkhasenāpatīnañ ca ayaṃ dhammatā: māse māse aṭṭha divasāni dhammavinicchayattham, Himavati manosilātale Bhagalavati pabbate‡ devānam³ sannipāto hoti—tattha sannipatitabban ti. Atha Sātāgira-Hemavatā tasmim samāgame aññamaññaṃ divvā sañjānimsu, “tvam samma kuhiṃ uppanno, tvam kuhin” ti attano attano uppattiṭṭhānañ ca pucchitvā vippaṭisārī ahesum: “naṭṭhā mayam samma⁴ vīsati vassasahassāni samānadhammam katvā ekam pāpasahāyam nissāya yakkhayanīyam uppannā, amhākam paccayadāyakā kāmāvacaradevalokesu⁵ nibbattā” ti. Atha⁶ Sātāgiro āha: “mārisa Himavā nāma acchariyaabbhutasammato; kiñci acchariyam divvā vā sutvā vā mamāpi āroceyyāsi” ti. Hemavato pi āha: “mārisa Majjhimadeso nāma acchariyaabbhutasammato; kiñci acchariyam divvā vā sutvā vā mamāpi āroceyyāsi” ti. Evam tesu dvīsu sahāyesu aññamaññaṃ katikam katvā tam eva uppattim ariñcitvā⁷ vasamānesu ekam budhdhantaram vītivattam, mahāpaṭhavi ekayojana-tigāvutamattam⁸ ussadā.

* (D. II, 256¹⁶ ?.)

† (D. III, 204–205.)

‡ Vide D. III, 201¹⁸, and Sum. ad loc.

¹⁻¹ B^a Ten' eva kukk^o upah^o te sagge nibbattitum asakkontā ekācariyo Himavati. ² B^a om.

³ B^a devatānam (198, note 2).⁴ B^a ad. pubbe.⁵ B^a kāmāvacaradevesu.⁶ B^a ad. nam.⁷ B^a amuccitvā.

⁸ So B^a (cf. J. A. I, 70²³ > Ss. p. 181²²); S^k °yojinim-tig^o; S^{sn} °yojanim-tig^o.

Atha amhākaṃ bodhisatto Dipaṃkarapādamañe katapa-
nidhāno, yāva Vessantarajātakaṃ, tāva pāramiyo pūretvā
Tusitabhavane uppajjitvā tattha yāvatayukaṃ thatvā¹ de-
vatāhi āyācito pañca mahāvilocanāni viloketvā devānaṃ²
ārocetvā dvattimsāya pubbanimittesu vattamānesu idha
paṭisandhiṃ aggāhesi dasasahassim lokadhātuṃ kampetvā.
Tāni disvā p' ime ³yakkhā 'iminā kāraṇena nibbattāni'
ti na jānimsu—“ khiddāpasutattā n' ev' addasamsū ” ti
e k o—; eṣā nayo jātiyaṃ abhinikkhamaṇe bodhiyañ ca⁴;
dhammacakkappavattane pana⁴ Pañcavaggike āmantetvā
Bhagavati tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasā[kā]raṃ varadhammacak-
kaṃ pavattente mahābhūmicālaṃ pubbanimittaṃ pāṭihā-
riyāni ca etesaṃ eko Sātāgiro yeva paṭhamam addasa
nibbattikāraṇaṃ ca tesam ñatvā sapaṛiso Bhagavan-
taṃ upasaṃkamma dhammadesanaṃ assosi, na ca⁴
kiñci visesaṃ adhiḡaṇchi, kasmā: so hi dhammaṃ su-
ṇanto Hemavataṃ anussarivā 'āgato nu kho me sahā-
yako no' ti paṛisaṃ oloketvā taṃ⁵ aṇassanto 'vañcito
me sahāyo, yo evaṃ vicitrapaṭibhānaṃ Bhagavato ⁶desa-
naṃ na suṇāti' ti vikkhittacitto ahoṣi. Bhagavā ca atthañ-
gate pi⁷ suriye desanaṃ na⁴ niṭṭhapesi. Atha Sātāgiro
'sahāyaṃ gaḡetvā tena sahāgama dhammadesanaṃ sos-
sāmi' ti hatthiyānaassayānagarulayānādini māpetvā pañ-
cahi yakkhasatehi parivuto Hemavantaḡbhimukho pāyāsi.
Tadā Hemavato pi, y a s m ā paṭisandhiyātiabhinikkhamaṇa-
bodhiparinibbānesv eva dvattimsa pubbanimittāni hutvā va
paṭivigacchanti na ciratṭhitikāni honti, dhammacakkappa-
vattane pana tāni savisesāni hutvā cirataraṃ⁸ thatvā niruj-
jhanti, t a s m ā Himavati taṃ acchariyapātubhāvaṃ disvā
'yato ahaṃ jāto, na kadāci ayaṃ pabbato evaṃ abhirāmo
bhūtapubbo; handa dāni mama sahāyaṃ gaḡetvā āgama
tena saha imaṃ pupphasiriṃ anubhavissāmi' ti tath' eva
Majjhimadesābhimukho āgacchati. Te ubho pi Rājaga-

1 B^a *ad.* Dhammapadanidāne(!)vuttanayena.

2 B^a devatānaṃ.

3 B^a *ins.* rāja.

4 B^a *om.*

5 S^{ksn} *om.*

6 B^a *ins.* dhamma-

7 B^a *om.*; S^{ksn} *ad.* ca.

8 B^a ciram.

hassa upari samāgantvā aññamaññam¹ āgamanakāraṇam pucchimsu. Hemavato āha: “yato aham mārisa jāto, nāyam pabbato evam akālakusumitehi rukkhehi abhirāmo bhūtapubbo, tasmā tam² etam pupphasirim tayā saddhim anubhavissāmi ti āgato ’mhī” (ti). Sātāgiro āha: “jānāsi pana tvam mārisa, yena kāraṇena imam akālapupphapāṭihāriyam jātan” ti. “Na jānāmi mārisā” ti. “Imam mārisa pāṭihāriyam na kevalam Himavante yeva api ca kho² pana dasasahassilokadhātusu nibbattam: sammāsambuddho loke uppanno ajja dhammacakkam pavattesi, tena kāraṇenā” ti. Evam Sātāgiro Hemavatassa buddhuppādam kathetvā tam² Bhagavato santikam ānetukāmo imam gātham āha—keci pana “Gotamake cetiye viharante Bhagavatī ayam evam āhā” ti bhaṇanti—: ajja pannaraso ti.

Tattha *ajjā* ti ayam rattindivo pakkhagaṇanato *pannaraso* upavasitabbato *uposatho*, tīsu vā uposathesu ajja pannaraso uposatho na cātuddasiuposatho na sāmaggiuposatho; * y a s m ā v ā pātimokkhuddesa-atṭhaṅga-upavāsapaññatti-divasādisu sambahulesu atthesu uposatha-saddo vattati, “āyāmāvuso Kappina uposatham gamissāmā” † ti ādisu hi pātimokkhuddese uposatha-saddo, “evam atṭhaṅgasamānāgatō kho Visākhe uposatho upavuttho” † ti ādisu pānātipātā-veramaṇiādikesu aṅgesu³, “suddhassūposatho sadā” ‡ ti ādisu upavāse, “Uposatho nāma nāgarājā” || ti ādisu paññattiyam, “tadah’ uposathe pannarase sīsam nahātassā” ¶ ti ādisu divase, t a s m ā avasesattham paṭikkhipitvā Āsālhapuṇṇamadivasam⁴ yeva niyāmento āha: ajja pannaraso uposatho ti, ‘pāṭipado, dutiyo’ ti evam gaṇiyamāne ajja pannaraso divaso ti attho; ** divi bhavāni divyāni ettha atthī ti *divyā*, kāni: tāni rūpāni,

* Cf. Sum. I, 139¹⁶.

† Cf. Vin. I, 104–105.

‡ Cf. A. I, 212³⁰.

§ M. I, 39¹⁹ (B^a S^k suddhassa ve sadā phaggu suddhassūposatho sadā.) || D. II, 174¹⁴. ¶ D. II, 172⁸.

** Cf. Pj. I, 227²⁸.

¹ B^a aññamaññassa. ² B^a om. ³ B^a atṭhaṅgesu.

⁴ S^k B^a here (and S^{kgn} B^a at 208²²) Āsālhi^o.

tam hi rattim devānam dasasahassilokadhātuto sannipati-
tānam sarīravatthābharaṇavimānappabhāhi abbhādiupak-
kilesavirahitāya candappabhāya ca sakalaJambudīpo alam-
kato ahosi visesālamkato ca paramavisuddhidevassa Bha-
gavato sarīrappabhāya, tenāha: divyā ratti upatthitā ti.
Evam rattigunavaṇṇanāpadesenāpi sahāyassa cittappasādam
janento buddhuppādam kathetvā āha: anomanānam sat-
thāram handa passāma Gotaman ti. Tattha anomehi alā-
makehi sabbākāraparipūrehi guṇehi nāmam assā ti a n o m a n ā m o,
tathā hi 'ssa "bujjhitā saccāni ti buddho, bodhetā pajāyā ti buddho"*
ti ādinā nayena Buddho ti anomehi guṇehi nāmam, "bhaggarāgo ti bhagavā,
bhaggadoso ti bhagavā"† ti ādinā nayena Bhagavā ti anomehi
guṇehi nāmam, esa nayo "araham sammāsambuddho vijjā-
caraṇasampanno" ti ādisu; diṭṭhadhammikādisu atthesu
devamanusse anusāsati "imaṃ pajahatha imaṃ samādāya
vattathā" ti s a t t h ā, api ca "satthā Bhagavā sattha-
vāho, yathā satthavāho satthe kantāram tāreti" ti ādinā
Niddese‡ vuttanayenāpi satthā—tam *anomanānam sat-
thāram*; *handā* ti vyavasānatthe¹ nipāto; *passāmā* ti tena
attānam saha saṅgahetvā paccuppannavacanam; *Gotaman*
ti Gotamagottam. Kiṃ vuttam hoti: 'satthā, na satthā'
ti mā vimatiṃ akāsi, ekantavyavasito hutvā va ehi, pas-
sāma Gotaman ti.

154. Evam vutte Hemavato 'ayaṃ Sātāgiro "anomanānam
satthāran" ti bhaṇanto tassa sabbaññutam pakāseti, sab-
baññuno ca dullabhā loke, sabbaññupaṭiññehi Pūraṇādisa-
diseh' eva loko upadduto; so pana yadi sabbaññū, addhā
tādilakkhaṇappatto bhavissati, tena tam evam gahessāmī'
ti² cintetvā tādilakkhaṇam pucchanto āha: kacci mano ti.
Tattha *kaccī* ti pucchā; *mano* ti cittam; *supaṇihito* ti suṭṭhu
ṭhapito acalo asampavedhī; *sabbabhūtesu tādīno* ti tādilak-

* Pj. I, 14³², etc. (Sp. ad Vin. III, 1¹¹).

† Vide Pj. I, 107 note *.

‡ Nidd. ad S.N. 955.

¹ So Skgn; B^a vyavasāhanatthe; vide Sum. I, 237⁵.

² B^a evaṃ parigahissāmī ti.

khaṇappattass' eva sato, pucchā eva vā ayam: so tava¹ satthā sabbabhūtesu *tādī* udāhu no ti; *itthe amitthe vā* ti evarūpe ārammane; *samkappā* ti vitakkā; *vasikatā* ti vasam gamitā. Kim vuttam hoti: yan tvam satthāram vadasi, tassa te satthuno kacci tādilakkhaṇappattassa sato sabbabhūtesu mano supaṇihito² udāhu, yāva calanappaccayam na labhati, tāva supaṇihito viya khāyati; so vā te satthā kacci *sabbabhūtesu* samacittena *tādī* udāhu no, ye ca kho *ittḥāniṭṭhesu* ārammaṇesu rāgadosavasena samkappā up-pajjeyyūm, ty āssa kacci vasikatā udāhu kadāci tesam pi vasena³ vattatī ti.

Tato Sātāgiro Bhagavato sabbaññubhāve vyavasitattā⁴ 155. sabbe sabbaññuguṇe anujānanto āha: mano c' assa supaṇihito ti ādi. Tattha *supaṇihito* ti suṭṭhu ṭhapito paṭha-visamo avirujjhaṇaṭṭhena, Sinerusamo⁵ suppatiṭṭhitācalaṭṭhena, indakhilopamo⁶ catubbidhamāra - paravādigaṇehi akampiyatṭhena, anacchariyañ c' etaṃ Bhagavato idāni sabbākārasampannattā sabbaññubhāve ṭhitassa mano supaṇihito acalo bhaveyya, yassa tiracchānabhūtassāpi sarāgādikāle Chaddantanāgakule uppannassa savisena sallena viddhassa acalo ahosi vadhake pi tasmim na ppadussi, aññadatthu tass' eva attano dante chetvā adāsi, tathā Mahākapibhūtassa mahatiyā silāya sise pahaṭassāpi⁷ tass' eva ca maggam desesi⁸, tathā Vidhurapanditabhūtassa pādesu gahetvā saṭṭhiyojane Kālapabbatapapāte pakkhittassāpi, aññadatthu tass' eva yakkhass' atthāya dhammam desesi*— tasmā sammad evāha Sātāgiro: mano c' assa supaṇihito ti; *sabbabhūtesu tādino* ti sabbasattesu tādilakkhaṇappattass' eva mano supaṇihito, na yāva paccayam na⁹ labhati¹⁰ ti

* J. A. V, 52²⁷; V, 68¹⁶; VI, 308²⁸.

¹ B^a te.

² S^{kgñ} B^a suppaṇi° *passim*.

³ B^a tesam vasen' eva.

⁴ S^k °bhāve vyavasitattā, S^{gn} °bhave vyavasitattā, B^a °bhāvo byavasitattā.

⁵ S^g Sinerūpamo.

⁶ B^a indakhilasamo.

⁷ B^a paharantassāpi.

⁸ B^a dassesi.

⁹ B^a om.

¹⁰ B^a labhi.

attho; tattha Bhagavato ¹tādilakkhaṇam pañcadhā vedittabbam¹, yathāha: “Bhagavā pañcah’ ākārehi tādi: iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādi, cattāvī ti tādi, tiṇṇāvī² ti tādi, tanniddeso ti tādi, katham Bhagavā iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādi: Bhagavā lābhe pi tādi” ti evamādi sabbam Niddese* vuttanayen’ eva³ gahetabbam, lābhādayo ca tassa Mahāaṭṭhakathāya vitthāritanayena veditabbā; pucchā eva vā ayam: so te satthā sabbabhūtesu tādi udāhu no ti, imasmim pi vikappe sabbabhūtesu samacittatāya tādi amhākam satthā ti attho, ayam hi Bhagavā sukhūpasamhārakāmatāya dukkhāpanayanakāmatāya ca sabbasattesu samacitto, yādiso attani tādiso paresu, yādiso Mahāmāyāya⁴ tādiso Ciñcāmānavikāya⁵, yādiso pitari Suddhodane tādiso Suppabuddhe, ṭyādiso putte Rāhule tādiso vadhakesu Devadatta-Dhanapālaka-Aṅgulimālādisu sadevake ca loke ti tādi⁶, — tasmā sammad evāha Sātāgiro: ⁷sabbabhūtesu tādino ti⁷; *attho iṭṭhe anitṭhe cā* ti ettha pana evam attho daṭṭhabbo: yaṃ kiñci iṭṭham vā anitṭham vā ārammaṇam, sabbappakārehi tattha ye rāgadosavasena samkappā uppajjeyyū, ty āssa anuttarena maggena rāgādinam pahinattā vasikatā na kadāci tesam vasena vattati, so hi Bhagavā anāvilasamkappo suvimuttacitto suvimuttapañño ti. Ettha ca supaṇihitamanatāya ayoniso manasikārābhāvo vutto, sabbabhūtaiṭṭhāniṭṭhehi⁸, yo yattha bhaveyya, taṃ-sattasamkhārabhedato duvidham ārammaṇam vuttam, samkappa-pavasābhāvena tasmim ārammaṇe tassa manasikārassābhāvato kilesappahānam vuttam; supaṇihitamanatāya ca manosamācārasuddhi, sabbabhūtesu tāditāya kāyasamācārasuddhi, samkappe vasābhāvena vitakkamūlakattā vācāya vacīsamācārasuddhi; tathā supaṇihitamanatāya lobhādisab-

* Nidd. ad S. N. 803^d q.v.

† Cf. Dh. A. I, 146¹⁵ (A. V, 29–32).

1–1 B^a tādi Bhagavā lābhe pi tādi ti evamādi sabbam.

2 S^{kn} tiṇṇāvī.

3 B^a vuttanayena, om. eva.

4 B^a om. Mahā-.

5 S^{gn} B^a Ciñcam°.

6 B^a sadevake loke pi tādi.

7–7 B^a ti attho. Tattha.

8 B^a sabbabhūtesu iṭṭh°.

badosābhāvo, sabbabhūtesu tāditāya mettādiguṇasabbhāvo¹, samkappavasibhāvena paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṅgītibhedā ariyiddhi, tāya c' assa sabbaññubhāvo vutto hoti ti veditabbo.

Evam Hemavato pubbe manodvārasen' eva tādibhāvaṃ² pucchitvā tañ ca paṭijānantam imam sutvā, dalhī-

kammattham idāni dvārattayavasenāpi, pubbe v ā samkhepena kāyavacīmanodvārasuddhim³ pucchitvā tañ ca paṭijānantam imam sutvā dalhīkammattham eva vitthārenāpi pucchanto āha: kacci adinnan ti. Tattha gāthābandhasukhatthāya paṭhamam adinnādānaviratim⁴ pucchati, āra pamādamhā ti pañcasu kāmaguṇesu cittavossaggato dūrībhāvena⁵ abrahmacariyaviratim pucchati; āra pamadamhā ti pi⁶ paṭhanti, āra mātugāmā ti vuttam hoti; jhānam na riñcatī ti iminā pana tassā⁷ yeva tividhāya kāyaducaritaviratiyā balavabhāvaṃ pucchati, jhānayuttassa⁸ hi virati balavatī hoti ti. Atha Sātāgiro, ya s m ā Bha-

gavā na kevalam etarahi atīte pi addhāne dīgharattam adinnādānādīhi paṭivirato⁹ tassā tass' eva ca⁹ viratiyā ānubhāvena tan tam mahāpurisalakkhaṇam* paṭilabhi¹⁰, sadevako c' assa loko "adinnādānā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo" † ti ādinā nayena vaṇṇam bhāsati, t a s m ā vissatthāya vācāya sihanādam nadanto āha: na so adinnaṃ ādiyati ti. Tam atthato pākaṭam eva. Imissā pi gāthāya tatiyapāde 'pamādamhā, pamadamhā' ti¹¹ dve pāthā¹¹, catutthapāde ca jhānam na riñcatī ti jhānam rittakam suññakam na karoti na pariccajati ti attho veditabbo.

Evam kāyadvāre suddhim sutvā idāni vacīdvāre suddhim 158.

* (D. III, 142–179, Lakkhaṇasutta).

† D. I, 4⁵, etc.

¹ B^a °sambhavo.

² S^k tādibham, S^{gn} tādisaṃ.

³ S^{gn} °dvāre suddhim (cf. 204, note 14).

⁴ S^k < a d i n n ā d ā n ā v i r °. ⁵ B^a dūrībhāvo, tena.

⁶ B^a pi vā; S^{ksn} om. ⁷ S^{gn} pan' assā, S^k pan' assa.

⁸ B^a jhānasamyuttassa.

⁹⁻⁹ B^a tassā yeva (204¹⁴; tassā tassā yeva). ¹⁰ B^a paṭilabhati.

¹¹⁻¹¹ (?); B^a dvidhā pāthā; S^k dve pā ādāya; S^{gn} dve pādāya.

pucchanto āha: kacci musā na bhaṇāti ti. Ettha khīṇāti ti khīṇo, hīmsati¹ vibādhati ti attho, vācāya patho vyap-patho, khīṇo vyappatho assā ti khīṇavyappatho, tam na-kārena paṭisedhetvā pucchati: na khīṇavyappatho ti, na pharusavāco ti vuttam hoti; nākhīṇavyappatho² ti pi pāṭho, na akhīṇavacano³ ti attho, pharusavacanam hi paresam hadaye akhīyamānam tiṭṭhati, tādisavacano⁴ kacci na so ti⁵ vuttam hoti; vibhūti ti⁶ vināso, vibhūtiṃ kāyati⁶ karoti vā⁷ vibhūtikam, vibhūtikam eva vebhūtikam, vebhūtiyan⁸ ti pi⁹ vuccati, pesuññass' etam addivacanam, tam hi sat-tānam aññamaññato bhedanena vināsam karoti. Sesam

159. uttānattham eva. Atha Sātāgiro, ya s m ā Bhagavā na kevalam etarahi atīte pi addhāne digharattam musāvādā-dihi paṭivirato tassā tass' eva ca viratiyā ānubhāvena tan tam mahāpurisalakkhaṇam paṭilabhi, sadevako c' assa loko "musāvādā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo" ti vaṇṇam bhā-sati, t a s m ā vissaṭṭhāya vācāya sihanādam nadanto āha: musā ca so na bhaṇāti ti. Tattha musā ti vinidhāya¹⁰ diṭ-ṭhādīni paravisamvādanavacanam, tam so na bhaṇāti; dutiyapāde pana paṭhamatthavasena na khīṇavyappatho¹¹, dutiyatthavasena akhīṇavyappatho¹² ti vā¹ pāṭho; catuttha-pāde mantā ti paññā vuccati, Bhagavā ya s m ā tāya¹³ pa-ricchinditvā attham eva bhāsati atthato anapetavacanam na sampham, aññānapurekkhāram hi niratthakavacanam bud-dhānam n' atthi, t a s m ā āha: mantā attham so bhāsati ti. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva.

160. . Evam vacīdvārasuddhim¹⁴ pi sutvā idāni manodvārasud-

1 B^a om.

2 S^{kn} na khīṇ°, Sⁿ na khīṇ°.

3 B^a nākhīṇ°.

4 S^k tādivacano.

5 B^a na h o t i ti.

6-6 B^a vināseti vibhūyati lāyati.

7 B^a om. vā.

8 S^{kn} vebhūtikam.

9 B^a om. pi, perhaps we ought to read: vibhūtikam eva vebhūtikam, (vebhūtikam) vebhūtiyan ti vuccati.

10 So S^{kn} B^a (S^k > v i d h ā y a); S^s vinidāya.

11 B^a ad. ti.

12 B^a n ā k h ī ṇ °.

13 B^a ad. mantāya.

14 B^a vacīdvāre visuddhim (203, note 3, 205, note 1).

dhim¹ pucchanto āha: kacci na rajjati kāmesū ti. Tattha kāmā² ti² vatthukāmā³, tesu kilesakāmena na rajjati ti pucchanto anabhihālutaṃ pucchati; *anāvilaṃ* ti pucchanto vyāpādenāvila bhāvam⁴ sandhāya avyāpādataṃ pucchati; *mohaṃ atikkanto* ti pucchanto, yena mohena mūlho micchādittim ganhāti, tassātikkaṃena sammāditthitaṃ pucchati; *dhammesu cakkhumā* ti pucchanto sabbadhammesu appaṭihatassa ñānacakkhuno pañcacakkhuvisayesu vā dhammesu pañcannam pi cakkhūnaṃ vasena sabbaññutaṃ pucchati, ‘dvārattayapārisuddhiyā pi sabbaññū na hoti’ ti cintetvā. Atha Sātāgiro, yasmā Bhagavā appatvā va arahattaṃ anā-gāmimaggena kāmarāgavyāpādānaṃ pahinattā n’ eva kamesu rajjati na vyāpādena āvilacitto, sotāpattimaggen’ eva ca micchādittippaccayassa saccapaṭicchādakamohassa pahinattā mohaṃ atikkanto sāmañ ca saccāni abhisambujjhitvā buddho ti vimokkhantikaṃ nāmaṃ yathāvuttāni ca cakkhūni paṭilabhi, tasmā taṃ⁵ tassa manodvārasuddhim sabbaññutañ ca ugghosento āha: na so rajjati kāmesū ti.

Evam Hemavato Bhagavato dvārattayapārisuddhim sabbaññutañ ca sutvā haṭṭho⁶ udaggo atitajātiyaṃ bāhusaccavisadāya⁷ paññāya asajjamānavacanapatho hutvā acchariyabbhutarūpe sabbaññugūṇe sotukāmo āha: kacci vijjāya sampanno ti. (Tattha *vijjāya sampanno* ti) iminā⁸ dassanasampattim pucchati, *samsuddhacāraṇo* ti iminā gamanasampattim — chandavasena c’ ettha dighaṃ katvā ca-kāram⁹ āha, *samsuddhacāraṇo* ti attho —, *āsavā khīṇā* ti iminā etāya dassanagamanasampattiyā pattabbāya āsavakkhayasamkhātāya¹⁰ paṭhamanibbānadhātuyā pattim pucchati, n’ atthi *punabbhavo* ti iminā dutiyanibbānadhātuppattisamatthataṃ paccavekkhanañāṇena vā paramasāsappattim ñatvā tithabhāvam. Tato, yā esā “so aneka-

¹ B^a manodvāre suddhim.

² B^a *ad.* kilesakāmā.

³ B^a *ad.* ti.

⁴ B^a v y ā p ā d e n’ a n ā v i l a b h ā v a m.

⁵ S^{kn} *om.*

⁶ B^a tuṭṭho.

⁷ B^a bāhusaccavisadāya, S^{kn} bāhusaccabhāvavisadāya.

⁸ S^{kn} *om.* iminā. ⁹ B^a cā-kāram. ¹⁰ B^a °kkhayasaññitāya.

vihitam pubbenivāsan”* ti ādinā nayena Bhayabheravādisu tividhā, “so evaṃ samāhite citte . . . pe . . . ānejjappatte nānadassanāya cittaṃ abhiniharati”† ti ādinā nayena Ambaṭṭhādisu ca¹ aṭṭhavidhā vijjā vuttā, tāya ya s m ā sabbāya pi sabbākārasampannāya Bhagavā upeto, yañ c’ etaṃ “idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako sīlasampanno hoti, indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, bhojane mattaññū hoti, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti” ti evaṃ uddisitvā “kathaṃ ca Mahānāma ariyasāvako sīlasampanno hoti” ti ādinā nayena Sekhasutte‡ niddiṭṭhaṃ² pannarasadhammappabhedam² caraṇaṃ, tañ ca ya s m ā sabbūpakilesapphānena Bhagavato ativiya saṃsuddham, ye p’ ime kāmāsavādayo cattāro āsavā te pi ya s m ā sabbe saparivārā savāsana Bhagavato khīṇā, ya s m ā ca imāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya khīṇāsavo hutvā tadā Bhagavā ‘n’ atthi dāni punabbhavo’ ti paccavekkhitvā ṭhito, ta s m ā Sātāgiro Bhagavato sabbaññubhāve vyavasāyena samussāhitahadayo sabbe pi te guṇe anujānanto āha: *vijjāya c’ eva sampanno* ti.

163^A. Tato Hemavato ‘sammāsambuddho Bhagavā’ ti Bhagavati nikkamkho hutvā ākāse ṭhito yeva Bhagavantam pasamsanto Sātāgirañ ca samrādhento³ āha: *sampannaṃ munino cittan* ti. Tass’ attho: *sampannaṃ munino cittaṃ*. “mano c’ assa supaṇihito” ti ettha vuttatādibhāvena puna⁴ *sampannaṃ*, “na so adinnaṃ ādiyati” ti ettha vuttakāyakaṃmanā “na so rajjati kāmesū” ti ettha vuttamanokāṃmanā ca puna⁴ *sampannaṃ*, “musā ca so na bhaṇati” ti ettha vuttavyappathena ca⁵—*vacikammanā*

* M. I, 22⁹–23²³ (> D. III, 220¹⁵).

† D. I, 100¹³ (Sum. I, 268²⁹), *text* = D. I, 76¹³–85⁵.

‡ M. I, 354³²–355¹.

1 B^a *om.*

2–2 B^a *pannarasapabhedam.*

3 B^a *ārādhento (here and 207⁷).*

4 B^a *punna.*

5 B^a *om.*

ti vuttam hoti—; evam sampannacittañ ca anuttarāya vijjācaranasampadāya sampannattā vijjācaranasampannam imehi guṇehi “mano c’ assa supañhito” ti ādinā nayena dhammato nam pasamsasi sabbhāvato tacchato¹ bhūtato eva nam pasamsasi na kevalam saddhāmattakenā ti daseti. Tato Sātāgiro pi ‘evam etaṃ mārisa, suṭṭhu tayā 163B. ñātañ ca anumoditañ cā’ ti adhippāyena tam eva samrādento āha: sampannam munino . . . pe . . . dhammato anumodasi ti. Evañ ca vatvā puna Bhagavato dassane 164. tam² abhittharayamāno³ āha: sampannam . . . pe . . . handa passāma Gotaman ti.

Atha Hemavato attano abhirucitaguṇehi purimajātibā- 165. husaccabalena Bhagavantam abhitthunanto Sātāgiram āha: enijamgham . . . pe . . . ehi passāma Gotaman ti. Tass’ attho: enimigassēva jamghā assā ti enijamgho, buddhānam hi enimigassēva anupubbavattā* jamghā honti na purato nimmamsā pacchato sumsumārakucchi viya uddhumātā, kisā ca buddhā honti dīgharassasamavattitayuttatṭhānesu tathārūpaṅgapacceṅgasampattiyā⁴, na vaṭharapurisā⁵ viya thulā, paññāya vilikhitakilesattā v ā kisā; ajjhattikabāhira-sapattavidhdhamsanato vīrā⁶; ekāsanabhojitāya ca parimitabhojitāya ca appāhārā na dvattimattā[mattā]lopabhojitāya⁷, yathāha: “ahaṃ kho pan’ Udāyi app ekadā iminā pattena samatittikaṃ bhujjāmi, bhiiyo pi bh°; ‘appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādi’ ti iti ce maṃ Udāyi sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te Udāyi mama sāvakā kosakāhārā pi aḍḍhakosakāhārā pi beluvāhārā pi aḍḍhabeluvāhārā pi, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ . . . upanissāya vihareyyun” † ti; āhāre chandarāgā-

* (D. III, 157⁵.)† M. II, 7¹.¹ B^a dhammato pasamsitabhāvato (om. nam and tacchato).² B^a Bhagavato dassanattham.³ Sk^{gn} abhitthattarayamāno, B^a abhitthavayamāno.⁴ B^a tathārūpāya aṅgap°-. ⁵ B^a na ca pacurapurisā.⁶ B^a dhīrā.⁷ B^a dvitimattālopabhojitāya.

166. bhāvena *alolupā* aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam āhāram¹ āhārenti; moneyyasampattiyā *munino*; anāgārikatāya vivekaninna-mānasatāya ca *vane jhāyanti*²,—tenāha Hemavato yakkho: enijamgham . . . pe . . . *ehi passāma Gotaman* ti. Evañ ca vatvā puna tassa Bhagavato santike dhammam sotukāmatāya siham v' ekacaran ti imam gātham āha. Tass' attho: *sīham vā* ti durāsadaṭṭhena khamanaṭṭhena³ nibbhayaṭṭhena ca⁴ kesarasīhasadisam; yāya taṇhāya “taṇhādutiyo puriso”⁵ ti vuccati, tassā abhāvena *ekacaram*, ekissā lokadhātuyā dvinnam buddhānam anuppattito pi ekacaram, Khaggavisāṇe⁶ vuttanayenāpi^{6c} ettha attho⁶ daṭṭhabbo †; *nāgan* ti punabbhavan n' eva gantāram, atha vā āgun na karoti ti pi nāgo, balavā ti pi nāgo, tam nāgam; *kāmesu anapekkhinan* ti dvīsu pi kāmesu chandarāgābhāvena anapekkhinam; *upasaṃkamma pucchāma maccupāsā ppamocanan*⁷ ti tam evarūpam mahesiṃ upasaṃkamtivā tebhūmakavaṭṭassa maccupāsassa pamocanam vivaṭṭam nibbānam pucchāma, yena vā⁸ upāyena dukkhasamudayasamkhātā maccupāsā pamuccanti⁹, tam maccupāsapamocanam pucchāmā ti. Imam gātham Hemavato Sātāgirañ ca⁸ Sātāgiraparisañ ca attano parisañ ca sandhāyāha.

‡ Tena kho pana samyena Rājagahe Āsālhanakkhattam¹⁰ ghositam hoti¹¹. Atha samantato alamkatapaṭiyatte devanagarasirim paccanubhonte viya Rājagahe Kālī nāma Kuraragharikā¹² upāsikā pāsadam āruyha sihapañjaram

* S.N. 740.

† (64².)‡ Mp. ad A. I, 26²⁷.

¹ So Sk; S^{gn} °samannāgatā āhāram; B^a °s a m a n n ā g a t ā h ā r ā (om. āhārenti).

² B^a j h ā y a n t a m .³ S^{skgn} om.⁴ B^a om.⁵ B^a °visāṇasutte.⁶⁻⁶ B^a t a m t a m a t t h o .⁷ So Skⁿ; S^g °pāsappamocanam, B^a °pāsapamocanam.⁸ B^a om.⁹ B^a °khātō maccupāso pamuccati.¹⁰ See 199, note 4.¹¹ B^a ghositam ahosi.¹² B^a kulaghanikā > °gharanikā.

vivaritvā ghammaparissamaṃ¹ vinodentī pavāte padese utugahanattham t̥hitā tesam yakkhasenāpatinam taṃ buddhaguṇapatisamyuttam katham ādimajjhapariyosānato assosi, sutvā ca evam vividhaguṇasamannāgatā²-buddhārammaṇam³ pītim uppādetvā, tāya nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhettvā tatth' eva t̥hitā sotāpattiphale patit̥ṭhāsi. Ato⁴ eva Bhagavā “ etad aggam bhikkhave mama sāvikanānam anussavappasannānam⁵ yadidaṃ Kālī upāsikā Kuraragharikā⁶ ” * ti etadagge t̥hapitā.

Te pi yakkhasenāpatayo sahasayakkhaparivārā majjhi- 167.
mayāmasamaye Isipatanam patvā dhammacakkappavattitapallamken' eva nisinnam Bhagavantam upasamkamma vanditvā imāya gāthāya Bhagavantam abhitthavitvā okāsam akārayimsu: akkhātāram pavattāran ti. Tass' attho: “ t̥hapetvā taṇham tebhūmake dhamme idam kho pana bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccan ” ti ādinā nayena saccānam vavatthānakathāya⁷ akkhātāram, “ taṃ kho pan' idam dukkham ariyasaccam pariññeyyan ti me bhikkhave ” † ti ādinā nayena tesu kiccañāṇa-katañānapavattanena pavattāram; ye v ā⁸ dhammā yathā voharitabbā, tesu tathā vohārakathanena akkhātāram, tesam yeva dhammānam sattānurūpato pavattāram; ugghatitaññuvipañcitanñūnam v ā desanāya akkhātāram, neyyānam paṭipādanena pavattāram; uddesena v ā akkhātāram, vibhaṅgena tehi tehi pakārehi⁹ vacanato pavattāram; bodhapakkhiyānam¹⁰ v ā salakkaṇakathanena akkhātāram, sattānam¹¹ citta-santāne pavattanena pavattāram; samkhepato v ā tehi

* A. I, 26²⁷.

†

1 B^a gabbhaparissamaṃ.2 S^{kn} B^a ° s a m a n n ā g a t ā.3 S^k ° ārammaṇa-.4 B^a T a t o .5 So B^a A. Mp.; S^{kn} anussavasampannānam.6 B^a kulaghanikā (cf. 208, note 12).7 S^{gn} vavatthāya kathāya, B^a pavattanakathāya.8 B^a te.9 B^a ad. ti.10 S^{gn} B^a bodhip°.11 B^a om.

parivaṭṭehi saccānam kathanena akkhātāram, vitthārato pavattāram, “saddhindriyādi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti ti dhammacakkaṃ”^{*} ti evamādinā Paṭisambhidā-nayena vitthāritassa dhammacakkassa pavattanato pavattāram; *sabbadhammānaṃ* ti cātubhūmakadhammānaṃ¹; *pāraguṃ* ti chah’ ākārehi pāragatam: abhiññāya pariññāya pahānena bhāvanāya sacchikiriyāya samāpattiyā, so hi Bhagavā sabbadhamme abhijānanto gato ti abhiññāpāragū², ³pañc’ upādānakkhandhe parijānanto gato ti pariññāpāragū⁴, sabbakilese pajahanto gato ti pahānapāragū, cattāro magge bhāvento gato ti bhāvanāpāragū, ⁵sacchikaronto gato ti sacchikiriyāpāragū, ⁶samāpattiyō samāpajjanto gato ti samāpattipāragū,— evaṃ sabbadhammānaṃ pāraguṃ; *buddham verabhayātītaṃ* ti aññānasayanato paṭibuddhattā buddham, sabbena⁷ v ā⁸ Saraṇavaṇṇanāyaṃ† vutten’ atthena buddham, pañca verabhayāni⁹ atītattā verabhayātītam; evaṃ Bhagavantam abhitthavantaṃ *mayam pucchāma Gotaman* ti okāsam akārayimsu.

168. Atha tesam¹⁰ yakkhānam tejena ca paññāya ca aggo He-mavato, yatīdhippetaṃ pucchitabbam pucchanto kismim¹¹ loko ti imam gātham āha. Tassādipāde *kismim* ti bhāvena bhāvalakkhaṇe bhumavacanam, kismim uppanne *loko samuppanno* hoti (ti) ayam hi ettha adhippāyo, sattaloka-samkhāraloke¹² sandhāya pucchati; *kismim*¹³ *kubbati santhavan* ti ‘ahan’ ti vā ‘maman’ ti vā taṇhādīṭṭhisanthavam kismim¹³ kubbati¹⁴, adhikaraṇatthe bhumavacanam; *kissa loko* ti upayogatthe sāmivacanam, kim *upādāya* loko ti¹⁵ samkham gacchatī ti ayam hi ettha adhippāyo; *kismim loko* ti bhāvena-bhāvalakkhaṇakāraṇatthesu¹⁶ bhumavacanam,

* Ptsbh. II, 160¹⁶.

† Pj. I, 14²⁶.

1 S^{ken} cātubhūmaka°, B^a cātubhūmika°.

2 Sⁿ abhiññāya pār°. 3 B^a ins. te. 4 Sⁿ pariññāya pār°.

5 B^a ins. nirodham (212¹²). 6 B^a ins. sabba-.

7 S^{ken} saccena. 8 B^a ca. 9 B^a °bhayānam.

10 B^a nesam. 11 S^{ken} tasmim. 12 B^a °lokaṃ.

13 B^a kasmī. 14 S^{ken} yuccati. 15 S^k B^a om.

16 S^{ken} lakkhānādīkaraṇatthesu.

kismim sati kena kāraṇena loko vihaññati pīiyati bādhiyati ti ayam hi ettha adhippāyo.

Atha Bhagavā, y a s m ā chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āya- 169.
tanesu uppannesu sattaloko ca ¹dhaññādivasena samkhāra-
loko ca uppanno hoti, y a s m ā c' ettha sattaloko tesv eva
chassu duvidham pi santhavaṃ karoti—cakkhāyatanam
vā hi 'aham, maman' ti gaṇhanto² gaṇhāti avasesesu vā
aññataram, yathāha: "cakkhum attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na
upapajjati"* ti ādi—, y a s m ā ca³ etāni yeva⁴ cha upādāya
duvidho pi loko⁵ samkham gacchati, y a s m ā ca tesv eva
chassu sati sattaloko dukkhapātubhāvena vihaññati, ya-
thāha: "hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanam hoti,
pādesu sati abhikkamapaṭikkamo hoti, pabbesu sati sam-
miñjanapasāraṇam hoti, kucchismim sati jighacchāpipāsā
hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmim sati cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā upapajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkhan"[†] ti
ādi, tathā tesu ā d h ā r a b h ū t e s u paṭihato samkhāra-
loko vihaññati, yathāha: "cakkhusmim anidassane⁶ sap-
paṭighe paṭihaññi vā"[‡] iti ca⁷ "cakkhum bhikkhave paṭi-
haññati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesū"[§] ti evamādi, tathā tehi
yeva k ā r a ṇ a b h ū t e h i duvidho pi loko vihaññati,
yathāha: "cakkhum vihaññati⁸ manāpāmanāpiyesu⁹ rūpe-
sū"[§] ti ca "cakkhum bhikkhave ādittam rūpā ādittā,
kenādittam: ¹⁰rāgagginā"^{||} ti evamādi, t a s m ā chaaj-
jhattikabāhirāyatanavasena tam puccham vissajjento āha:
chassu loko samuppanno ti.

Atha so¹¹ yakkho attanā vaṭṭavasena puṭṭham pañham 170.
Bhagavatā dvādasāyatanavasena samkhipitvā vissajjitam

* M. III, 282¹⁴.

† Cf. S. IV, 171¹⁸.

‡ Dh. S. § 598.

§ Cf. S. IV, 175⁶.

|| Vin. I, 34¹⁷.

¹ B^a *ins.* d h a n a -.

² B^a *om.*

³ Skgn B^a *om.*

⁴ Skgn *ye.*

⁵ B^a *ad. ti.*

⁶ B^a *sanidassane.*

⁷ B^a *paṭihaññati iti vā.*

⁸ Skⁿ ā v i ñ j a t i ; S^g āvañjati.

⁹ B^a *om.* rūpesu.

¹⁰ Skgn *ins.* ādittam (32⁹).

¹¹ B^a *Atha. kho.*

na suṭṭhu upalakkhetvā tañ ca atthaṃ tappaṭipakkhañ ca ñātukāmo samkhepena vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ pucchanto āha: kataman tan ti. Tattha upādātabbaṭṭhena *upādānaṃ*, dukkhasaccas' etam¹ adhivacanam, *yattha loko vihaññatī* ti² "chassu loko vihaññatī" ti evam Bhagavatā yattha chabidhe upādāne loko vihaññatī ti vutto, *taṃ katamaṃ* upādānaṃ ti evam upaḍḍhagāthāya sarūpen' eva dukkhasaccam pucchi, samudayasaccam pana tassa kāraṇabhāvena gahitam eva hoti. *Niyyānaṃ pucchito* ti imāya pana³ upaḍḍhagāthāya maggasaccam pucchi, maggasaccena hi ariyasāvako dukkhaṃ pariḷānanto samudayaṃ pajahanto nirodhaṃ sacchikaronto maggaṃ bhāvento lokamhā niyyāti, tasmā niyyānaṃ ti vuccati; *kathaṃ* ti kena pakārena; *dukkhā pamuccatī* ti "upādānaṃ" ti vuttā vaṭṭadukkhā mokkham⁴ pāpunāti⁵, evam ettha sarūpen' eva maggasaccam pucchi, nirodhasaccam pana tassa visayabhāvena gahitam eva hoti.

171. Evam yakkhena sarūpena dassetvā ca adassetvā ca catu-saccavasena pañhaṃ puṭṭho Bhagavā ten' eva nayena vissajjento āha: pañca kāmagaṇā ti. Tattha *pañcakāmagaṇasamkhātāgocaragahaṇena* taggocarāni pañcāyatanāni gahitān' eva honti; mano chaṭṭho etesan ti *manochatthā*; *paveditā* ti pakāsītā; ettha ajjhattikesu chaṭṭhassa manāyatanassa⁶ gahaṇena tassa visayabhūtaṃ dhammāyatanam gahitam eva hoti. Evam "kataman taṃ upādānaṃ" ti imaṃ pañhaṃ vissajjento puna pi dvādasāyatanavasena' eva dukkhasaccam pakāsesi; manogahaṇena vā sattannaṃ viññāṇadhātūnaṃ⁷ gahitattā tāsū purimapañcaviññāṇadhātugahaṇena tāsam vatthūni pañca cakkhādīni āyatanāni; manodhātu-manoviññāṇadhātugahaṇena tāsam vatthugocarabhedam dhammāyatanam gahitam evā ti evam pi dvādasāyatanavasena dukkhasaccam pakāsesi; lokuttaramanāyatanadhammāyataneka-

¹ B^r dukkha paccayas' etam.

² S^{gn} ad. chassa (S^g > c' assa).

³ B^a om.

⁴ B^a pamukkham (< 213¹⁷).

⁵ B^a ad. ti.

⁶ S^{kn} ad. manāyatanassa.

⁷ B^a viññāṇakāyānam.

deso pan' ettha, "yattha loko vihaññati", tam sandhāya nid-
ditṭhattā na saṅgayhati. *Ettha chandam virājetvā* ti ettha
dvādasāyatanabhede dukkhasacce tām' evāyatanāni khandha-
to dhātuto nāmarūpato ti tathā tathā vavattḥapetvā tilak-
khaṇam āropetvā vipassanto arahattamaggapariyosānāya vi-
passanāya taṇhāsamkhātam chandam sabbaso virājetvā, vi-
netvā viddhamsetvā ti attho; *evam dukkhā pamuccati* ti iminā
pakārena etasmā vaṭṭadukkhā pamuccati ti. Evam imāya
upaddhagāthāya "niyyānam pucchito brūhi, katham duk-
khā pamuccati" ti ayam pañho vissajjito hoti, maggasaccañ
ca pakāsitam, samudayanirodhasaccāni pan' ettha puri-
manayen' eva saṅgahitattā pakāsītān' eva hontī ti veditab-
bāni; upaddhagāthāya vā dukkhasaccam, chandena samu-
dayasaccam, virājetvā ti ettha virāgena nirodhasaccam;
virāgā vimuccati ti vacanato vā maggasaccam, evan ti
upādāya¹ nidassanena maggasaccam; dukkhanirodhan ti
vacanato vā dukkhā pamuccati ti dukkhapamokkhena
nirodhasaccan ti evam ettha cattāri saccāni pakāsītāni hontī
ti veditabbāni.

Evam catusaccagabbhāya gāthāya lakkhaṇato niyyānam 172.
pakāsetvā puna tad eva sakena niruttābhilāpena nigamento
āha: etam lokassa niyyānan ti. Tattha² *etan* ti pubbe vuttassa
niddeso; *lokassā* ti tedhātukalokassa; *yathā-tathan* ti avi-
parītam; *etan vo aham akkhāmi* ti sace pi mam saḥassak-
khattum puccheyyātha, etam vo aham akkhāmi na aññam,
kasmā: yasmā *evam dukkhā pamuccati*, na aññathā ti adhip-
pāyo; a t h a v ā ekenā³ niyyānena ekadvattikkhattum⁴
niggatānam pi etam vo aham akkhāmi, upari visesādhiga-
māya pi etam⁵ eva aham akkhāmi ti attho, kasmā: yasmā
evam dukkhā pamuccati asesanissesā ti arahattanikūṭena
desanam niṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyosāne dve pi yakkhasenā-
patayo sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahimsu saddhim yakkhasahas-
sena.

Atha Hemavato pakatiyā pi dhammagaru idāni ariya- 173.

¹ So S^{kgñ}; B^a uyāya (o: u p ā y a - ?).

² S^{kgñ} B^a E t t h a.

³ B^a e t e n a.

⁴ B^a ekadvitikkhattum.

⁵ B^a e t a d

bhūmiyaṃ patitṭhāya suṭṭhutam atitto Bhagavato vicitra-
 paṭibhānāya desanāya¹ Bhagavantam sekhāsekhabhūmim
 pucchanto ko sū 'dha taratī ti gātham abhāsi. Tattha ko
 sū 'dha taratī oghan ti iminā—caturōgham ko taratī ti—
 sekhabhūmim pucchati; avisesena ya s m ā aṇṇavaṃ ti
 na vitthataṃ nāpi gambhīramattam api ca pana yaṃ²
 vitthatañ ca gambhīratarāñ ca vuccati, tādiso samsāra-
 aṇṇavo, ayaṃ hi¹ samantato pariyaṇṭābhāvena³ vitthato,
 heṭṭhā patitṭhābhāvena³ upari ālambanābhāvena ca¹ gam-
 bhīro, t a s m ā ko idha taratī aṇṇavaṃ tasmīñ ca *appatit-*
the anālambe gambhīre aṇṇave ko na sīdatī ti asekhabhūmim
 pucchati.

174. Atha Bhagavā, yo bhikkhu jīvitahetu pi vītikkamaṃ
 akaronto sabbadā silasampanno, lokiyalokuttarāya ca pañ-
 ñāya paññavā, upacārappanāsamaḍhinā⁴ iriyāpathahetṭhi-
 mamaggaphalehi ca *susamāhito*, tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā vi-
 passanāya niyakajjhatacintanasilo, sātaccakiriyāvahāya ap-
 pamādasatiyā ca samannāgato, yasmā so catutthena mag-
 gena imaṃ *duttaram*⁵ ogham anavasesaṃ taratī, tasmā sekha-
 bhūmim vissajjento sabbadā silasampanno ti iman tisik-
 khāgabbhaṃ gātham āha. Ettha hi silasampadāya adhi-
 lasikkhā satisamādhīhi adhicittasikkhā, *ajjhatacintitī* paññāhi
 adhipaññasikkhā ti tisso sikkhā saupakārā sānisamsā ca
 vuttā, upakāro hi sikkhānaṃ lokiyapaññā sati ca, ānisamsa
 175. sāmāññaphalānī ti. Evaṃ paṭhamagāthāya sekhabhūmim
 dassetvā asekhabhūmim dassento dutiyagātham āha. Tass'
 attho: *virato kāmasaññāyā* ti yā kāci kāmasaññā, sabbato⁶
 catutthamaggasampayuttāya samucchadaviratiyā virato;
viratto ti pi pāṭho, tadā kāmasaññāyā ti bhummavacanaṃ
 hoti, Sagāthavagge⁷ pana k ā m a s a ñ ñ ā s ū ti pi pāṭho*;
 catuhi⁸ maggehi dasannaṃ samyojanānaṃ atitattā *sabba-*
samyōjanātigo, catutthen' eva v ā uddhambhāgiyasabba-

* (S. I, 53²⁰.)

¹ Skgn om.

² Skgn panāyam.

³⁻³ Skgn om.

⁴ B^a °appanāya sam°.

⁵ B^a suduttaram.

⁶ So Skgn B^a (o: tato?). ⁷ B^a Sagāthakav°. ⁸ B^a ad. pi.

samyojanātigo, tatra tatrābhinandinitaṅhāsamkhātāya¹ nandiyā tinnaṅ ca bhavānaṃ parikkhinattā *nandībhavaparikkhīno*, so tādiso khīnāsavo bhikkhu *gambhīre* samsāraṇave *na sīdati*; nandiparikkhayena² saupādisesaṃ bhavaparikkhayena ca anupādisesaṃ nibbānadhātuphalam āsajja³ paramassāsapattiyā ti⁴.

Atha Hemavato sahāyaṅ ca yakkhapariśaṅ ca oloketvā pītisomanassajāto gambhīrapaññaṅ ti evamādihi gāthāhi Bhagavantam abhitthavitvā sabbāvatiyā pariśāya sahāyena saddhiṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā attano vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Tāsaṃ pana gāthānaṃ ayaṃ atthavaṇṇanā: *gambhīrapaññaṅ* ti gambhīrapañña⁵ samannāga- 176.
tam, tattha Paṭisambhidāya⁶ vuttanayena gambhīrapaññaṅ veditabbā, vuttam hi tatra: “gambhīresu khandhesu ñānaṃ pavattati⁷ ti gambhīrapañña” * ti ādi; *nipunatthadassī* ti nipuṇehi khattiyapaṇḍitādīhi abhisamkhatānaṃ pañhānaṃ atthadassī, atthānaṃ vā yāni nipuṇāni kāraṇāni duppaṭivijjhāni aññehi⁸, tesam dassanena nipuṇatthadassī; rāgādikiñcanābhāvena *akiñcanaṃ*, duvidhe kāme tividhe ca bhava alaggaṇena *kāmabhava asattaṃ*, khandhādi-ppabhedesu sabbārammaṇesu chandarāgabandhanābhāvena *sabbadhi vippamuttaṃ*; *dibbe pathe kamamānaṅ* ti aṭṭhasamāpattibhede dibbe pathe samāpajjanavasena caṃkamaṇaṃ; tattha, kiñcāpi na tāya velāya Bhagavā dibbe pathe kamati, api ca kho pubbe kamaṇaṃ upādāya kamaṇasattisabbhāvena tattha laddhavasibhāvatāya vā evaṃ vuccati, a t h a v ā, ye te visuddhidevā arahanto, tesam pathe chasattavihāre⁹ kamaṇeṇāp’ etaṃ vuttam; mahantānaṃ guṇānaṃ esanena *mahesī*. Dutiyagāthāya ‘aparena pari- 177.
yāyena thuti āradhā’ ti katvā¹⁰ puna *nipunatthadassīgahaṇaṃ* na dussati, a t h a v ā nipuṇatthe dassetāraṅ ti attho;

* Pṭsbh. II, 192²⁷.

1 S^{kn} °nandātanhā°. 2 B^a *ad. ca.* 3 S^{gn} > āpajja.
4 B^a nibbānaphalasa[m]māpajjanaparamassāsaṃ pattiyaṅ ti.
5 B^a gambhīrāya p°. 6 B^a °āyam. 7 S^{kn} p a v a t t i.
8 B^a aññāsi. 9 B^a c h a s a t a t a v i h ā r e. 10 -216³² S^k om.

- paññāpaṭilābhasamvattanāya paṭipattiyā kathanena paññā-
 dāyakam¹, kāmālaye asattan ti, yv āyam kāmesu taṇhādiṭ-
 ṭhivasena duvidho ālayo, tattha asattam; sabbavidun ti
 sabbadhammavidum, sabbaññun ti vuttam hoti; sumedhan
 ti tassa sabbaññubhāvassa maggabhūṭāya pāramipaññā-
 samkhātāya medhāya samannāgatam; ariye pathe ti aṭṭhañ-
 gike magge phalasarāpattiyam² vā; kamamānan ti pañ-
 ñāya ajjhogāhamānam, maggalakkhaṇam nātvā desanato
 pavisamānam vā khaṇe khaṇe phalasarāpatti(m) samāpaj-
 janato, catubbidhe [hi] magge bhāvanāsamkhātāya³ kama-
 nasattiyā kamitapubbam vā. *Su(d)diṭṭham vata no ajjā* ti
 178. ajja amhehi sundaram diṭṭham, ajja vā amhākam sunda-
 ram diṭṭham, dassanan ti attho; *suppabhātam suhuttāhitam*
 ti ajja amhākam suṭṭhu pabhātam sobhanam vā pabhātam
 ahosi⁴ ajja ca⁵ no sundaram utṭhitam ahosi, anuppage
 va sayanato utṭhānam⁶, kimkāraṇam: *yaṃ addasāma*
Sambuddham, yasmā Sambuddham addasāmā ti attano
 179. lābhasampattim ārabha pāmojjam pavedeti. *Iddhimanto*
 ti kammavipākajiddhiyā samannāgatā; *yasassino* ti lābhag-
 gaparivāraggasampannā⁷; *saraṇam yanti* ti kiñcāpi maggen⁸
 eva gatā, tathā pi sotāpannabhāvariparidīpanattham pasā-
 180. dūpadassanattañ⁸ ca vācam bhindati. *Gāmā gāman* ti
 devagāmā devagāmam, *nagā nagan* ti devapabbatā deva-
 pabbatam; *namassamānā Sambuddham dhammassa ca su-*
dhammatan ti “sammāsambuddho vata Bhagavā, svākkhāto
 vata⁴ Bhagavato dhammo” ti ādinā nayena buddhasub-
 dhitañ ca dhammasudhammatañ ca “suppaṭipanno vata
 Bhagavato sāvakasamgho” ti ādinā samghasuppaṭipattiñ
 ca abhitthavitvā⁴ abhitthavitvā namassamānā dhamma-
 ghosakā⁹ hutvā *vicarissāmā* ti vuttam hoti. Sesam ettha
 uttānam evā ti

HEMAVATASUTTAVANNAṆĀ NITṬHITĀ.

1 B^a paññāya dāyakam.2 S^{gn} °iyā.3 B^a catubbidhamaggabhāvanās°.4 B^a om.5 B^a vata.6 B^a anu[p]parodhasayanato utṭhitam.7 S^{gn} lābhaggaparivārasam°.8 B^a pasādānurūpad°.9 S^g dhammaposakā, Sⁿ dhammapposakā.

10.

Evam me sutan ti *Ālavakasuttam*. Kā uppatti: Attha- (S.N.¹p. 31.)
 vanṇanānāyena' ev' assa uppatti āvibhavissati, atthavaṇ-
 nanāya ca *evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā* ti etam
 vuttattham eva; *Ālaviyam viharati Ālavakassa yakkhassa*
bhavane ti ettha pana kā Ālavi kasmā ca Bhagavā tassa
 yakkhassa bhavane viharatī ti, vuccate:

Ā l a v ī ti [tam] raṭṭham pi nagaram pi vuccati, tadu-
 bhayam pi idha vaṭṭati, Ālavinagarassa hi samīpe viharanto
 pi Ālaviyam viharatī ti vuccati, tassa ca nagarassa samīpe
 avidūre gāvutamatte tam bhavanam; Ālaviraṭṭhe viharanto
 pi Ālaviyam viharatī ti¹ vuccati, Ālaviraṭṭhe (c') etam
 bhavanam.

* Y a s m ā p a n a † Ālavako rājā vividhanātakūpabho-
 gam chaḍḍetvā corapaṭibāhanattham paṭirājanisedhanat-
 tham vyāyāmakaraṇatthañ ca sattame sattame divase mi-
 gavam gacchanto ekadivasam² balakāyena saddhim kati-
 kam akāsi: yassa passena migo palāyati, tass' eva so bhāro
 ti—. Atha tass' eva passena migo palāyi, javasampanno³
 rājā dhanum gahetvā pattiko va tiyojanam tam migam
 anubandhi. Eṇimigā ca tiyojanavegā eva⁴ honti; atha
 parikkhījavam tam⁴ migam udakam pavisitvā thitam
 vadhitvā⁵ dvidhā chetvā anattiko pi mamsena 'nāsakkhi
 migam gahetun' ti apavādamocanattam kācenādāya āgac-
 chanto nagarassāvidūre bahalapattapalāsam mahānigrodham
 disvā parissamavinodanattam tassa mūlam upagato. Tas-
 miñ ca nigrodhe Ālavako yakkho Mahārājasantikā varam
 labhitvā majjhantikasamaye tassa rukkhassa chāyāya
 phuṭokāsam pavitṭhe pānīne⁶ khādanto paṭivasati. So tam

* Cf. Mp. p. 231–234 (*ad* A. I, 267).

† : tasmā 220⁶.

¹ B^a *ad.* ca.

² B^a °divase.

³ B^a javanasampanno.

⁴ B^a *om.*

⁵ S^{ksn} dhāvitvā; B^a *ad.* tam.

⁶ B^a pāne.

disvā khāditum upagato¹. Rājā tena saddhiṃ katikaṃ akāsi: “muñca maṃ, ahan te² divase divase manussaṃ ca thālikaṃ³ ca pesessāmi” ti. Yakkho “tvam rājūpabhogena pamatto pammussissasi; aham pana bhavanam anupagataṃ ca ananuññātaṃ ca khāditum na labhāmi, sv āham bhavantam pi⁴ jīyeyyan” ti na muñcati; rājā “yam divasam na pesemi, tam divasam maṃ gahetvā khādā” ti⁵ attānam anujānitvā⁶ tena mutto nagarābhimukho agamāsi. Bala-kāyo magge khandhāvāram bandhitvā ṭhito rājānam disvā “kiṃ mahārāja ayasamattabhayā evam kilanto ’si” ti vadanto paccuggantvā paṭiggahesi. Rājā tam⁷ pavattim (an)ārocetvā nagaram gantvā katapātarāso nagaraguttikaṃ āmantetvā etam attham ārocesi. Nagaraguttiko “kiṃ deva kālāparicchedo kato” ti āha. Rājā⁸ “na kato bhaṇe” ti (āha). “Dutṭhu katam deva, amanussā hi paricchinnamattam eva labhanti, aparicchinne pana janapadassa bādha bhavissati⁹; hotu deva, kiñcāpi evam akāsi, apposukko tvam rajjasukham anubhoi, aham ettha kātabbam karissāmi” ti. So kālass’ ev’ uṭṭhāya¹⁰ bandhanāgāram gantvā, ye ye vajjhā honti, te te sandhāya “yo jīvatthiko¹¹, so nikkhamatū” ti bhaṇati. Yo paṭhamam nikkhamati, tam¹² geham netvā¹² nahāpetvā ca bhojetvā ca “imam thālipākam yakkhassa nehī” ti¹³ peseti. Tam rukkhamulam pavitṭhamattam¹⁴ yeva yakkho mūlakhaṇḍam¹⁵ viya khā-

¹ B^a *ad.* dvidhā chinnamigam (*add* datvā ?) attānam moce-tukāmo ahoṣi; yakkho “mama hatthagatakālato paṭṭhāya nanu migā (o: migo) mama santako va; migam datvā at-tānam mocanam ki(m) nām’ etam karomi (o: karosi ?) tvam” iti vatvā rājānam na muñci. Atha

² B^a maṃ muñca, aham muñcanto, *om.* te.

³ B^a thālipākaṃ (218²²). ⁴ B^a *om.* ⁵ B^a khādāhī ti.

⁶ B^a anujānāpetvā.

⁷ S^k nam; B^a nam tam.

⁸ B^a *om.* rājā, *ad.* na kato ti ā h a.

⁹ B^a janapadasātarā viya bhavissati.

¹⁰ S^{kg} B^a eva uṭṭhāya.

¹¹ B^a *ad.* hoti; S^{kg}n jīvikatthiko. ¹²⁻¹² B^a g a h e t v ā .

¹³ B^a dehī ti. ¹⁴ B^a °mūle patiṭṭhamattam.

¹⁵ S^{gn} mūlakandaṇḍam, B^a mūlakantam.

dati; yakkhānubhāvena kira manussānam kesādini upādāya sakalasarīram navanītapinḍo viya hoti. Yakkhassa bhat-
tam gāhāpetvā¹ gatapurisā tan disvā bhītā yathāmittam
ārocesum. Tato pabhuti ‘rājā core² gahetvā yakkhassa
deti ti manussā corakammato paṭiviratā; tato aparena sa-
mayena navacorānam abhāvena purāṇacorānañ ca³ parik-
khayena bandhanāgārāni suññāni ahesum. Atha nagara-
guttiko rañño ārocesi. Rājā attano dhanam nagararac-
chāsu⁴ chaḍḍāpesi: ‘app eva nāma koci lobhena gaṇheyyā’
ti. Tam pādena pi koci na cchupi⁵. So core alabhanto amac-
cānam ārocesi. Amaccā “kulapaṭipāṭiyā ekam ekam jīṇṇa-
kam pesema, so pakatiyā pi maccupathe⁶ vattati” ti āhaṃsu.
Rājā “ambhākam pitarānam ambhākam pitāmāham peseti ti
manussā veram⁷ karissanti, mā vo etaṃ rucci” ti vāresi⁸.
“Tena hi deva dāraṇam pesema uttānaseyyakam⁹, tathā-
vidhassa hi ‘mātā me, pitā me’ ti sineho n’ atthi” ti āhaṃsu.
Rājā anujāni, te tathā akāmsu. Nagare dāraṇamātaro ca
dāraṇe gahetvā gabbhiniyo ca palāyitvā paraṇāpade
dāraṇe samvaddhetvā ānenti; evaṃ sabbāni pi³ dvādasa
vassāni gatāni. Tato ekadivasam sakalanagaram vicinitvā
ekam pi dāraṇam alabhitvā rañño ārocesum: “n’ atthi deva
nagare dāraṇo ṭhapetvā antepure tava puttam Ālavakaku-
māran” ti. Rājā “yathā mama putto piyo, evaṃ sabba-
lokassa¹⁰, attanā pana³ piyataram n’ atthi; gacchathā, tam
pi³ datvā mama jīvitam rakkhathā” ti. Tena ca sama-
yena Ālavakakumārassa mātā puttam nahāpetvā maṇ-
detvā³ dukūlacumbaṭake¹¹ katvā amke sayāpetvā nisinnā
hoti. Rājapurisā rañño ānāya tattha gantvā vipalapan-
tiyā tassā soḷasannañ ca devisahassānam saddhim dhātiyā
tam ādāya pakkamiṃsu: ‘sve yakkhabhakkho bhavissati’
ti. Tam divasañ ca Bhagavā paccūsasamaye paccuṭṭhāya

¹ Sk B^a gāhāpetum.

² B^a coram.

³ B^a om.

⁴ B^a nagaradvāresu.

⁵ B^a pādena na koci chupi.

⁶ B^a maccumukhe.

⁷ B^a k h o b h a m.

⁸ B^a rucati ti nivāresi.

⁹ B^a uttānaseyyam.

¹⁰ B^a s a b b a s o l o k a s s a .

¹¹ B^a °cumbiṭake (at 236¹⁷ B^a has °cumbitak°; cf. 137, note 9).

Jetavanamahāvihāre Mahāgandhakuṭṭiyam mahākaruṇāsa-
māpattim samāpajjitvā puna buddhacakkhunā lokam volo-
kento addasa Ālavakassa kumārassa anāgāmiphalapattiyā¹
upanissayam, yakkhassa sotāpattiphalapattiyā², desanā-
pariyosāne ca caturāsītiyā pānasahassānam dhammacakkhu-
paṭilābhassā ti —, *t a s m ā vibhātāya rattiyā purebhat-
takiccam katvā aniṭṭhitapacchābhattakicco va kālapakkhū-
posathadivase³ vattamāne ogate suriye eko⁴ adutiyo⁵ pat-
tacivaram ādāya⁶ pādāmaggen' eva Sāvattthiyā timsa yo-
janāni gantvā t a s s a⁶ y a k k h a s s a b h a v a n e v i-
h a r a t i.

Kim pana Bhagavā, yasmim nigrodhe Ālavakassa bha-
vanam, tassa mūle vihāsi udāhu bhavane yevā ti, vuccate⁷:
bhavane yeva, yath' eva hi yakkhā attano bhavanam pas-
santi⁸, tathā Bhagavā pi. So tattha gantvā bhavanadvāre
aṭṭhāsi. Tadā Ālavako Himavante yakkhasamāgamam gato
hoti; tato Ālavakassa dvārapālo Gadrabho nāma⁹ Bhaga-
vantam upasamkamitvā vanditvā “kim bhante Bhagavā
vikāle āgato” ti āha⁷. “Āma Gadrabha āgato 'mhi; sace
te agaru, vihareyyam¹⁰ ekarattim¹¹ Ālavakassa bhavane”
ti. “Na me bhante garu, apī ca so yakkho kakkhalo pha-
ruso mātāpitunnam pi abhivādanādīni na karoti; mā rucci
Bhagavato idha vāso” ti. “Jānāmi Gadrabha tassa¹² kak-
khalattam, na koci mam' antarāyo bhavissati; sace te agaru,

* : yasmā 217¹³.

¹ S^{gn} B^a °phaluppattiyā.

² S^{gn} sotāphaluppattiyā; B^a s o t ā p a t t i y ā .

³ B^a °pakkhauposatha°.

⁴ B^a ekako va.

⁵ S^{kn} addut(t)iyo.

⁶⁻⁶ B^a pādāgamanena Sāvattthito timsayojanikamaggam
gantvā tassa yakkhassa bhavanam pāvīsi, tena vuttam:
Ālavakassa.

⁷ B^a om.

⁸ So S^k; B^a yakkho . . . passanti; S^{gn} yakkho . . . pas-
sati.

⁹ B^a ad. yakkho.

¹⁰ S^{kn} °reyyām, B^a °reyyāmi (at 221¹.⁷ S^{kn} B^a have °reyyām).

¹¹ B^a °rattam here and 221¹.⁸

¹² B^a ad. yakkhassa.

vihareyyam ekarattin” ti. Dutiyam pi Gadrabho yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca: “aggitattakapālasadisō bhante Ālavako, ‘mātāpitaro’ ti vā¹ ‘samaṇabrāhmaṇā’ ti vā ‘dhammo’ ti vā na jānāti, idhāgatānam cittakkhepam pi karoti, hadayam pi phāleti pāde pi² gahetvā parasamudde vā paracakkavāle vā khipatī” ti. Dutiyam pi Bhagavā āha: “jānāmi Gadrabha; sace te agaru, vihareyyam ekarattin” ti³. “Na me bhante garu, api ca kho so yakkho attano anārocetvā anujānantam mam jivitā voropeyya; ārocemi bhante tassā” ti. ‘Yathāsukham Gadrabha ārocehi” ti. “Tena hi bhante tvam eva jānāhi” ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā Himavantābhimukho pakkāmi; bhavanadvāram pi sayam eva Bhagavato vivaram adāsi. Bhagavā anto-bhavanam pavisitvā, yattha abhilakkhitesu maṅgaladivasādisu nisiditvā Ālavako sirim anubhoti, tasmim yeva dibbaratanapallamke nisiditvā suvaṇṇābham muñci. Tam disvā yakkhassa itthiyo āgantvā Bhagavantam vanditvā samparivāretvā nisidimsu. Bhagavā “pubbe tumhe dānam datvā silam samādiyitvā pūjaneyye⁴ pūjetvā imam sampattim pattā, idāni pi tath’ eva karotha, mā aññaamaññaṃ issāmacchariyābhībhitvā viharathā” ti ādinā nayena tāsam pakiṇṇakadhammakatham kathesi. Tā Bhagavato madhuranigghosam sutvā sādhu-kārasahassāni datvā Bhagavantam parivāretvā nisidimsu yeva¹. Gadrabho pi Himavantam gantvā Ālavakassa ārocesi: “yagghe mārisa jāneyyāsi, vimāne te¹ Bhagavā nisinno” ti. So Gadrabhassa saññaṃ akāsi: ‘tunhi hohi, gantvā kattabham karissāmi’ ti. Purisamānena kira lajjito ahosi, tasmā ‘mā koci⁵ parisamajje suṇeyyā’ ti vāresi.

Tadā Sātāgira-Hemavatā ‘Bhagavantam Jetavane yeva vanditvā yakkhasamāgamam gamissāmā’ ti saparivārā nānāyānehi ākāse⁶ gacchanti. Ākāse ca yakkhānam na sabbat-

¹ B^a om.

² S^g pādehi, S^g pādesu.

³ B^a ad. Tatiyam pi G^o (= 221¹⁻⁶) Tatiyam pi Bh^o (221^{c-8}) ekarattan ti.

⁴ S^g B^a °am; Sⁿ °a.

⁵ Ssm ad. mam.

⁶ B^a ā k ā s e n a (228⁶).

tha maggo atthi, ākāsaṭṭhāni¹ vimānāni pariharitvā maggaṭṭhānen' eva maggo hoti; Ālavakassa pana vimānaṃ bhumatṭhaṃ suguttam pākāraparikkhittam susamvihitadvāraṭṭālagopuram² upari kamsajālacchannaṃ³ mañjūsasadisana tiyojanaṃ ubbedhena, tassa upari maggo hoti. Te taṃ padesam āgamma gantum asamatthā ahesuṃ, buddhānaṃ hi nisinnokāsassa uparibhāgena, yāva bhavaggā, tāva koci gantum asamattho. Te 'kim idan' ti āvajjitvā Bhagavantam disvā ākāse khittaleḍḍu viya oruyha⁴ vanditvā dhammaṃ sutvā⁴ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā "yakkhasamāgamaṃ gacchāma Bhagavā" ti tīni vatthūni pasamsantā yakkhasamāgamaṃ agamamsu. Ālavako te disvā "idha nisidathā" ti paṭikkamma okāsam adāsi. Te Ālavakassa nivedesuṃ: "lābho te Ālavaka, yassa⁵ te bhavane Bhagavā viharati; gacchāvuso Bhagavantam payirupāsassū" ti. Evam Bhagavā bhavane yeva vihāsi, na, yasmim nigrodhe Ālavakassa bhavanaṃ, tassa mūle ti,—tena vuttam: ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālaviyam viharati Ālavakassa yakkhasa bhavane ti.

Atha kho Ālavako . . . pe . . . etad avoca: nikkhama samanā ti. Kasmā panāyam etad avocā ti, vuccate: rosetukāmatāya⁶. Tatr' evam ādito pabhuti sambandho vedītabbo: ayam hi, yasmā assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā⁷ hoti dussilādinaṃ silādikathā viya, tasmā tesam yakkhānaṃ santikā Bhagavato pasamsam sutvā eva aggimhi pakkhittaloṇasakkarā viya abbhantarakopena taṭatāṭāyamānahadayo⁸ hutvā "ko so Bhagavā nāma, yo mama⁹ bhavanaṃ pavīṭṭho" ti āha. Te āhamsu: "na tvam āvuso jānāsi Bhagavantam amhākaṃ satthāram, yo Tusitabhavane tṭhito pañcamahāvilocitam viloketvā" ti ādinā nayena yāva dhammacakkappavattanaṃ kathentā paṭisan-dhiādisu dvattimsa pubbanimittāni vatvā "imāni pi tvam

¹ B^a *ins.* kanaka-.

² B^a ° a ṭ ṭ ā l a k a g o p °.

³ B^a *ad.* ākāse ca yakkhānaṃ majjhe.

⁴⁻⁴ B^a *om.*

⁵ B^a lābhā vata Āl°, *om.* yassa.

⁶ B^a dosaṃ ropetukāmatāya (226 *note* 10).

⁷ S^g B^a dukkatā.

⁸ B^a kaṭakāṭāy°.

⁹ ?; B^a *om.* yo; S^{kgm} *om.* mama.

āvuso acchariyāni nāddasā” ti codesum. So disvā pi kodhavasena “nāddasan” ti āha. “Āvuso Ālavaka passeyyāsi vā tvam na vā, ko tayā attho passatā vā¹ apassatā vā; kiṃ tvam karissasi amhākaṃ satthuno, yo tvam taṃ upanidhāya calakkakudhamahāusabhasamīpe tadahujāta-vacchako viya, tidhāppabhinnamattavaravāraṇasamīpe² himkārapotako³ viya, bhāsuravilambakesarasandaśobhitak-khandhassa⁴ migarañño samīpe jarasigālo viya, diyaḍḍhaya-janasatappavaṭṭakāyasupaṇṇarājasamīpe⁵ chinnapakkhakāpotako viya khāyasi; gaccha, yaṃ te karaṇiyam, taṃ karohi” ti. Evam vutte ruṭṭho⁶ Ālavako utthahitvā Manosilātale vāmapādena ṭhatvā “passatha dāni, tumhākaṃ vā satthā mahānubhāvo ahaṃ vā” ti dakkhiṇapādena saṭṭhiyojanamattam Kelāsapabbatakūṭam akkami, taṃ ayokūṭahato⁷ viya niddhantaayopiṇḍo papaṭikāyo⁸ muñci. So tatra ṭhatvā “ahaṃ Ālavako” ti ugghosesi⁹; sakalaJambudīpam saddo phari. Cattāro kira saddā sakalaJambudīpe sūyimsu, yaṃ ca Puṇṇako yakkhasenāpati Dhanañjayakavaryarājanam jūte jinitvā appoṭhetvā “ahaṃ jinin” ti ugghosesi*, yaṃ ca Sakko devānam indo Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane parihāyamāne Vissakammadevaputtam¹⁰ sunakham karitvā “ahaṃ pāpabhikkhū ca pāpabhikkhunīupāsakopāsikāyo¹¹ ca sabbe ca¹² adhammavādino khādāmī” ti ugghosāpesi†, yaṃ ca Kusajātake Pabhāvatihetu sattahi rājūhi nagare uparuddhe Pabhāvatim attanā saha hatthikkhandham¹³ āropetvā nagarā nikkhamma “ahaṃ Sihassarakusamahārājā” ti Mahapuriso ugghosesi†, yaṃ ca Kelāsamuddhani¹⁴ ṭhatvā Ālavako ti. Tadā hi sakalaJambudīpe dvāre dvāre ṭhatvā ugghositasadisam ahosi, tiyojana-

* J. A. VI, 282¹².

†

‡ J. A. V, 310.

¹ B^a om. ² B^a om. °vara°.³ B^a bhiṅgarap°.⁴ B^a °vilambakevaraupasobhitakkh°.⁵ So S^{ken}; B^a °satabbabandhakāya°.⁶ B^a kuddho.⁷ B^a °kūṭapaḥato.⁸ B^a pappatikāyo. ⁹ B^a ghosesi.¹⁰ B^a Visukamma°.¹¹ B^a °bhikkhunī ca up°.¹² B^a c'eva.¹³ B^a °ndhe.¹⁴ S^{ken} °im.

sahassavitthato ca Himavā pi sampakampi¹ yakkhassānu-
bhāvena. So vātamaṇḍalam samuṭṭhāpesi: 'eten' eva sa-
maṇaṃ palāpessāmi' ti. Te puratthimādibhedā vātā sam-
uṭṭhahitvā addhayaṇayojanadvijoyanatiyojanappamāṇāni²
pabbatakūṭāni padāletvā vanagaccharukkhādīni ummū-
letvā³ Āḷavinagaram pakkhantā jīṇṇahatthisālādīni cuṇ-
ṇentā chadanitṭhakā⁴ ākāse bhamentā⁵. Bhagavā 'mā
kassaci uparodho hotū' ti adhiṭṭhāsi. Te vātā dasabalam
patvā cīvarakaṇṇamattam pi cāletum nāsakkhimsu. Tato
mahāvassam samuṭṭhāpesi: 'udakena ajjhottharivā sa-
maṇaṃ māressāmi' ⁶ti. Tassānubhāvena⁶ uparūpari sata-
paṭalasaḥassapaṭalādibhedā valāhakā uṭṭhahitvā vassimsu,
vuṭṭhidhāravegena paṭhavi chiddā ahoṣi, vanarukkhādīnam⁷
upari mahāmegho āgantvā dasabalassa cīvare ussāvabindu-
mattam pi temetum nāsakkhi. Tato pāsānavassam samuṭ-
ṭhāpesi. Mahantāni mahantāni pabbatakūṭāni dhūmayan-
tāni pajjalantāni ākāsenāgantvā dasabalam patvā dibba-
mālāgulāni sampajjimsu. Tato paharaṇavassam samuṭṭhā-
pesi. Ekatothārā ubhatodhārā asisattikhurappādayo dhū-
māyantā pajjalantā ākāsenāgantvā dasabalam patvā dib-
bapupphāni ahesum. Tato aṅgāravassam samuṭṭhāpesi.
Kimsukavaṇṇā aṅgārā ākāsenāgantvā dasabalassa pāda-
mūle dibbapupphāni hutvā vikirimsu⁸. Tato kukkula-
vassam samuṭṭhāpesi. Accuṇho kukkulo ākāsenāgantvā
dasabalassa pādamūle candanacuṇṇam hutvā nipati. Tato
vālikāvassam samuṭṭhāpesi. Atisukhumā vālikā dhūmā-
yantā⁹ pajjalantā⁹ ākāsenāgantvā dasabalassa pādamūle dib-
bapupphāni hutvā nipatimsu. Tato kalalavassam ⁶samu-
uṭṭhāpesi. Tam⁶ dhūmāyantam pajjalantam ākāsenā-
gantvā dasabalassa pādamūle dibbagandham hutvā nipati.
Tato andhakāram samuṭṭhāpesi: 'bhimsetvā samaṇaṃ pa-
lāpessāmi' ti. Tam caturaṅgasamannāgatandhakārasadi-
sam hutvā dasabalam patvā suriyappabhāvihatam iv'
andhakāram antaradhāyi. Evaṃ yakkho navahi vātavas-

¹ B^a samkampi.

² B^a om. °tiyojana°.

³ S^k ummiletvā, B^a uppilitvā.

⁴ B^a °itṭhakāni.

⁵ So S^{skgn}; B^a gamentā.

⁶⁻⁶ B^a om.

⁷ B^a v a n a r u k k h ā n a m. ⁸ B^a vikirayimsu. ⁹ Sic S^{skgn} B^a.

sapāsānapaharaṇaṅgārakukkulavālikākalandhakāravuṭṭhīhi Bhagavantam palāpetum asakkonto nānāvidhapaharaṇahatthaanekappakārarūpabhūtagaṇasamakulāya¹ caturaṅginīyā senāya sayam eva Bhagavantam abhigato. Te bhūtagaṇā anekappakāre vikāre katvā “gaṇhatha hanathā” ti Bhagavato upari āgacchantā viya honti, api ca kho niddhantalohapiṇḍam viya makkhikā Bhagavantam alliyitum asamattā² ahesum; evam sante pi, yathā Bodhimaṇḍe Māro āgatavelāyam eva nivatto, tathā anivattitvā³ upaḍḍharattimattam vyākulam akamsu. Evam upaḍḍharattimatte anekappakāravihesikādassanena⁴ pi Bhagavantam cāletum asakkonto Ālavako cintesi: ‘yan nūnāham kenaci ajeyyam dussāvudham muñceyyan’ ti. Cattāri kira āvudhāni loke setṭhāni: Sakkassa vajirāvudham, Vessavaṇassa gadāvudham, Yamassa nayanāvudham, Ālavakassa dussāvudham ti. Yadi hi Sakko ruṭṭho⁵ vajirāvudham Sinerumatthake pahareyya, atṭhasatṭhisahassādhikam yojanasatasahassam⁶ nibbijhitvā heṭṭhato gaccheyya; Vessavaṇassa⁷ puthujjanakāle vissajjitā gadā⁸ bahunnam yakkhasahassānam sisam pātetvā puna hatthapāsam āgantvā tiṭṭhati; Yamena ruṭṭhena nayanāvudhena olokitamatte anekāni kumbhaṇḍasahassāni tattakapāle tilā viya vipphurantāni vinassanti; Ālavako ruṭṭho⁵ sace ākāse dussāvudham muñceyya, dvādasa vassāni devo na vasseyya, sace paṭhaviyam muñceyya, sabbarukkhatinādīni sussitvā dvādasavassantaram⁹ na puna rūheyyum, sace samudde muñceyya, tattakapāle udabindu viya sabbam udakam susseyya, sace Sinerusadise pi¹⁰ pabbate muñceyya khaṇḍākhaṇḍam¹¹ hutvā vikireyya. So evam mahānubhāvam dussāvudham uttariyakatam¹² muñcivā

¹ B^a °hatthāya anekapp°. ² B^a *ad.* eva. ³ B^a anivatto.

⁴ S^{gn} anekappakāravīhesikābhīdassanena, B^a anekappakāravībhīsanādassanamattena.

⁵ B^a ruddho, *and* 225²³ ruddhena. ⁶ B^a °sahassāni.

⁷ B^a Vessavaṇena.

⁸ B^a vissajjita gadāvudham.

⁹ B^a °antare. ¹⁰ B^a *om.* ¹¹ B^a khaṇḍam khaṇḍam.

¹² So S^{kn}; B^a uttarisāṭakam.

aggahesi. Yebhuyyena dasasahassilokadhātusu¹ devatā vegenā sannipatiṃsu: ‘ajja Bhagavā Ālavakaṃ damessati, tattha dhammaṃ sossāmā’ ti; yuddhadassanakāmā pi devatā sannipatiṃsu; evaṃ sakalam pi ākāsam devatāhi punṇam² ahosi. Ālavako³ Bhagavato samīpe uparūpari⁴ viya vicarivā⁴ vatthāvudham muñci; taṃ asanicakkam⁵ viya ākāse bheravasaddam karontam dhūmāyantam pajjalantam Bhagavantam patvā yakkhassa mānamaddanattam pādapuñchanacolam⁶ hutvā pādāmūle nipati. Ālavako taṃ disvā chinnavisāṇo viya usabho, uddhaṭadāṭho viya sappo nittejo nimmado nipātitamānaddhajo⁷ hutvā cintesi: ‘dussāvudham pi samaṇam nābhibhosi⁸, kin nu kho kāraṇam’ ti,—‘idam kāraṇam⁹: mettāvihārayutto samaṇo; handa nam rosetvā¹⁰ mettāya viyojemī’ ti. Iminā sambandhen’ etaṃ vuttam: “atha kho Ālavako yakkho yena Bhagavā . . . pe . . . nikkhama samaṇā” ti. Tatthādhippāyo¹¹: kasmā mayā ananuññāto¹² mama bhavanam pavisitvā ghara-sāmiko viya itthāgārassa majjhe nisinno ‘si, nanu ayuttam etaṃ samaṇassa yadidaṃ adinnaparibhogo itthisamsaggo ca; tasmā, yadi tvam samaṇadhamme ṭhito, nikkhama samaṇā ti. E ke pana “etāni aññāni ca¹³ pharusavacanāni vatvā evāyaṃ etad avocā” ti bhaṇanti.

Atha Bhagavā y a s m ā ‘thaddho paṭitthaddhabhāvena vinetum na sakkā¹⁴, so hi paṭitthaddhabhāve kayiramāne. seyyathā pi caṇḍassa kukkurassa nāsāya pittam¹⁵ bhindeyya, so bhiyyosomattāya¹⁶ caṇḍataro assa, evam thaddhataro hoti, mudunā pana so sakkā vinetum’ ti ṇatvā “sādh’ āvuso” ti piyavacanena tassa vacanam sampañcchitvā

¹ So S^g; S^{kn} B^a ° d h ā t u .

² B^a paripunṇam.

³ B^a Athālavako.

⁴⁻⁴ B^a v i c i n i t v ā .

⁵ B^a asanimuttacakkam.

⁶ B^a ° colakam (Pj. I, 144²⁷).

⁷ B^a nipāṭitam°.

⁸ B^a nābhidosi.

⁹ B^a om. idam kāraṇam.

¹⁰ B^a ropetvā.

¹¹ B^a Tatrāyam dhippāyo.

¹² S^{kn} aññāno.

¹³ S^{kn} ca before aññāni.

¹⁴ B^a sakko.

¹⁵ Cf. J.P.T.S. 1891, p. 4; S^{gn} pittam pittam.

¹⁶ S^{gn} °mattāy’ eva.

nikkhami, te na vuttam : “ *sādh’ āvuso* ” ti *Bhagavā nikkhamā* ti. Tato *Ālavako* ‘ *suvaco*¹ *vatāyam samaṇo, ekavacanen* ’ eva nikkhanto; evam *nāma nikkhametum sukham samaṇam akāraṇen* ’ evāham sakalarattim yuddhenā abbhuyyāsin’ ti muducitto hutvā puna cintesi: idāni² pi na² sakkā jānitum, kin nu kho suvacatāya¹ nikkhanto udāhu kodhena; handa nam vīmamsāmi³ ti³. Tato “ *pavisā samaṇā* ” ti āha. Atha ‘ *suvaco* ’ ti mudubhūtacittassa⁴ cittavavathānakaraṇattham puna pi⁵ piyavacanam vadento “ *sādh’ āvuso* ” ti *Bhagavā pāvīsi*. *Ālavako* puna-puna tam eva suvacabhāvam⁶ vīmamsanto *dutiyaṃ pi tatiyaṃ pi* “ *nikkhama, pavisā* ” ti āha, *Bhagavā* pi tathā akāsi; yadi na kareyya, pakatiyā pi thaddha(m) yakkhassa cittam thaddhataram hutvā dhammakathāya bhājanam na bhaveyya, tasmā yathā nāma mātā rodantam puttakam⁷, yam so icchati, tam datvā vā katvā vā saññāpeti, tathā *Bhagavā* kilesarodanena rodantam yakkham saññāpetum, yam so bhaṇati, tam akāsi; yathā ca dhāti thaññam apivantam dāraṇam yam kiñci datvā upalāletvā⁸ pāyeti, tathā *Bhagavā* yakkham lokuttaradhammakhīram pāyetum tassa patthitavacanakaraṇena upalālento evam akāsi; yathā ca puriso lābumhi catumadhuram pūretukāmo tass’ abbhantaram sodheti, evam *Bhagavā* yakkhassa citte lokuttaracatumadhuram pūretukāmo tass’ abbhantare kodhamalam sodhetum yāvātatiyam nikkhamanapavesanam akāsi. Ath-*Ālavako* ‘ *suvaco ayaṃ samaṇo, “ nikkhamā* ” ti vutto⁹ nikkhamati, “ *pavisā* ” ti vutto⁹ pavisati; yan nūnāham imaṃ samaṇam evam evam sakalarattim kilametvā pāde gahetvā pāra-Gaṅgāya¹⁰ khippeyyan’ ti pāpakam cittam uppādetvā catutthavāram āha: “ *nikkhama samaṇā* ” ti. Tam ṇatvā *Bhagavā na khv āhan tan* ti āha; ‘ *evam vutte taduttarim karaṇīyam pariyesamāno pañham pucchitabbam maññissati, tam dhammakathāya mukham bhavissati* ’ ti

¹ B^a subba^o.

²⁻² B^a pana.

³ S^g B^a vīmamsissāmi ti.

⁴ B^a om. -cittassa.

⁵ B^a om.

⁶ B^a subbacasabhāvam.

⁷ B^a puttam.

⁸ S^g here upalāpetvā.

⁹ B^a v u t t e.

¹⁰ B^a id. tīre.

pi ñatvā na khv āhan tan ti āha. Tattha na iti paṭikkhepe, *kho* iti avadhāraṇe, *ahan* ti attanidassane¹; *tan* ti hetu-
 canaṃ, ten' ettha, yasmā tvam evam cintesi, tasmā aham
 āvuso n' eva nikkhamissāmi, yan te karaṇiyam, tam karohi
 ti evam attho datṭhabbo. Tato Ālavako, ya s m ā pubbe
 pi ākāse² gamanavelāyam 'kin nu kho etam suvaṇṇa-
 vimānam udāhu rajatamaṇivimānānaṃ aññatarāṃ; handa
 naṃ passāmā' ti evam attano vimānaṃ āgate iddhimante
 tāpasaparibbājake pañham pucchitvā vissajjetum asakkonte
 cittakkhepādihi viheṭheti,—katham: amanussā hi bhim-
 sanakarūpadassanena vā hadayavatthuparimaddanena vā
 ti dvih' ākārehi cittakkhepaṃ karonti, ayam pana ya s m ā
 'iddhimanto bhimsanakarūpena³ na tasanti' ti ñatvā
 attano iddhipabhāvena sukhumattabhāvam⁴ nimminivā
 tesam anto pavisitvā hadayavatthum parimaddati, tato
 cittasantati na saṅṭhāti, tassā⁵ asaṅṭhānā⁶ ummattakā⁷
 honti khittacittā, evam khittacittānaṃ etesaṃ uram pi
 phāleti, pāde pi te⁸ gahetvā pāra-Gaṅgāya khipati 'mā
 sso me puna evarūpā bhavanam āgamimsū' ti, ta s m ā
 te pañhe saritvā 'yan nūnāham imaṃ samaṇaṃ idāni
 evam viheṭtheyyan' ti cintetvā āha: *pañham tam samaṇā*
 ti ādi. Kuto pan' assa te pañhā ti: tassa⁹ kira mātāpitaro
 Kassapam bhagavantam payirupāsitvā atṭha pañhe savi-
 sajjane uggahesum, te daharakāle Ālavakam pariyaṇṇa-
 pesum, so kālacāyena vissajjanaṃ pammussi. Tato 'ime
 pañhā pi mā vinassantū' ti suvaṇṇapaṭṭe jātihiṅgulakena¹⁰
 likhāpetvā vimāne nikkhipi. Evam ete buddhapañhā¹¹ bud-
 dhavisayā eva honti. Bhagavā tam sutvā, yasmā buddhā-
 naṃ pariccattalābhantarāyo vā jivitarāyo vā sabbaññu-
 tañānappabhānaṃ paṭighāto vā na sakkā kenaci katum,
 tasmā tam¹² loke asādhāraṇaṃ buddhānubhāvam dassento

1 S^g < °no; B^a attanidassanam.

3 B^a °rūpadassane.

5 S^{kn} tassa.

7 S^{gn} B^a ummattā.

9 S^{kn} assa.

11 B^a ete aṭṭha pañhā.

2 S^k ākāse.

4 B^a °bhāve.

6 B^a asaṅṭhamānāya.

8 B^a om.

10 B^a °hiṅgulikena.

12 B^a ad. tam.

āha: *na khv āhan taṃ āvuso passāmi sadevake loke ti. Tattha* “sadevakavacanena pañcakāmāvacaradevagahaṇan”^{*} ti ādinā nayena etesaṃ padānaṃ atthamattadassanena saṃkhepo vutto, na anusandhiyojanākkamena vitthāro, sv āyaṃ vuccati: *sadevakavacanena hi*¹ ukkaṭṭhaparicchedato sabbadevesu gahitesu pi, *yesaṃ tattha sannipatite devagaṇe vimati ahosi* ‘Māro mahānubhāvo chakāmāvacarisaro vasavattī paccanikasāto dhammadessī kurūrakamanto, kin nu kho so pi ’ssa cittakkhepādi na kareyyā’ ti, *tesaṃ vimativibāhanattham samārake* ti āha; tato, *yesaṃ ahosi* ‘Brahmā mahānubhāvo, ekaṅguliyā ekacakkavālasahassee ālokaṃ karoti, dvīhi . . . pe . . . dasahi² aṅgulīhi² dasasu cakkavālasahassee, anuttarañ ca jhānasamāpattisukham paṭisaṃvedeti, kiṃ so pi na kareyyā’ ti, *tesaṃ vimativibāhanattham*³ *sabrahmake* ti āha; atha, *yesaṃ ahosi* ‘puthu samaṇabrāhmaṇā sāsanaṃ paccatthikā paccāmittā mantāḍibalasamānāgatā, kin te pi na kareyyun’ ti, *tesaṃ vimativibāhanattham sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāyā*² ti āha; evaṃ ukkaṭṭhatṭhānesu kassaci abhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni *sadevamanussāyā* ti vacanena saṃmutideve avasesamanusse ca upādāya ukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasen’ eva sesasattaloke pi kassaci abhāvaṃ dassesī ti evaṃ ettha anusandhiyojanākkamo veditabbo. Evaṃ Bhagavā tassa bādhanācittam paṭisedhetvā pañhapucchane ussāhaṃ janento āha: *api ca tvaṃ āvuso puccha yad ākaṃkhasī* ti. †Tass’ attho: puccha, yadi ākaṃkhasi, na me pañhavissajjane bhāro atthi; *atha vā puccha yaṃ ākaṃkhasi, sabban*⁴ te vissajjessāmī ti sabbaññupavāraṇaṃ pavāresi asādhāraṇaṃ paccakabuddhaaggasāvakamahāsāvakehi, te hi “pucchāvuso, sutvā vedissāmā” ti vadanti, buddhā pana “pucchāvuso yad ākaṃkhasī” ti² vā² “puccha Vāsava maṃ pañham yaṃ kiñci manas’ icchasi” ‡ ti vā

* 153²².† -230²³ Sum. I, 154²⁸-156³.‡ D. II, 275²⁰.¹ So B^a; S^k °vacanena pi; S^{gn} °vacanehi.² B^a om.³ S^k vimativipaṭibāh°.⁴ B^a taṃ sabbam pi.

“ Bāvarissa ca¹ tuyham vā sabbesam sabbasamsayam
katāvakāsā pucchavho yam kiñci manas’ icchathā” * ti
evamādinā nayena devamanussānam sabbaññupavāraṇam
pavārenti. Anacchariyañ c’ etaṃ, yam Bhagavā buddha-
bhūmiṃ patvā etaṃ pavāraṇam pavāreyya, yo bodhisat-
tabhūmiyaṃ padesaññāne vattamāno² pi

“ Koṇḍañña pañhāni viyākarohi,
yācanti taṃ isayo sādhurūpā;
Koṇḍañña eso manujesu dhammo,
yam vaddham³ āgacchati esa bhāro ” ti

evam isihi yācito

“ katāvakāsā pucchantu bhonto
yam kiñci pañham manasābhipatthitaṃ,
aham hi taṃ⁴ taṃ vo viyākarissam
ñatvā sayam lokam imaṃ parañ cā ” † ti

evam Sarabhaṅgakāle, Sambhavaajātake ca sakalaJambu-
dīpaṃ tikkhattuṃ vicarivā pañhānam antakaram adisvā
jātiyā sattavasso rathikāya pamsukūlikam kilanto Sucira-
tena⁵ brāhmaṇena puṭṭho

“ taggha te aham akkhissam yathā pi kusalo tathā,
rājā ca⁶ kho nam⁷ jānāti, yadi kāhati vā na vā ” ‡ ti
evam sabbaññupavāraṇam pavāresi.

Evam Bhagavatā Ālavakassa sabbaññupavāraṇāya pa-
vāritāya *atha kho Ālavako yakkho Bhagavantam gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi* : kim sū ’dha vittan ti.

181. Tattha kin ti pucchāvacaṇam; sū ti padapūraṇamatte
nipāto; idhā ti asmim⁸ loke; vittī ti pīti, taṃ karotī ti⁹
vittam, dhanass’ etaṃ adhvacaṇam; *sucinnan* ti sukataṃ;

* S.N. 1030.

† J. V, 140¹⁷⁻²⁹.

‡ J. V, 65²⁴.

¹ B^a ce.

² B^a v a t t a m ā n e .

³ B^a buddham, S^{kn} vaddham or vaṭṭam, S^s vaṭṭam.

⁴ So S^k; B^a om. taṃ, S^{gn} om. aham hi taṃ.

⁵ S^k Sucīratena (cf. J. V, 66⁹).

⁶ B^a om.

⁷ S^{gn} na.

⁸ B^a i m a s m i m .

⁹ S^k vittati pītiṃ karotī ti, S^{gn} vittī ti pītiṃ karotī ti,
B^a vittan ti vittikam karotī ti.

sukhan ti kāyikacetasikaṃ sātama¹; *āvahāti* ti āvahati, āneti deti appeti ti vuttama² hoti; *have* iti dāhatthe nipāto; *sādutaran* ti atisayena sāduma, *sādhutaran* ti pi pātho; *rasānan* ti rasasaññitānaṃ dhammānaṃ; *kathan* ti keṇa pakārena, *kathamjivino jivitaṃ kathamjivī²-jivitaṃ* ³ti, gāthābandhasukhatthama⁴ pana sānunāsikaṃ vuccati; *kathamjivim jivitaṃ* ⁴ti vā pātho, tassa ‘jivantānaṃ kathamjivin’ ti attho. Sesam ettha pākātaṃ eva. Evam imāya gāthāya “kim su idha loke purisassa vittaṃ seṭṭhama, kim su⁵ sucinnaṃ sukham āvahāti, kim rasānaṃ sādutaraṃ, kathamjivino jivitaṃ³ seṭṭhama āhū ” ti ime cattāro pañhe pucchi.

Ath’ assa Bhagavā Kassapadasabalena vissajjitanayen’ 182. eva vissajjento imaṃ gāthama āha: saddh’ idha vittaṃ ti. Tattha, yathā hiraññasuvannaṃ divittaṃ upabhogaparibhogasukhama āvahati khuppiāsādidukkham paṭibāhati dāliddiyama vūpasameti muttādiratanapaṭilābhahetu hoti lokasannatiṃ ca⁶ āvahati, evam lokiyalokuttarā *saddhā* pi yathā-sambhavaṃ lokiyalokuttaravipākasukhama⁷ āvahāti, *saddhādhurena paṭipannānaṃ jātijarādidukkham paṭibāhati*, guṇadāliddiyama vūpasameti, sambojjhaṅgādiratanapaṭilābhahetu hoti,

“saddho silena sampanno yasobhogasamappito

yama yama padesama bhajati, tattha tath’ eva pūjito ”* ti vacanato lokasannatiṃ ca āvahati ti katvā *vittaṃ* ti vuttā; ya s m ā pan’ etama *saddhāvittaṃ anugāmikaṃ anaññasādhāraṇama sabbasampattihetu lokiyassa*⁸ hiraññasuvannaṃ divittassaṃpi nidānaṃ, saddho yeva hi dānādini puññāni katvā vittaṃ adhigacchati, assaddhassa pana⁵ vittaṃ⁵ yāvad eva anattāya hoti, ta s m ā *seṭṭhan* ti vuttama; *purisassa* ti ukkaṭṭhaparicchadedadesanā, yato⁹ na kevalama

* Dhp. 303.

¹ B^a °cetasikasātama. ² S^k °jivim; S^{gn} °jivino.
³⁻³ S^{gn} om. ⁴ Coni. Tr.; S^k B^a jivitaṃ. ⁵ B^a om.
⁶ B^a lokiyasukhama; at 231²⁵ B^a (and probably also S^{kn})
 °santaṭima.
⁷ S^k °vipākā sukham. ⁸ B^a lokiya-. ⁹ B^a tasmā.

purisassa, itthiyādīnaṃ¹ pi saddhāvittam eva seṭṭhan ti veditabbam: dhammo ti dasakusalakammaphadhammo² dānasilabhāvanādhammo vā; *sucinno* ti sukato sucarito; *sukham āvahātī* ti Sonaseṭṭhiputta-Raṭṭhapālādīnaṃ³ viya manussasukhaṃ, Sakkādīnaṃ viya dibbasukhaṃ, pariyo-sāne Mahāpadumādīnaṃ viya nibbānasukhañ ca āvahatī ti; *saccan* ti ayam sacca-saddo anekesu atthesu dissati, seyyathīdaṃ : “saccam bhāne na kujjheyyā,”* ti ādisu vācāsacce, “sacce ʒhitā samaṇā brāhmaṇā cā”† ti⁴ ādisu viratisacce, “kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā pavādiyāse kusalā vadānā”‡ ti ādisu diṭṭhisacce, “cattār’ imāni bhikkhave brāhmaṇasaccāni”§ ti ādisu brāhmaṇasacce, “ekam hi saccam, na dutiyam atthī”|| ti ādisu paramatthasacce, “catunnam saccānam kati kusalā”¶ ti ādisu ariyasacce, idha pana paramatthasaccam nibbānam viratisaccañ ca⁵ abbhantaram katvā vācāsaccam adhippetam, yassānubhāvena udakādīni vase vatteti⁶ jātijarāmarañapāram tarati⁶, yathāha:

“saccavācena udakam hi gādhati,
visam pi saccena hānanti paṇḍitā,
saccena devo thanayam pavassati,
sacce ʒhitā nibbutim patthayanti”**,

“ye kec’ ime atthi rasā pathavyā,
saccam tesam sādutaram rasānam,
sacce ʒhitā samaṇā brāhmaṇā ca
taranti jātimaraṇassa pāran”† ti;

sādutaram ti⁷ madhurataram paṇitatarām; *rasānam* ti, y e⁸ ime “mūlaraso khandharaso”†† ti ādinā nayena sāyaniya-dhammā, y e c’ ime “anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam pha-

* Dh. p. 224^a. † J. V, 491. ‡ S. N. 885^{ab}.

§ Cf. A. II, 176²⁶. || S. N. 884^a.

¶ Pṭsbh. II, 108³⁴. ** †† Nidd. ad S. N. 854^d.

¹ B^a itthiādīnaṃ. ² S^{kg}n om. °kammaphathā°. ³ B^a Soṇas°.

⁴ So B^a at 232²⁵; B^a here, and S^{kg}n throughout, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca. ⁵ B^a vā. ⁶ B^a vattenti . . . taranti.

⁷ S^{kg}n om. ti.

⁸ B^a ad. kec’, om. khandharaso.

larasam”* “arasarūpo bhavañ Gotamo”†, “ye kho brāhmaṇa rūparasā saddarasā”‡, “anāpatti rasarase”§, “ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso”||, “bhāgi¹ vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassā”¶ ti ādinā nayena dravācārasūpakhajjaavasesavyañjanādayo² dhammā rasā³ ti vuccanti, t e s a m rasānaṃ saccam have sādutaraṃ saccam eva sādutaraṃ sādhitaraṃ vā seṭṭhataram⁴ uttamataram⁴, mūlarasādayo hi sarīram upabrūhenti saṃkilesikañ ca sukham⁵ āvahanti, saccarase viratisaccavācāsaccarasā⁶ samathavipassanādihi cittam upabrūhenti asaṃkilesikañ ca sukham āvahanti, vimuttiraso paramatthasaccarasaparibhāvitattā sādu, attharasadhammarasā ca tadadhigamūpāyabhūtam attham⁷ dhammañ ca nissāya pavattito⁸; *paññājīvin* ti ettha pana, y v ā y a m andhekacakkhuvicakkhukesu⁹ dvicakkhu puggalo gahaṭṭho vā kammantānuṭṭhānasaṇaṅgamanadānaṃsaṃvibhāgāsīlasamādānūposathakammādiṃ gahaṭṭhapaṭipadaṃ pabbajito vā avippaṭisārakarasīlasaṃkhātam taduttariṃ cittavisuddhiādibhedam¹⁰ vā pabbajitapaṭipadaṃ paññāya ārādhettvā jīvati, t a s s a paññājīvino¹¹ jīvitam taṃ v ā paññājīvim¹² jīvatam¹³ seṭṭham āhū ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo¹⁴.

Evam Bhagavatā vissajjite cattāro pi pañhe sutvā attama- 183.
mano yakkho avasese pi cattāro pañhe pucchanto *katham*
su taratī oghan ti gātham āha. Ath’ assa Bhagavā purima- 184.
nayen’ eva vissajjento imaṃ¹¹ gātham āha: saddhāya taratī

* Vin. I, 246¹⁷.† Vin. III, 2¹⁴.‡ Vin. III, 2¹⁶.

§

||. A. IV, 203⁷.

¶ Nidd. ad S.N. 815.

¹ S^{gn} bhāgi.² S^k vācāra°, S^{gn} dravācāra° (or dāvācāra°); B^a vācārasupavajjā avisesavyo°. ³ S^{kg}n B^a dhammarasā. ⁴ B^a ad. vā.⁵ B^a dukkham.⁶ B^a °raso (and upabrūhetti, āvahāti).⁷ B^a ad. ca.⁸ B^a nissāyasampatti hoti.⁹ S^{gn} B^a om. -dvicakkhukesu; (S^k B^a write dicakkhu).¹⁰ B^a silavisuddhi°.¹¹ B^a om.¹² B^a °jīvino.¹³ S^{kg}n B^a jīvitam (231, note 4).¹⁴ B^a veditabbo.¹⁵ B^a gātham āha after taratī ti.

ti. Tattha kiñcāpi, yo catubbidham ogham tarati, so sam-sārannavam pi tarati vaṭṭadukkham pi acceti kilesamalā pi parisujjhati, evaṃ sante pi pana, y a s m ā assaddho oghataranam asaddahanto na pakkhandati pañcasu kāmaguṇesu cittavossaggena pamatto tatr' evāsattavisattattā¹ samsārannavam na tarati, kusīto dukkham viharati vokiṇṇo akusalehi dhammehi, apañño parisuddhimaggam² ajānanto na parisujjhati, t a s m ā tappatipakkham dassentena Bhagavatā ayam gāthā vuttā. ³Evam vuttāya c' etāya, yasmā sotāpattimaggapadaṭṭhānam³ saddhindriyam, tasmā *saddhāya taratī oghan* ti iminā padena diṭṭhoghataranam sotāpattimaggam sotāpannañ ca pakāseti; yasmā pana sotāpanno kusalanam dhammanam bhāvanāya sātaccakiriyāsamkhātena appamādena samannāgato dutiyamaggam ārādhettvā ṭhapetvā⁴ sakid ev' imaṃ lokam āgamanamattam avasesam sotāpattimaggena atinṇam bhavoghavatthum⁵ samsārannavam tarati, tasmā *appamādena annavan* ti iminā padena bhavoghataranam sakadāgāmimaggam sakadāgāmiñ ca pakāseti; yasmā sakadāgāmī viriyena tatiyamaggam ārādhettvā sakadāgāmimaggena anatitam kāmoghavatthum kāmoghasaññitañ ca kāmadukkham acceti, tasmā *viriyena dukkham accetī* ti iminā padena kāmoghataranam anāgāmimaggam anāgāmiñ ca pakāseti; yasmā pana anāgāmī vigatakāmapamkatāya⁶ parisuddhāya paññāya ekantaparisuddham catutthamaggapañnam ārādhettvā anāgāmimaggena appahīnam avijjāsamkhātam paramamalam pajahati, tasmā *paññāya parisujjhati* ti iminā padena avijjoghataranam arahattamaggam arahantañ ca pakāseti, imāya ca arahattanikūtena⁷ kathitāya gāthāya pariyoṣāne yakkho sotāpattiphale patitṭhāsi.

185. Idāni tam eva “paññāya parisujjhati” ti ettha vuttapaññāpadam⁸ gahetvā attano paṭibhānena lokiyalokuttaramissakam pañham pucchanto katham su labhate paññan

1 B^a °visattatāya.

2 So S^{ksn}; B^a om. pari.

3-3 B^a Yañ c' etāya yasmā sotāpattiyaṅgapadaṭṭhānam.

4 B^a om.

5 S^{ksn} B^a °vatthu.

6 B^a vigatakāmatāya.

7 S^k B^a °nikūṭe.

8 B^a vuttam paññ°.

ti imam chappadam gātham¹ āha. Tattha kathan² ti sabbatth' eva atthayuttipucchā honti³, ayam hi paññādim attham ñatvā tassa yuttim pucchati: *katham kāya yuttiyā kena kāraṇena paññam labhati* ti; esa nayo *dhanādisu*.

Ath' assa Bhagavā catuhi kāraṇehi paññālābham dassento 186.
⁴āha: saddahāno ti⁴. Tass' attho: yena pubbabhāge kāya-sucaritādibhedena aparabhāge ca sattatimsabodhapakkhiyabhedena dhammena arahanto buddhacecekabuddhasāvaka nibbānam pattā, tam *saddahāno arahatam dhammam nibbānapattiyā* lokiyalokuttaram⁵ *paññam labhati*, tañ ca kho na saddhāmattaken' eva, ⁶kim pana, yasmā⁶ saddhājāto upasamkamati, upasamkamanto payirupāsati, payirupāsanto sotam odahati, ohitasoto dhammam suṇāti, tasmā upasamkamanato pabhuti yāva dhammasavanena *sussūsam* labhati. Kim vuttam hoti⁷: tam⁸ dhammam saddahitvā pi ācariyaupajjhāye⁹ kāyena upasamkamitvā vattakaraṇena payirupāsitvā, yadā payirupāsāyā ārādhicittā kiñci vattukāmā honti, atha avigatāya¹⁰ sotum-icchāya¹¹ sotam odahitvā suṇanto labhati ti. Evam sussūsam pi ca satiavip-pavāsena¹² *appamatto* subhāsita dubbhāsitaññutāya *vicakkhaṇo* eva labhati, na itaro, tenāha: appamatto vicakkhaṇo ti. Evam y a s m ā saddhāya paññā[ya]lābhasamvattanikam paṭipadam paṭipajjati, sussūsāya sakkacca paññādhigamūpāyam¹³ suṇāti, appamādena gahitam¹⁴ na pammussati, vicakkhaṇatāya anūnādhikam aviparītañ¹⁴ ca gahetvā vitthārikam karoti, sussūsāya v ā ohitasoto paññāpaṭilābha-hetum dhammam suṇāti, appamādena sutvā dhammam

¹ S^{gn} B^a chappadag°.

² B^a *ad. sū.*

³ B^a hoti.

⁴⁻⁴ B^a saddahāno ti ādim āha (*cf.* 233 *note* 15).

⁵ S^g B^a °uttara-.

⁶⁻⁶ B^a yasmā pana.

⁷ *So* S^k; S^{gn} labhati. Nibbuttam hoti, B^a labhati ti vuttam hoti.

⁸ B^a *om.*

⁹ B^a ācariyup°.

¹⁰ S^k avigatā, B^a ādigatāya.

¹¹ B^a sotukāmatāya.

¹² B^a satiadhivāsena.

¹³ B^a sakkaccam paññāya adhig°.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^a *om.*

dhāreti¹, vicakkhaṇatāya dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ attham upaparikkhati, athānupubbena paramatthasaccaṃ sacchikaroti, t a s m ā s s a Bhagavā “kathaṃ su labhate paññaṃ” ti puṭṭho imāni cattāri kāraṇāni dassento imam gātham āha: saddahāno . . . pe . . . vicakkhaṇo ti.

187. Idāni tato pare² tayo pañhe vissajjento patirūpakārī ti imam gātham āha. Tattha desakālādini³ ahāpetvā lokiyassa lokuttarassa vā dhanassa patirūpaṃ adhigamūpāyaṃ karoti ti *patirūpakārī*; *dhuravā* ti cetasikaviriyavasena anikkhattadhuro, *utthātā* ti “yo ca sītaṃ ca uṇhaṃ ca tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati” * ti ādinā nayena kāyikaviriyavasena utthānasampanno asithilaparakkamo; *vindate dhanam* ti ekamūsikāya nacirass’ eva dvesatasahassasamkhaṃ Cūlantevāsī† viya lokiyadhanaṃ ca⁴ Milakkhamahātissatthero⁵ viya lokuttaradhanaṃ ca labhati, so hi ‘tīhi iriyāpathehi viharissāmī’ ti vatam⁶ katvā thīnamiddhāgamānavelāya palālacumbatākaṃ temetvā sīse katvā galappamānaṃ udakam pavisitvā thīnamiddham paṭibāhento⁷ dvādasahi vassehi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi; *saccenā* ti vacīsaccenāpi ‘saccavādī bhūtavādī’ ti, paramatthasaccenāpi ‘buddho, pacceka-buddho, ariyasāvako’ ti evam *kittim pappoti*; *dadam* ti yaṃ kiñci icchitapatthitaṃ dento⁸ *mittāni ganthati* sampādeti, karoti ti attho, duddadam vā dadam ganthati, dānamukhena vā cattāri pi saṅgahavatthūni gahitāni ti veditabbāni, tehi mittāni karoti ti vuttam hoti.

188. Evam gahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ sādharmaṇena lokiyalokutaramissakena nayena cattāro pañhe vissajjjetvā idāni “kathaṃ pecca na socatī” ti imam pañcamam pañham gahaṭṭhavasena vissajjento āha: yass’ ete ti. Tass’ attho: *yassa* “saddahāno arahatan” ti ettha vuttāya sabbakalāyānadhammuppādikāya saddhāya samannāgatattā *saddhas-*

* D. III, 185¹⁵; Thag. 232.

† J. A. I, 120–122.

1 Sk^{gn} sandhāreti.

2 S^{gn} param.

3 B^a dasakusalādini.

4 B^a om.

5 B^a Mallamahātissatthero.

6 Sk^{gn} B^a v a t t a m .

7 B^a °bāhanto, Sⁿ °bāhena tato.

8 S^g B^a dadanto.

sa *gharamesino* [ti] *gharāvāsaṃ pañca vā*¹ *kāmaguṇe esantassa gavesantassa kāmabhogino gahaṭṭhassa* “*saccena kittim pappoti*” ti ettha vuttappakārasaccam², “*sussūsaṃ labhate paññaṃ*” ti ettha *sussūsanapaññānāmena vutto dhammo*, “*dhuravā uṭṭhātā*” ti ettha *dhuranāmen’ uṭṭhānanāmena ca*³ *vuttā dhiti*, “*dadam mittāni ganthati*” ti ettha vuttappakāro *cāgo cā* ti *ete caturo dhammā santi*, *sa ve pecca na socati* idhalokā paralokam gantvā *sa ve na socati* ti.

Evam Bhagavā pañcamam pi pañham viṣajjetvā tam 189. *yakkham codento āha: imgha aññe pi* ti. Tattha *imghā* ti *codanatthe nipāto*; *aññe pi* ti *aññe pi dhamme puthu samanabrāhmaṇe pucchassu*, *aññe pi vā*³ *Pūraṇādi sabbaññupaṭiññe puthu samanabrāhmaṇe pucchassu*, *yadi amhehi* “*saccena kittim pappoti*” ti ettha vuttappakārā *saccā bhiiyo kittippattikāraṇam saccam*, “*sussūsaṃ labhate paññaṃ*” ti ettha *sussūsanapaññāpadena vuttā damā*⁴ *bhiiyo lokiyalokuttarapaññālābhakāraṇam*⁵ *vā*, “*dadam mittāni ganthati*” ti ettha vuttappakārā *cāgā* *bhiiyo mittaganthanakāraṇam vā*, “*dhuravā uṭṭhātā*” ti ⁶ettha *tan*⁶ *tam atthavasam paṭicca dhuranāmen’ uṭṭhānanāmena ca vuttāya mahābhārasahane*⁷ *ussolhibhāvappattāya viriyasaṃkhātāya khantiyā* *bhiiyo lokiyalokuttaradhanavindanakāraṇam vā*, “*saccam dhammo dhiti cāgo*” ti *evam vuttehi imeh’ eva catuhi dhammehi bhiiyo asmā lokā param lokam pecca asocanakāraṇam vā idha vijjati* ti *ayam ettha saddhim samkhepayo janāya atthavaṇṇanā, vitthārato pana ekam ekam padam atthuddhārapaduddhārapadavaṇṇanāyehi vibhajitvā veditabbā*.

Evam vutte yakkho, yena samsayena aññam⁸ puccheyya, 190. *tassa pahinattā katham nu dāni puccheyyam puthu samanabrāhmaṇe ti vatvā, ye pi ssa apucchanakāraṇam na jānanti, te pi jānāpento so ’ham ajja pajānāmi yo attho*

1 S^{gn} B^a om.2 B^a vuttappakāraṃ s°.3 B^a om.4 B^a dhammā.5 B^a paññāpaṭilābhak°.6-8 B^a om.7 B^a mahābhārasahattena.8 B^a aññe.

samparāyiko ti āha. Tattha *ajjā* ti ajja ādim¹ katvā ti adhippāyo; *pajānāmī* ti yathāvuttena pakārena jānāmi; *yo attho* ti ettāvata “sussūsam labhate paññan” ti ādinā nayena vuttam diṭṭhadhammikam dasseti, *samparāyiko* ti iminā “yass’ ete caturo dhammā” ti vuttam pecca sokābhāvakaram² samparāyikam, *attho* ti ca kāraṇass’ etaṃ adhivacanam, ayam hi attha-saddo “sāttham savyañjanan” * ti evamādisu pāṭhatthe vattati, “attho me gahapati hiraññasuvannaṇenā” † ti ādisu vicakkhaṇe³, “hoti silavatam attho” ‡ ti ādisu vuddhimhi, “bahujano bhajate atthahe-tū” § ti ādisu dhane, “ubhinnaṃ atthañ caratī” || ti ādisu hite, “atthe jāte ca paṇḍitan” ¶ ti ādisu kāraṇe, idha pana kāraṇe, tasmā, yaṃ paññādilābhādinaṃ⁴ kāraṇam diṭṭhadhammikam yañ ca pecca sokābhāvassa kāraṇam samparāyikam, taṃ yo ’ham⁵ ajja Bhagavatā vuttanayena⁶ sāmam yeva pajānāmi, so⁷ kathan nu dāni puccheyyam puthu samanabrāhmaṇe ti evam ettha samkhepato attho veditabbo. Evam yakkho “pajānāmi yo attho samparā- 191.
yiko” ti vatvā tassa ṇaṇassa Bhagavammūlakattam⁸ dassento atthāya vata me Buddho ti āha. Tattha *atthāyā* ti hitāya vuddhiyā vā; *yattha dinnam mahapphalan* ti “yass’ ete caturo dhammā” ti ettha vuttacāgena ya t t t h a d i n n a m mahapphalan [ti], taṃ aggadakkhiṇeyyam Buddham pajānāmi ti attho; ke ci pana “samgham sandhāya evam āhā” ti bhaṇanti. Evam imāya gāthāya attano hitādhi- 192.
gamam dassetvā idāni parahitapaṭipattim¹⁰ dipento āha: so aham vicarissāmī ti. Tass’ attho Hemavatasutte** vuttanayen’ eva¹¹ veditabbo.

* D. I, 62³¹. † D. II, 176¹⁷. ‡ J. I, 144¹⁹. § (cf. S.N. 75^a.)
|| S. I, 162³¹. ¶ J. I, 387⁴. ** 216²².

¹ S^{kn} B^a ajjādi(m). ² B^a sokābhāvakāraṇam (238¹⁴.)

³ So S^{kn} (Ab.-sūci: payojane); B^a cikkhaṇe.

⁴ B^a paññādinam. ⁵ S^{kn} so ’ham. ⁶ B^a vuttanayen’ eva.

⁷ B^a ad. tam. ⁸ B^a bhavamūlakatam, S^{gn} Bhagavāmūl°.

⁹ S^{kn} v u t t a b h ā v e n a.

¹⁰ B^a parahitāya dhi paṭip°. ¹¹ B^a vuttanayena.

Evam imāya gāthāya pariyosānañ ca rattivibhāyanañ ca sādhu-kārasadduṭṭhānañ ca Ālavakakumārassa yakkhassa bhavanam ānayanañ ca ekakkhane yeva ahosi; rājapurisā sādhu-kārasaddam sutvā ‘evarūpo sādhu-kārasaddo ṭha-petvā buddhe na aññesam abbhuggacchati; āgato nu kho Bhagavā’ ti āvajjentā¹ Bhagavato sarirappabham disvā pubbe viya bahi² aṭhatvā nibbisamkā anto yeva pavisitvā addasamsu Bhagavantam yakkhassa bhavane nisinnam yakkhañ ca añjalim paggahetvā ṭhitam, disvāna yakkham āhamsu: “ayan te mahāyakkha rājakumāro balikammāya ānito; handa nam khāda vā bhūñja vā yathāpaccayam vā karohi” ti. So sotāpannattā lajjito, visesato ca Bhagavato purato evam vuccamāno, atha nam³ kumāram ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā Bhagavato upanāmesi: “ayam bhante kumāro mayham pesito, imāham Bhagavato dammi; hitānukampakā⁴ buddhā⁴, paṭigaṇhātu bhante Bhagavā imam dāra-kam imassa hitatthāya sukhatthāyā” ti⁵, imañ ca gātham āha:

“imam kumāram satapuññalakkhaṇam
sabbāṅgupetaṃ paripuṇṇavyañjanam
udaggacitto sumano dadāmi te
paṭiggaha⁶ lokahitāya cakkhumā” ti.

Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā kumāram, paṭiggahento⁷ ca yakkhassa ca kumārassa ca maṅgalakaraṇattham pādūnagātham abhāsi. Tam yakkho kumāram saraṇam gamento tikkhat-tum catutthapādena pūreti, seyyathīdam:

“dighāyuko hotu ayam kumāro
tuvañ⁸ ca yakkha sukhito bhavāhi
avyādhitā lokahitāya tiṭṭhatha.”

“ayam kumāro saraṇam upeti buddham
. . . dhammam . . . saṃghan” ti.

Bhagavā kumāram rājapurisānaṃ adāsi: “imam vaḍḍhetvā puna mam’ eva dethā” ti. Evam so kumāro rājapurisānaṃ hatthato yakkhassa hattham, yakkhassa hatthato Bhaga-

1 S^{kn} °ento, B^a °anto.

2 B^a bāhiresu.

3 B^a t a m. 4 B^a °o.

5 B^a imassa hitāya sukhāyā ti.

6 So S^k B^a (S^k < °ggahe); S^{gn} °ggaham.

7 B^a °g g a h a n t o.

8 S^{kn} tvañ.

vato hattham, Bhagavato hatthato puna rājapurisānam hattham gatattā nāmato Hattha-Ālavako ti jāto. Tam ādāya paṭinivatte rājapurise disvā kassakavanakammikādayo “kim yakkho kumāram atidaharattā na icchatī” ti bhītā pucchimsu. Rājapurisā “mā bhāyatha, khemaṃ katam Bhagavatā” ti sabbam ārocesum. Tato “sādhū sādhū” ti sakalam Ālavinagaraṃ ekakolāhalena yakkhābhimukham ahoṣi¹. Yakkho pi Bhagavato bhikkhācārakāle anuppatte pattacīvaram gahetvā upaḍḍhamaggam āgantvā nivatti*. Atha Bhagavā nagare piṇḍāya caritvā katabhattakicco nagaradvāre aññatarasmim vivitte rukkhamūle paññattavarabuddhāsane nisīdi. Tato mahājanakāyena sadhim rājā ca nāgarā ca ekato sampiṇḍitvā Bhagavantam upasamkamma vanditvā parivāretvā nisinnā “katham bhante evam² dāruṇam yakkham damayitthā” ti pucchimsu. Tesam Bhagavā yuddham ādim katvā “evan² navavidhavassam vassi, evam vibhimsakam³ akāsi, evam pañham pucchi, tassāham evam vissajjesin” ti tam eva Ālavakasuttam kathesi; kathāpariyosāne caturāsītisahasānam dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. Tato rājā ca nāgarā ca Vessavaṇamahārājassa bhavanasamīpe yakkhassa⁴ bhavanam katvā pupphagandhādisakkārūpetam⁵ niccābalim⁶ pavattesum, tañ ca kumāram viññutam pattam “tvam Bhagavantam nissāya jīvitam labhi; gaccha Bhagavantam yeva payirupāsassu bhikkhusamghañ cā” ti vissajjesum. So Bhagavantañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca payirupāsamāno nacīrass’ eva anāgāmiphale patitthāya sabbam buddhavacanam uggahetvā pañcasataupāsakaparivāro ahoṣi, Bhagavā ca nam etad-agge niddisi: “etad aggam bhikkhave mama sāvakanam upāsakanam catuhi saṅgahavatthūhi parisam saṅgaṇhantānam yadidam Hatthako Ālavako” ti

ĀLAVAKASUTTAVANNAṆĀ NITTHITĀ.

* Vide Mp. 233²⁶.

¹ Skgn ad. ti.

³ B^a vibhisanakam.

⁵ B^a pupphagandhādilābhasakk^o.

² B^a evarūpam.

⁴ B^a yakkha.

⁶ B^a niccam balim.

11.

¹Caram vā yadi vā tiṭṭhan ti² Vijayasuttam, Kāyavicchandānikasuttan ti pi vuccati. Kā uppatti: Idam kira suttam dvīsu ṭhānesu vuttam, tasmā assa duvidhā uppatti. (193.)

(I) Tattha Bhagavatā anupubbena Kapilavatthum anuppatvā Sākiye vinetvā Nandādayo pabbājetvā anuññātāya mātuḡamassa pabbajjāya Nandattherassa³ bhaginī Nandā Khemakasakkassa rañño⁴ dhītā, Abhirūpanandā, Janapadakalyāṇinandā ti tisso Nandāyo pabbajimsu. Tena ca samayena Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati. Abhirūpanandā abhirūpā eva ahoṣi dassanīyā pāsādikā, ten' ev' assā Abhirūpanandā ti nāmaṃ akāmsu; Janapadakalyāṇinandā pi⁵ rūpen' attano sadisaṃ na passaṭi. Tā ubho pi rūpamadattā 'Bhagavā rūpaṃ vivaṇṇeti garahati anekapariyāyena rūpe ādinavaṃ dasseti' ti Bhagavato⁶ na upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchanti⁶ datṭhum pi na icchanti. 'Evaṃ appasannā kasmā pabbajitā' ti ce: agatīyā⁷, Abhirūpanandāya hi⁸ vāreyyadivase yeva sāmiko Sakyakumāro kalam akāsi; atha naṃ mātāpitāro akāmaṃ⁹ pabbājesuṃ; Janapadakalyāṇinandā pi āyasmante Nānde arahattaṃ patte nirāsā hutvā 'mayhaṃ sāmiko ca mātā ca Mahāpajāpati ca⁸ aññe ca ñātakā pabbajitā, ñātīhi vinā dukkha gharāvāso' ti gharāvāse assādam alabhanti pabbajitā, na saddhāya. Atha Bhagavā tāsāṃ ñānaparipākāṃ viditvā Mahāpajāpatim ānāpesi: "sabbā pi bhikkhuniyo paṭipātiyā ovādaṃ

* Rūpanandā Mp. *ad* A. I, 25²³ (*quoting* Dh. 150, S.N. 193-), *for* vitthāra Mp. *ad* A. I, 25¹⁹ (Khemā); Thig. A. 24-25 (*vide* "Psalms of the Sisters," p. 22-23; Thig. A. 25¹¹ *read* varabhūto); Janapadakalyāṇi- and Rūpanandā Dh. A. III, 113-119 (*ad* Dh. 150).

¹ -245²⁴ (uparimabhā-) S^k om.

² B^a *ad*. N a n d a s u t t a m .

³ S^{gn} Ānandatth^o.

⁴ B^a Khemakasakkarañño.

⁵ B^a h i.

⁶⁻⁶ B^a u p a ṭ ṭ h ā n a m n ā g a c c h a n t i (254¹).

⁷ B^a pakatīyā. ⁸ B^a om. ⁹ B^a akāmakam, S^{gn} akāmā.

gacchantū” ti¹. Tā attano vāre sampatte aññaṃ pesenti*. Tato Bhagavā “sampatte vāre attanā va āgantabbaṃ na añña pesetabbā” ti āha. Ath’ ekadivasam Abhirūpanandā āgamāsi². Taṃ Bhagavā nimmitarūpena samvejetvā “atthīnam nagaram katvā” † ti imāya Dhammapadagāthāya³

“āturam asucim pūtim passa Nande samussayam
uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ bālānam abhinanditaṃ⁴;
animittañ ca bhāvehi mānānusayam ujjaha,
tato mānābhisamayā upasanta carissasi” ‡ ti

imāhi Therigāthāhi anupubbena arahatte patitthapesi. Ath’ ekadivasam Sāvattthivāsino purebhattaṃ dānam datvā samādinnūposathā sunivatthā supārutā⁵ gandhapupphādīni ādāya dhammasavanatthāya Jetavanaṃ gantvā dhammasavanapariyosāne Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā nagaram pavisanti, bhikkhunisaṃgho pi dhammakathaṃ sutvā bhikkhunīupassayaṃ gacchati. Tattha manussā ca bhikkhuniyo ca Bhagavato vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. § Catuppamaṇike hi⁶ lokasannivāse Sammāsambuddhaṃ disvā appasidanto nāma n’ atthi: r ū p a p p a m ā ṇ i k ā pi⁷ hi puggalā Bhagavato lakkhaṇamkitam anuvyañjanacitrasamujjalitaketumālāvyā-mappabhāvinaddham alaṃkārattama iva lokassa samuppannarūpaṃ disvā pasidanti, g h o s a p p a m ā ṇ i k ā anekasatesu jātakesu kittighosaṃ atthāṅgasamannāgatam karavīkamadhuranigghosaṃ brahmassarañ ca⁸ sutvā, l ū k h a p p a m ā ṇ i k ā pattalūkhatam⁹ dukkarakārikālūkhatam vā disvā, d h a m m a p p a m ā ṇ i k ā silakkhandhādisu yaṃ kiñci dhammakhandham upaparikkhitvā,—tasmā sabbatthānesu Bhagavato vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Janapadakalyāṇinandā bhikkhunīupassayaṃ patvā pi anekapariyāyena Bhagavato vaṇṇaṃ

* (Mp. Rūpanandā . . . aññaṃ pesetvā ovādam āharāpeti.) † Dhp. 150.

‡ Cf. Thīg. 19–20 and Thīg. 83^d. § (A. II, 71^{9–22}.)

¹ S^g < °nti ti, B^a āgacchanti.

² So Sⁿ; S^g B^a āgamāsi.

³ S^{gn} Dhammapade gāthāya.

⁴ B^a abhipatthitaṃ (244²).

⁵ S^{gn} sunivatthasupārutā.

⁶ S^{gn} om.

⁷ B^a om.

⁸ S^{gn} om.

⁹ B^a cīvarādilūkhatam.

bhāsantānam tesam¹ sutvā Bhagavantam upagantukāmā² bhikkhunīnam ārocesi. Bhikkhuniyo tam gahetvā Bhagavantam upasamkamimsu. Bhagavā paṭigacc eva tassā āgamanam³ viditvā kaṇṭakena kaṇṭakam āṇiyā ca āṇim³ nīharitukāmo puriso viya rūpen' eva rūpamadam vinetum attano iddhibalena pannarasasolasavassuddesikam atidasaniyam itthim passe ṭhatvā vijamānam abhinimmini. Nandā bhikkhunihi saddhim upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam vanditvā bhikkhunīsamghassa antare nisiditvā pādatalā pabhuti yāva kesantā⁵ Bhagavato rūpasampattim disvā puna tam Bhagavato passe ṭhitam nimmitarūpañ ca disvā 'aho ayam itthī rūpavati' ti attano rūpamadam jahitvā tassā rūpe abhirattabhāvā ahosi. Tato Bhagavā tam⁶ itthim visativassappamānam katvā dassesi, mātugāmo hi soḷasavassuddesiko yeva sobhati na tato uddham; atha tassā rūparihānim disvā Nandāya tasmim rūpe chandarāgo tanuko ahosi. Tato Bhagavā avijātavaṇṇam⁷, sakim vijātavaṇṇam⁷, majjhimitthi-mahitthivaṇṇā⁸ ti evam yāva vassasatikam obhagam daṇḍaparāyanam tilakāhatagattam katvā dassetvā passamānāy' eva Nandāya tassā maraṇam uddhumātakādibhedam kākādīhi samparivāretvā khajjamāna-duggandhajegucchapaṭikkūlabhāvāñ⁹ ca dassesi; Nandāya tam kammam¹⁰ disvā 'evam evam mama pi aññesam pi sabbasādhāraṇo ayam kamo' ti aniccasaññā saṇṭhāsi tadanusārena ca¹¹ dukkhānattasaññā pi¹²: tayo bhavā āditam iva āgāram¹³ appaṭisaraṇā¹⁴ hutvā upaṭṭhahimsu. Atha Bhagavā 'kammaṭṭhāne pakkhantam Nandāya cittan' * ti ṇatvā tassā sappāyavasena imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

* (Dhp. A. III, 117¹¹.)

¹ So S^{gn} B^a; B^a ad. vacanam. ² B^a ad. hutvā.

³ B^a tassāgamanam. ⁴ B^a āṇiyā ca āṇi, S^{gn} āṇiyā ca ā.

⁵ B^a kesaggā. ⁶ B^a om.

⁷ B^a °vijāyanavaṇṇam (°vijjāyanav°).

⁸ B^a majjhimitthivaṇṇam mahallikitthivaṇṇan.

⁹ B^a khajjamānam du(g)gandham jeg°, S^{gn} khajjamānā-dugg°.

¹⁰ B^a mātugāmam. ¹¹ B^a om.

¹² B^a ti. ¹³ B^a agāram, S^{gn} aṅgāram. ¹⁴ S^{gn} B^a °ṇam.

“ āturam asucim pūtim passa Nande samussayam
 uggharantam paggharantam bālānam abhipatthitam¹;
 ‘ yathā idam tathā etam, yathā etam tathā idam ’
 dhātuyo suññato passa mā lokam punar āgamā²,
 bhave chandam virājetvā upasantā carissasī ”* ti;
 gāthāpariyosāne Nandā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsī. Atha³
 Bhagavā uparimaggādhigamanattham⁴ suññatāparivāram
 vipassanākammattḥānam kathento idam suttam abhāsī;
 ayan tāv’ assa e k ā u p p a t t i.

(II) Bhagavati pana Rājagahe viharante, y ā s ā Cīvarak-
 khandhake † vitthārato vuttasamuṭṭhānāya Sālavatīyā⁵ gaṇi-
 kāya dhītā Jivakassa kaniṭṭhā Sirimā nāma mātu accayena
 tam ṭhānam labhitvā “ akkodhena jine kodhan ” ti imissā
 gāthāya vatthumhi ‡ Puṇṇakaseṭṭhidhitaram atimaññitvā⁶
 Bhagavantam khamāpentī dhammadesanam sutvā sotā-
 pannā hutvā aṭṭha niccabhattāni pavattesi, t a m⁷ ārab-
 bha aññataro niccabhattiko bhikkhu rāgam uppādesi āhāra-
 kiccam pi ca kātum asakkonto nirāhāro nipajji ti⁸ Dhamma-
 padagāthāvattumhiṣ vuttam⁹. Tasmim tathā nipanne¹⁰
 yeva Sirimā kālam katvā Yāmbhavanē¹¹ Suyāmassa devī
 ahoṣi. Atha tassā¹² sarīrassa aggikiccam nivāretvā, āma-
 kasusāne raññā || nikkhipāpitaṃ sarīram dassanāya Bha-
 gavā bhikkhusamghaparivuto āgamāsī tam pi bhikkhum
 ādāya, tathā nāgarā¹³ rājā ca. Tattha manussā bhaṇanti:
 “ pubbe Sirimāya aṭṭhuttarasahassena pi dassanam dulla-

* Dhp. A. III, 117¹⁷⁻²¹.

† Vin. I, 268–269.

‡ Dhp. A. III, 302–314 *ad* Dhp. 223; *cf.* Mp. *ad* A. I, 26²¹
 (Uttarā Nandamātā).

§ Dhp. A. III, 104–106¹² *ad* Dhp. 147.

|| Dhp. A. III, 106¹⁷.

¹ So S^{gn} B^a (*cf.* 242, *note* 4).

² So B^a; S^{gn} āgam.

³ B^a *ad.* t a s s ā.

⁴ B^a °ādhigamattham.

⁵ S^{gn} Sālavatīyā.

⁶ B^a avamaññitvā.

⁷ B^a *ad.* bhattam (!).

⁸ S^{gn} *om.*

⁹ ?; S^{gn} B^a vuttā.

¹⁰ B^a nisinne.

¹¹ B^a Suyāmah^o.

¹² B^a Ath’ assā.

¹³ B^a mahājano.

bham, tam dān' ajja¹ kākaṇikāya pi datṭhukāmo² n' atthi" ti. Sirimā pi devakaññā pañcahi rathasatehi parivutā tatthāgamāsi³. Tatra pi Bhagavā sannipatitānam dhammadesanattam idam suttam, tassa bhikkhuno ovādattham "passa cittakatam bimban"* ti imaṇ ca Dhammapadagātham abhāsi; ayam assa dutiyā uppatti.

Tattha *caram vā* ti sakalarūpakāyassa gantabbadisābhimukhenābhinihārena gacchanto vā, *yadi vā tiṭṭhan* ti tass' eva ussāpanabhāvena tiṭṭhanto vā, *nisinno uda vā sayan* ti tass' eva heṭṭhimabhāgasammiñjanauparimabhāgasamusāpanabhāvena nisinno vā, tiriyaṃ pasāraṇabhāvena sayāno⁴ vā, *sammiñjeti pasāreti* ti tāni tāni pabbāni sammiñjeti pasāreti ca; *esā kāyassa iñjanā* ti sabbā p' esā imass' eva saviññāpassa kāyassa⁵ iñjanā calanā phandanā, n' atth' ettha añño koci caranto vā pasārento vā, †api ca kho pana⁶ 'carāmī' ti citte uppajjante tamsamuṭṭhānā vāyodhātu kāyaṃ pharati, ten' assa gantabbadisābhimukho abhinihāro hoti—desantare rūpantarapātubhāvo ti attho—, tena caran ti vuccati; tathā 'tiṭṭhāmī' ti citte uppajjante tamsamuṭṭhānā vāyodhātu kāyaṃ pharati, ten' assa samusāpanam hoti—uparūpariṭṭhānena rūpapātubhāvo ti attho—, tena tiṭṭhan ti vuccati; tathā 'nisidāmī' ti citte uppajjante⁷ tamsamuṭṭhānā vāyodhātu kāyaṃ pharati, ten' assa heṭṭhimabhāgasammiñjanam uparimabhāgasamusāpanaṇ⁸ ca hoti—tathābhāvena⁹ rūpapātubhāvo ti attho—, tena nisinno ti vuccati; tathā 'sayāmī' ti citte uppajjante¹⁰ tamsamuṭṭhānā vāyodhātu kāyaṃ pharati, ten' assa tiriyaṃ pasāraṇam hoti—tathābhāvena rūpapātubhāvo ti attho—, tena sayan ti vuccati; evañ cāyaṃ āyasmā yo koci itthannāmo caram vā yadi vā tiṭṭham nisinno uda vā sayam,

* Dh. p. 147.

† Cf. 55⁷¹ So S^{gn}; B^a tadān' ajja.² B^a kākaṇiyā datṭh^o.³ B^a tatra agamāsi.⁴ B^a sayanto.⁵ B^a saviññāpassa kāyassa.⁶ B^a om.⁷ S^{gn} uppanne.⁸ See 241, note 1.⁹ S^{gn} om. -bhāvena.¹⁰ B^a uppanne.

y a m e t a m t a t t h a t a t t h a i r i y ā p a t h e t e s a m ¹ t e s a m p a b b ā - n a m s a m m i ñ j a n a p a s ā r a ñ a v a s e n a ² s a m m i ñ j e t i p a s ā r e t i t i v u c c a t i , t a m p i y a s m ā s a m m i ñ j a n a p a s ā r a ñ a c i t t e u p p a j - j a m ā n e y a t h ā v u t t e n ' e v a n a y e n a h o t i , t a s m ā e s ā k ā y a s s a i ñ j a n ā , n ' a t t h ' e t t h a a ñ ñ o k o c i , s u ñ ñ a m i d a m k e n a c i c a r a n - t e n a v ā p a s ā r e n t e n a ³ v ā s a t t e n a v ā p u g g a l e n a v ā , k e v a l a m p a n a

c i t t a n ā n a t t a m ⁴ ā g a m m a n ā n a t t a m h o t i v ā y u n o ,

v ā y u n ā n a t t a t o n ā n ā h o t i k ā y a s s a i ñ j a n ā t i

a y a m e t t h a p a r a m a t t h o . E v a m e t ā y a g ā t h ā y a B h a g a v ā , y a s m ā e k a s m i m i r i y ā p a t h e c i r a v i n i y o g e n a ⁵ k ā y a p i l a n a m h o t i , t a s s a c a ⁶ v i n o d a n a t t h a m i r i y ā p a t h a p a r i v a t t a n a m k a - y i r a t i , t a s m ā " c a r a m v ā " t i ā d i h i i r i y ā p a t h a p a ṭ i c c h a n - n a m d u k k h a l a k k h a ñ a m d i p e t i , t a t h ā c a r a ñ a k ā l e t h ā n ā d i n a m a b h ā v a t o s a b b a m e t a m c a r a ñ ā d i b h e d a m " e s ā k ā y a s s a i ñ j a n ā " t i b h a ñ a n t o s a n t a t i p a ṭ i c c h a n n a m a n i c c a - l a k k h a ñ a m , t ā y a t ā y a s ā m a g g i y ā p a v a t t ā y a " e s ā k ā - y a s s a i ñ j a n ā " t i c a a t t a p a ṭ i k k h e p e n a ⁷ b h a ñ a n t o a t t a s a ñ - ñ ā g h a n a p a ṭ i c c h a n n a m a n a t t a l a k k h a ñ a m d i p e t i .

194. E v a m l a k k h a n a t t a y a d i p a n e n a s u ñ ñ a t ā k a m m a t t h ā n a m ⁸ k a t h e t v ā p u n a s a v i ñ ñ ā n ā k a - a v i ñ ñ ā n ā k a - a s u b h a d a s s a n a t - t a m * a t t h i n a h ā r u s a m y u t t o ⁹ t i ā r a b h i ¹⁰ . T a s s ' a t t h o : y a s s a c ' e s ā k ā y a s s a i ñ j a n ā , s v ā y a m k ā y o V i s u d d h i m a g g e t t v a t t i m s ā k ā r a v a ñ a n ā y a v a ñ n a s a n t h ā n a d i s o k ā s a p a r i c c h e - d a b h e d e n a a v y ā p ā r a n a y e n a c a p a k ā s i t e h i s a t t h ā d h i k e h i t i h ' a t t h i s a t e h i n a v a h i n a h ā r u s a t e h i c a s a m y u t t a t t ā ¹¹ a t t h i - n a h ā r u s a m y u t t o , t a t t h ' e v a ¹² p a k ā s i t e n a a g g a p ā d a ñ g u l i t a -

* Vide 249²⁸.

† Vide Pj. I, 42³.

¹ S^{gn} B^a om.

² B^a °vasen' eva.

³ B^a om. ; S^k pasārena.

⁴ B^a kevalam pana eva na citte nānattam.

⁵ B^a iriyāpathe viharati yogena. ⁶ S^{gn} om.

⁷ B^a s a t t a p a ṭ i k k h e p e n a . ⁸ Sⁿ B^a suññatak°.

⁹ B^a atthinhāruhi samyutto, here and 250²⁴.

¹⁰ B^a ārabhati.

¹¹ B^a sampayuttattā.

¹² So B^a; S^{gn} tath' eva.

cādinā tacena ca¹ navapesisatappabhedena ca mamsena avalittattā *tacamamsāvalepano* paramaduggandhajeguccha-
paṭikkūlo ti veditabbo,—kiñ c' ettha veditabbaṃ siyā, yadi
esa, yā sā majjhimapurisassa² sakalasarīrato samkadḍhitā
badaraṭṭhippamānā bhaveyya, tā y a makkhikāpattasukhu-
māya³ chaviyā nilādiraṅgajātena⁴ gehabhitti viya paṭi-
channo na bhaveyya, ayam pana evaṃ sukhumāya pi
chaviyā kāyo paṭicchanno paññācakkhuvirahitehi bālapu-
tthujjanehi *yathābhūtan na dissati*, chaviyā rāgarañjito⁵ hi
'ssa paramajegucchaṭṭikkūlacammaṃsamkhāto taco pi, taca-
paliveṭhitam yan tam pabhedato

“navapesisatā mamsā avalittā kalebaram⁶

nānākimikulākiṇṇam mīlhaṭṭhānam va⁷ pūtikā” * ti
evaṃ vuttanavamamsasatam⁸ pi, mamsāvalittā ye te

“nava nahārusatā honti vyāmamatte kalebare,

bandhanti aṭṭhisamghātam⁹ agāram iva valliyo” † [ti],
te pi, nahārusamotthatāni paṭipāṭiyā avatthitāni pūṭini
duggandhāni tīpi saṭṭhādḍhikāni¹⁰ aṭṭhisatāni pi yathābhū-
tam na dissanti. Yato anādiyitvā tam makkhikāpattasu-
khumam chaviṃ, yāni pan' assa chavirāgarattena tacena
paliveṭhitattā sabbalokassa apākaṭāni nānappakārāni ab-
bhantarakuṇapāni paramāsuciduggandhajegucchaṭṭikkū-
lāni¹¹, tāni pi¹⁰ paññācakkhunā paṭivijjhivā evaṃ passi-
tabbo: ‘antapūro udarapūro . . . pe . . . pittassa ca va-
sāya cā’ ti. Tattha antassa pūro *antapūro*; udarassa pūro
udarapūro, udaran ti udariyass’ etam adhivacanam, tam
hi ṭhānanāmena udaran ti vuttam; *yakapelassā*¹² ti yakana-
piṇḍassa¹³, *vatthino* ti muttassa, ṭhānūpacārena pan' etam

195 (196).

* Pj. I, 47.

† Pj. I, 48.

1 S^{kgm} om.2 B^a majjhimassa purisassa.3 B^a makkhikapattasukhume.4 B^a °rāgajātena.5 B^a chavirāgarañjiko (cf. 247²⁰, 250¹¹).6 B^a °levarā.7 B^a °añ ca.8 B^a vuttam nav°, S^{kgm} om. °nava°.9 B^a °ghātam (129⁸, etc.).10 B^a om.11 B^a °jegucchaniyapaṭikkūlāni.12 B^a yakanapel°, S^g yakapel°.13 S^k yakanap°.

vatthi ti vuttam; “pūro” ti adhikāro, tasmā ‘yakapelassa¹ pūro, vatthino pūro’ ti evam yojetabbam, esa nayo hada-yādisu. Sabbān’ eva c’ etāni antādini vaṇṇasaṅṭhānadisokāsaparicchedabhedena avyāpāranayena ca Visuddhimagge vuttavasena veditabbāni.

- Evam Bhagavā ‘na kiñci ettha² ekam pi gayhūpagam muttāmaṇisadisam atthi, aññadatthu asuciparipūro vāyam kāyo’ ti abhantarakuṇapam dassetvā idāni tam eva abhantarakuṇapam bahi nikkhamanakūṇapena pākataṃ katvā dassento pubbe vuttañ ca saṅgaṅhitvā ath’ assa
197. navahi sotehī ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha athā ti pariyāyantarānidassanam, aparenāpi pariyāyena asucibhāvam passā ti vuttam hoti; assā ti imassa kāyassa; navahi sotehī ti ubhoakkhicchiddakaṇṇacchiddanāsacchiddamukhavaccamaggapassāvamaggehi³; asuci savatī ti sabbalokapākatanānappakāraparamajegucchaduggandhaasuci⁴ yeva savati sandati paggharati, na aññam kiñci agarucandanādīgandhājātam⁵ vā maṇimuttādiratanajātam vā; sabbadā ti tañ ca kho sabbadā rattim pi divā pi pubbaṅhe pi sāyaṅhe pi tiṭṭhato pi gacchato pi ti; ‘kin tam asucin’ ti ce: akkhiṃhā akkhiḡūthako ti ādi, etassa hi dvīhi akkhicchiddehi apanītatacamamsasadiso⁶ akkhiḡūthako, kaṇṇacchiddehi rajojalla-
198. sadiso kaṇṇaḡūthako, nāsacchiddehi pubbasadisā siṃghānikā ca⁷ savati, mukhena ca⁷ vamatī, ‘kiṃ vamatī’ ti ce: ekadā pittam, yadā abaddhapittam khubhitam⁸ hoti, tadā tam vamatī ti adhippāyo; semhañ cā ti na kevalañ ca⁷ pittam, yam pi tam udarapaṭale ekapattapūrappamaṇam semham tiṭṭhati, tam pi ekadā vamatī—tam pan’ etam vaṇṇadito Visuddhimagge vuttanayen’ eva veditabbam—, semhañ cā ti ca-saddena semhañ ca aññañ ca evarūpam udariyalohitādi asucin vamatī ti dasseti. Evam sattahi dvārehi asucivanam dassetvā kālāññū ca⁷ puggalaññū ca Bhagavā tadut-

¹ B^a yakanapel°, S^{gn} yakapel°.

² B^a na kiñc’ ettha. ³ S^k °nāsāchidda° (vide 248²³).

⁴ B^a °paramaduggandhājegucchāasuci.

⁵ B^a agalu°.

⁶ S^{gn} B^a apanītataca°.

⁷ B^a om.

⁸ B^a kupitam.

tarim dve dvārāni visesavacanena anāmasitvā aparena pariyāyena sabbasmā pi kāyā asucisavanam dassento āha: *kāyamhā sedajallikā* ti. Tattha sedajallikā ti sedo ca lonapaṭalamalabhedā jallikā ca, tassa “savati sabbadā” ti iminā saddhim sambandho.

Evam Bhagavā, yathā nāma bhatte paccamāne taṇḍula- 199.
malañ ca udakamalañ¹ ca pheṇena saddhim utthahitvā ukkhalimukham makkhetvā bahi galati², tathā asitapītā-dibhede³ āhāre kammajena agginā paccamāne ya m asitapītādimalam³ utthahitvā “akkhimhā akkhiḡūthako” ti ādinā bhedena⁴ nikkhamantam akkhiādini makkhetvā bahi galati, tassa pi vasena imassa kāyassa asucibhāvan dassetvā idāni, ya m loke uttamaṅgasammataṃ⁵ sīsam, ya m ativisitthabhāvato paccantā vandaneyyānam pi vandanaṃ na karonti, tassa pi nissāratāya asucitāya c’ assa asucibhāvaṃ dassento ath’ assa susiram sīsan ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tattha *susiran* ti chiddam; *matthaluṅgassa pūritan* ti dadhibharitaalābukam viya matthaluṅgabharitam, tañ ca pan’ etaṃ matthaluṅgam Visuddhimagge vuttanayen’ eva veditabbam; *subhato naṃ maññati bālo* ti tam etaṃ evaṃ nānāvīdhakūṇapabharitam pi kāyam ducintitacintī bālo subhato maññati ‘subham sucim ittham kantaṃ manāpan’ ti tihi pi taṇhā-diṭṭhi-mānamaññanāhi maññati, kasmā: yasmā *avijjāya purakkhato* catusaccapaṭicchādakena mohena purakkhato codito pavattito ‘evaṃ ādiya evaṃ abhinivisa evaṃ maññāhi’ ti⁶ gāhito ti adhippāyo: passa yāva anatthakarā cāyam avijjā ti⁷.

Evam Bhagavā saviññānakavasena asubham dassetvā 200.
idāni aviññānakavasena dassetum, yasmā vā cakkavattirañño pi kāyo yathāvuttakūṇapabharito⁸ yeva hoti, tasmā

¹ S^k < ukamalañ; S^{gn} u k k h a m a l a ñ .

² S^{gn} B^a (and S^{gn} at 249¹²) galati.

³ B^a asitādi°.

⁴ B^a n a y e n a .

⁵ B^a ad. susiram.

⁶ S^{skn} evaṃ aññāhi ti.

⁷ B^a yassa yāva anatthakarākā avijjā ti.

⁸ S^{skn} om. °vutta°.

sabbappakāre pi sampattibhave asubham¹ dassetvā idāni vipattibhave² dassetum yadā ca so mato setī ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: *sv āyam evamvidho kāyo, yadā āyusmāviññānāpagamena*³ *mato vātabharitabhastrā viya uddhumātako vaṇṇaparibhedena vinīlako susānasmim* nirattham⁴ va kaliṅgarāṃ chadditattā *apaviddho seti*, atha 'na dān' assa puna utthānam bhavissati' ti ekamsato yeva *anapekkhā honti nātayo*. Tattha mato ti aniccatam dasseti, setī ti nirihakattam⁵, tadubhayena ca⁶ jīvitabalamadappahāne niyojeti; uddhumāto ti saṅghānavipattim dasseti, vinīlako ti chavirāgavipattim, tadubhayena ca rūpamadappahāne vaṇṇapokkharatam paṭicca mānappahāne ca niyojeti; apaviddho ti gahetabbābhāvam dasseti, susānasmim ti anto adhi-vāsetum anaraham jigucchanīyabhāvam, tadubhayena pi⁷ 'maman' ti gāhassa subhasaññāya ca pahāne niyojeti; anapekkhā honti nātayo ti paṭikiriyaabhāvam⁸ dasseti, tena ca parivāramadappahāne niyojeti.

201. Evam imāya gāthāya aparibhinnāviññānakavasena asubham dassetvā idāni paribhinnakavasena⁹pi dassetum *khādanti nam*⁷ ti gātham āha. Tattha *ye c' aññe* ti ye ca aññe pi kākakulalādayo kuṇapabhakkhā *pānayo santi*, te pi nam khādanti ti attho. Sesam uttānam eva.

202. Evam "caram vā" ti ādinā nayena suññatākammaṭṭhānavasena, "atthīnahārusamyutto" ti ādinā saviññānakāsubhavasena, "yadā ca so mato setī" ti ādinā aviññānakāsubhavasena kāyam dassetvā, evam niccasukhattabhāvasuññe ekantaṃ asubhe⁹ cāpi kāyasmim "subhato nam maññati bālo avijjāya purakkhato" ti iminā bālassa vuttim pakāsetvā avijjāmukhena ca vaṭṭan dassetvā, idāni tattha paṇḍitassa vuttim pariññāmukhena ca⁷ vivattham dassetum sutvāna buddhavacanan ti ārabhi. Tattha *sutvānā* ti yoniso nisāmetvā; *buddhavacanan* ti kāyavicchandana-

1 Ba °ppakārehi sampattibhāve subham. 2 Ba °bhāve.

3 S^{gn} Ba āyusmāv°, *here and 252*⁴; Ba °āpagamanena.

4 Ba susānamhi rattham.

5 Ba n i r i h a t a m .

6 S^g pi; Ba om.

7 Ba om.

8 S^k patik°.

9 Ba ekantaasubhe.

ram¹ buddhavacanam; bhikkhū ti sekho vā puthujjano vā; ²paññānavā ti paññā vuccati² vipassanā aniccārippakāresu pavattattā, tāya samannāgato ti attho; idhā ti sāsane; so kho nam pariñānāti ti³ imam kāyaṃ tihi pariññāhi pariñānāti, katham: yathā nāma kusalo vānijo ‘idañ c’ idañ cā’ ti bhaṇḍam oloketvā ‘ettakena gahite ettako⁴ uddayo⁵ bhavissati’ ti tuletva⁶ tathā katvā puna saudrayam mūlam gaṇhanto taṃ bhaṇḍam chaḍḍeti, evam evam ‘atṭhinahāruādayo ime kesalomādayo cā’ ti nānacakkhunā olovento⁷ ñ ā t a p a r i ñ ñ ā y a pariñānāti, ‘aniccā ete dhammā dukkhā anattā’ ti tulento tīraṇa pariññāya pariñānāti, evam tīretvā ariyamaggam pāpunanto tattha chandarāgappahānena p a h ā n a p a r i ñ ñ ā y a pariñānāti; saviññānakāviññānakaasubhavasena vā passanto nītapariññāya pariñānāti, aniccādivasena passanto tīraṇapariññāya, arahattamaggena tato chandarāgam apakaḍḍhitvā taṃ pajahanto pahānapariññāya pariñānāti. ‘Kasmā so evam pariñānāti’ ti ce⁸: yathābhūtaṃ hi passati, yasmā⁹ yathābhūtaṃ passati ti attho. “Paññānavā” ti ādinā eva¹⁰ ca etasmim atthe siddhe, y a s m ā buddhavacanam sutvā tassa paññānavattam¹¹ hoti, yasmā ca sabbajanassa pākaṭo p’ āyaṃ kāyo asutvā buddhavacanam na sakkā pariñānitum, t a s m ā tassa nāṇahetum ito bāhirānaṃ evam daṭṭhum asamatthatañ¹² ca dassetum “suvāna buddhavacanan” ti āha; Nandaṃ bhikkhunim* tañ ca vipallatthacittam¹³ bhikkhum† ārabha desanāpavattito aggaparisato tappatipattipattānam¹⁴ bhikkhubhāvadassanato ca “bhikkhū” ti āha.

* Uppatti I.

† Uppatti II.

¹ B^a kāyavicchindanakāram. ²⁻² B^a paññānam vuccati.

³ B^a ad. so.

⁴ B^a ad. nāma.

⁵ S^{gn} udayo.

⁶ B^a tulayitvā (and tulayanto 251¹²).

⁷ S^{kgm} °cakkhunā lokam volokento.

⁸ B^a Tasmā so evam nam pariñānāti (om. ti ce).

⁹ B^a om.

¹⁰ B^a evañ.

¹¹ B^a paññānavantattam. ¹² B^a daṭṭhuasamatthatañ.

¹³ B^a °citta-

¹⁴ S^{kgm} tappatipattimattānam.

203^{ab}. Idāni “yathābhūtaṃ hi passatī” ti ettha, yathā passanto yathābhūtaṃ passati, tañ ca dassetuṃ āha: yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ, yathā etaṃ tathā idan ti. Tass’ attho: *yathā idaṃ* saviññānakāsubhaṃ āyusmāviññānānaṃ anapagamā carati tiṭṭhati nisidati sayati, *tathā etaṃ* etarahi susāne sayitaṃ aviññānakam pi pubbe tesam dhammānaṃ anapagamā ahosi, *yathā* ca *etaṃ* etarahi matasarīraṃ tesam dhammānaṃ apagamā na carati na tiṭṭhati na nisidati na seyyam kappeti, *tathā idaṃ* saviññānakam pi tesam dhammānaṃ apagamā bhavissati; yathā c a idaṃ saviññānakam etarahi na susāne mataṃ seti na uddhumātakādibhāvam upagataṃ, tathā etaṃ etarahi matasarīraṃ pi pubbe ahosi, yathā paṇ’ etaṃ etarahi aviññānakāsubhaṃ mataṃ susāne seti uddhumātakādibhāvañ ca¹ upagataṃ, tathā idaṃ saviññānakam pi bhavissatī ti. Tattha ‘yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ’ ti² attanā samānabhāvam² karonto bāhire d o s a ṃ pajahati, ‘yathā etaṃ tathā idan’ ti matasarīrena attano samānabhāvam karonto ajjhattike r ā g a ṃ pajahati, yenākārena³ ubhayaṃ samam karoti, taṃ pajānanto ubhayattha m o h a ṃ pajahati.

203^{cd}. Evam yathābhūtaḍassanena pubbabhāga-akusalamūlapahānaṃ sādhetvā⁴, yasmā evaṃ⁵ paṭipanno bhikkhu anupubbena arahattamaggam patvā sabbaṃ chandarāgam virājetuṃ samattho hoti, tasmā āha: *ajjhattañ ca bahiddhā ca kāye chandaṃ virājaye*, ‘evam paṭipanno bhikkhu anupubbena’ ti pāḥaseso.

204. Evam sekhabhūmim dassetvā idāni asekhabhūmim dassento āha: chandarāgaviratto so ti. Tass’ attho: so bhikkhu arahattamaggapaññānena⁶ *paññānavā* maggānantaram phalaṃ pāpuṇāti, atha sabbaso chandarāgassa pahinattā *chandarāgaviratto* ti c a maraṇābhāvena paṇi-

¹ B^a om.

²⁻² B^a attanā matassa sarīrassāsasamānabhāvam.

³ S^{gn} yena kāraṇena.

⁴ B^a pubbabhāge yeva akusalappahānaṃ sodhetvā.

⁵ B^a ettha.

⁶ B^a a r a h a t t a m a g g a ṇ ā n e n a , here and 253⁴.

tatthena vā *amataṃ* sabbasamkhāravūpasamato¹ *santiṃ* tanhāsamkhātavanābhāvato *nibbānaṃ* cavanābhāvato *accutan* ti samvaṇṇitaṃ *padam* *ajjhagā* ²ti ca vuccati²; a t h a v ā so bhikkhu arahattamaggapaññānena paññānavā maggānantaraṃ phale t̥hito chandarāgaviratto nāma hoti vuttappakāraṃ ca padam ajjhagā ti veditabbo,— tena ‘idam assa pahīnam, idaṃ cānena³ laddhan’ ti dīpeti.

Evam saviññāṇakāvīññāṇakavasena asubhakammaṭṭhānam sāha nipphattiyā kathetvā puna samkhepadesanāya evam mahato ānisamsassa antarāyakaraṃ pamādavihāraṃ garahanto dipādako ’yan ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha 205. kiñcāpi apādakādayo pi kāyā asuci yeva, idhādhiḥkāravasena⁴ ukkaṭṭhaparicchadavasena vā,—yasmā vā⁵ aññe⁶ asucibhūtā pi kāyā loṇambilādīhi abhisamkharitvā manus-sānaṃ bhojane pi upaniyanti na tv eva manussakāyo, tasmā asucitarabhāvam assa dassento pi *dipādako* ti āha; *ayan* ti manussakāyaṃ dasseti; *duggandho parihīratī* ti duggandho samāno pupphagandhādīhi abhisamkharitvā parihīrati; *nānākuṇapaparipūro* ti kesādinēkappakārakuṇapabharito⁷; *vissavanto tato tato* ti pupphagandhādīhi paṭicchādetuṃ ghaṭantānaṃ pi taṃ vāyāmaṃ nipphalaṃ katvā navahi dvārehi khelasimghānikādīni lomakūpehi ca sedajallikaṃ vissavanto yeva. Tattha dāni passatha: *etādisena kāyena* 206. *yo puriso vā itthī vā koci bālo maññe unnametave tanhādītthimānamaññānāhi* ‘ahan’ ti vā ‘mamaṃ’ ti vā ‘nicco’ ti vā ti⁵ ādinā nayena yo⁵ unnamitūṃ maññeyya, *paraṃ vā jātiādīhi avajāneyya* attānaṃ uce t̥hāne t̥hapento, *kim aññatra adassanā*⁸ t̥hapetvā ariyamaggena ariyasaccadasanābhāvaṃ kim aññan tassa⁹ evam unnamāvajānanakāraṇaṃ siyā ti. Desanāpariyosāne Nandā bhikkhunī samvegam āpādi: ‘aho vata re aham bālā,¹⁰ yā maṃ¹⁰ yeva ārabha evam vividhadhammadesanāpavattakassa Bhagavato

¹ B^a °vūpasamanato (< °vūpasamaṇ°). ²⁻² B^a taṃ vuccati.

³ S^k idam cānena, S^{sn} idam cālena, B^a idam anena.

⁴ B^a ad. pana.

⁵ B^a om.

⁶ B^a ad. sattā.

⁷ B^a om. °neka°.

⁸ S^{sn} a p a s s a n ā, S^k apassanaṃ.

⁹ B^a kim aññatr’ assa.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ Sⁿ sāmam.

upaṭṭhānam nāgamāsin' ti, evaṃ samviggā ca tam eva dhammadesanam samannāharitvā ten' eva kammaṭṭhānena katipāhabbhantare¹ arahattam sacchākāsi. Dutiyatṭhāne pi kira desanāpariyosāne caturāsītiyā pānasahassānam² dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi, Sirimā devakaññā anāgāmiphale so ca bhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahī ti

KĀYAVICCHANDANIKASUTTAVANNAṆĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

12.

(207-210.) Santhavāto bhayaṃ jātan ti Munisuttam. Kā uppatti: Na sabass' eva suttass' ekā uppatti, api c' ettha ādito tāva catunnam gāthānam³ ayam uppatti: *Bhagavati kira Sāvattthiyam viharante gāmakāvāse⁴ aññatarā duggatitthī matapitikam⁵ puttam bhikkhusu pabbājetvā attanā pi bhikkhunīsu pabbajī.⁶ Te ubho pi Sāvattthiyam vassam⁷ upagantvā abhiñham aññamaññassa dassanakāmā ahesum; mātā kiñci labhitvā puttassa harati putto pi mātu. Evaṃ sāyam pi pāto pi aññamaññam samāgantvā laddham laddham⁸ vibhajamānā sammōdamānā sukhadukkham pucchamānā nirāsamkā ahesum. Tesam evaṃ ṭabhiñhadassanena samsaggo, samsaggā viśāso, viśāsā otāro, rāgena otiññacittānam pabbajitasaññā ca mātāputtasaññā ca antaradhāyi; tato mariyādam vitikkamitvā⁹ asaddhammam patisevimsu¹⁰ ayasappattā¹¹ ca vibbhamitvā agāramajjhe vasimsu. Bhikkhū Bhagavato ārocesum. “Kin nu so¹² bhikkhave moghapuriso jānāti: na mātā putte sārājati putto ca¹³ pana mātari” ti garahitvā “nāham bhikkhave

* A. III, 67-69.

† Cf. A. III, 259⁸.

¹ B^a katipayadivasabbhantare.

² Skgn caturāsītipāṇ^o (cf. 267¹, 268¹²).

³ B^a ādito va catugāthānam.

⁴ B^a gāmakāvāse.

⁵ Skgn B^a matapitikā.

⁶ B^a pabbajitā.

⁷ B^a om.

⁸ B^a ins. sam-.

⁹ B^a mariyādavittikkamam katvā. ¹⁰ B^a paṭisevisum.

¹¹ B^a ayasam pattā.

¹² B^a kho.

¹³ B^a vā.

aññam ekarūpam pi samanupassāmī” ti ādinā avasesasut-
tena bhikkhū samvejetvā “ tasmāt iha bhikkhave

viṣaṃ yathā halāhalam¹ telam ukkathitam² yathā

tambalohavilīnam va mātugānam vivaṃjaye ” iti

ca³ vatvā puna bhikkhūnam⁴ dhammadesanattham santha-
vāto bhayaṃ jātan ti imā attūpanāyikā catasso gāthā
abhāsi.

Tattha santhavo taṇhādīṭṭhimittabhedena tividho ti 207^{ab}.

pubbe* vutto, idha taṇhādīṭṭhisanthavo adhippeto, taṃ
sandhāya Bhagavā āha: passatha bhikkhave, yathā idaṃ

tassa moghapurisassa *santhavāto bhayaṃ jātam*, taṃ hi tassa
abhiṇhadassanakāmatāditaṇhāya balavakilesabhayaṃ jātam,

tena⁵ saṇṭhātum asakkonto mātari vippaṭipajji, attānuvā-
dādi vā mahābhayaṃ, yena vā sāsanaṃ chaḍḍetvā vib-

bhanto; *niketā* ti “ rūpanimittaniketavisāraviniḅandhā⁶ kho
gahapati nicketasārī ti vuccatī ” † ti ādinā nayena vuttā

ārammaṇappabhedā; *jāyate rajo* ti rāgadosamoharajo jā-
yate. Kim vuttam hoti: na kevalaṃ ca³ tassa santhavāto

bhayaṃ jātam, api ca kho pana y a d e t a m kilesānam nī-
vāsattṭhena sāsavaārammaṇam⁷ nicketan ti vuccati, idāni

’ssa bhinnasamvarattā atikkantamariyādattā suṭṭhutarāṃ
t a t o n i k e t ā j ā y a t e r a j o , y e n a s a ṃ k i l i ṭ ṭ h a c i t t o a n a y a v y ā -

sanaṃ pāpuṇissati; a t h a v ā passatha bhikkhave, yathā
idaṃ tassa moghapurisassa santhavāto bhayaṃ jātam

yathā ca sabbaputhujjanānam nicketā jāyate rajo ti⁸ evam
p’ etam⁹ padadvayaṃ yojetabbam. Sabbathā pana iminā 207^{cd}.

purimaddhena Bhagavā puthujjanadassanaṃ garahitvā at-
tano dassanaṃ pasamsanto anicketan ti pacchimaddham āha.

Tattha yathāvuttaniketapaṭikkhepena *anicketam*, santhava-

* (74¹¹.)

† S. III, 10²¹.

¹ S^{gn} halāhalam.

² S^k ukkatthitam, S^{gn} ukkaṭṭhitam, B^a ukkuttikam.

³ B^a om. ⁴ B^a bhikkhunīnam. ⁵ B^a y e n a .

⁶ B^a °niketā visāraviniḅaddhā, Sⁿ °baddhā.

⁷ B^a sāsavaārammaṇam. ⁸ B^a r a j o j ā y a t e , om. ti.

⁹ B^a evam etam.

208.

paṭikkhepena ca¹ *asanthavaṃ* veditabbam, ubhayam p' etam nibbānassādhivacanam; *etaṃ ve munidassanan* ti etam aniketam asanthavaṃ buddhamuninā diṭṭhan ti attho, tathā *ve* iti vimhayatthe nipāto daṭṭhabbo, tena ca 'yam nāma nicketasanthavavasena mātāputtesu pi¹ vippatipajjamānesu aniketam asanthavaṃ, etam muninā diṭṭham, aho abbhutan' ti ayam adhippāyo siddho hoti; a t h a v ā munino dassanan ti pi munidassanam, ²dassanan nāma khanti ruci, khamati c' eva ruccati cā ti attho. Dutiyagāthāya *yo jātam ucchijjā* ti yo kismiñcid³ eva vatthusmiṃ jātam bhūtam nibbattam kilesam, yathā uppannākusalappahānam hoti, tathā vāyamanto tasmim vatthusmiṃ puna anibbattanavasena ucchindivā, y o anāgato pi kilesa tathārūpapaccayasamodhāne⁴ nibbattitum abhimukhībhūtattā vattamānasamīpe vattamānalakkaṇena jāyanto ti vuccati, t a ñ ca *na ropayeyya jāyantam*, yathā anuppannākusalānuppādo hoti, tathā vāyamanto na nibbatteyyā ti attho,—kathañ ca na nibbatteyya: *assa nānuppavecche*, yena⁵ paccayena so nibbatteyya, tam nānupaveseyya na samodhāneyya, evam sambhāravakkalakarāṇena tan na ropayeyya jāyantam; a t h a v ā. yasmā maggabhāvanāya atitā pi kilesā ucchijjanti āyati vipākābhāvena vattamānā pi na ropiyyanti tadabhāvena anāgatā pi cittasantatim nānupavesiyanti uppattisāmatthiyavighātena, tasmā 'yo ariyamaggabhāvanāya jātam ucchijja na ropayeyya jāyantam, anāgatam pi c' assa jāyantassa nānuppavecche, tam āhu ekam muninam carantam so ca addakkhi santipadam mahesi' ti evam p' ettha⁶ yojanā veditabbā. Ekantanikkilesatāya⁷ *ekam* setṭhatṭhena vā ekam*; *muninan* ti munim munisu⁸ v ā ekam; *carantan* ti sabbākāraparipūrāya lokatthacariyāya avasesacariyāhi

* Vide 64².¹ B^a *om*.² B^a *ins* muni-.³ S^{ken} kismicid, B^a kasmid.⁴ B^a °samodhānena.⁵ S^{ken} *ad*. yena.⁶ B^a evam ettha.⁷ B^a ekan ti nikkil°.⁸ B^a muninam (o: m u n i n a m).

(ca) vicarantam¹; *addakkhī* ti addasa; so ti yo jātam ucehijja aropane ananuppavesane ca samatthātāya “na ropayeyya jāyantam, assa nānuppavecche” ti vutto buddhamuni; *santipadan* ti santikoṭṭhāsam, dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigata*-vipasana-nibbānabhedāsu tīsu sammutisanti-tadaṅgasanti-accantasantisu seṭṭham evam anupasante loke accantasantim addasa *mahesī* ti evam attho veditabbo. Tatiyagāthāya *saṃkhāyā* ti ganayitvā paricchinditvā vīmamsitvā yathābhūtaṃ nātvā, dukkha pariññāya pariñānitvā ti attho, *vatthūmī* ti yesu evam ayam loko sajjati, tāni khandhāyatanaadhātubhedāni kilesaṭṭhānāni; *pamāya*² *bījan* ti yam tesam vatthūnam bījam abhisamkhāravīññānam, tam pamāya² himsitvā vadhitvā, samuccedappaḥānena pajahitvā ti attho; *sineham* *assa nānuppavecche* ti yena taṇhādiṭṭhisinehena sinehitam tam bījam āyati paṭi-sandhivasena tam yathāvuttam vatthusassam virūheyya, tam sineham *assa nānuppavecche*, tappatipakkhāya magga bhāvanāya tam nānuppaveseyyā ti attho; *sa ve muni jātikkhayantadassī* ti so evarūpo buddhamuni nibbānassa cchikiriyāya jātiyā³ maraṇassa ca antabhūta⁴ nibbānassa diṭṭhattā jātikkhayantadassī⁵ *takkam pahāya na upeti saṃkham* imāya catusaccabhāvanāya navappabhedam pi akusalavitakkam pahāya saupādisesam⁶ nibbānadhātum patvā lokatthacariyam karonto anupubbena carimaviññāṇakkhāyā anupādisesanibbānadhātupattiyā ‘devo vā manusso vā’ ti na upeti saṃkham, aparinibbuto eva vā, yathā kāmavitakkādino takkassa⁷ appahinattā ayam bālo⁸ ‘ratto’ ti vā ‘duṭṭho’ ti vā saṃkham upeti, evam takkam⁷ pahāya na upeti saṃkham ti evam p’ ettha⁹ attho datṭhab-

209.

* Nidd. ad S.N. 900^d.

1 Skgn lokatthacariya-avasesacariyāhi vicarantam.

2 B^a pahāya.

3 B^a ad. ca.

4 B^a antibhūta.

5 B^a °khayantid°.

6 B^a saupādisesa.

7 B^a vitakk°.

8 B^a pugalo.

9 B^a evam ettha.

210. bo¹. Catutthagāthāya aññāyā ti aniccādinayena jānitvā; sabbānī ti asesāni²; nivesanānī ti kāmabhavādike bhavē³, nivasanti hi tesu sattā, tasmā nivesanānī ti vuccanti; *anikāmayam aññataram pi tesam* ti evam diṭṭhādīnavattā tesam nivesanānam ekam pi apatthento so evarūpo buddhamuni maggabhāvanābalena taṇhāgedhassa vigatattā *vītagedho*⁴, vītagedhattā eva ca *agiddho*, na, yathā eke avītagedhā eva samānā ‘agiddh’ amhā’ ti pa(ti)jānanti, evam; *nāyūhatī* ti tassa tassa nivesanassa nibbattakam kusalam akusalam vā na karoti, kimkāraṇam⁵: *pāragato hi hoti*, yasmā evarūpo sabbanivesanānam pāram nibbānam gato hotī ti attho.

Evam paṭhamagāthāya puthujjanadassanam garahitvā attano dassanam pasamsanto, dutiyagāthāya, yehi kilesehi puthujjano anupasanto hoti, tesam abhāvena attano santi-padādhighamanam⁶ pasamsanto, tatiyagāthāya, yesu vatthusu puthujjano takkam appahāya tathā tathā samkham upeti, tesu catusaccabhāvanāya takkam pahāya attano samkhānūpagamam pasamsanto, catutthagāthāya āyatim pi, yāni nivesanāni kāmāyamāno puthujjano bhavataṇhāya āyūhati, tesu taṇhābhāvena attano anāyūhanam⁷ pasamsanto catuhi gāthāhi arahattanikūṭen’ eva ekaṭṭhupattikam⁸ desanam niṭṭhapesi.

(211). Sabbābhibhun ti kā uppatti: *Mahāpuriso mahābhinikhamanam katvā anupubbena sabbaññutam patvā dhammacakkappavattanāya Bārāṇasim gacchanto Bodhimāṇḍassa ca Gayāya ca antare Upakenājivikena⁹ samāgāñchi tena ca “vippasannāni kho te āvuso indriyāni”† ti ādinā nayena puṭṭho “sabbābhibhū” ti ādini āha. Upako “huveyya p’ āvuso” ti¹⁰ vatvā sīsam okampetvā ummaggam gahetvā

* Ps. *ad* M. I, 170, Thīg. A. 220–222.

† Vin. I, 8¹³, M. I, 170³⁵.

¹ B^a veditabbo.

² B^a anavasesāni.

³ B^a om.

⁴ B^a vigata° *instead of* vīta° *here and below*.

⁵ B^a °kāraṇā.

⁶ B^a °ādhighamam (*cf.* 258¹⁸).

⁷ B^a anāyūhatam.

⁸ B^a °nikūṭena ekaṭṭhupattiyam.

⁹ B^a °ājivakena.

¹⁰ B^a hupeyyāvuso ti.

pakkāmi anukkamena ca Vaṅgajanapade aññataraṃ mā-gavikagāmaṃ pāpuṇi. Tam eṇaṃ māgavikajeṭṭho¹ disvā ‘aho appiccho samaṇo vattham pi na nivāseti, ayam loke arahā’ ti gharaṃ netvā mamsarasena parivisi, bhuttāvi(ñ) ca nam² saputtadāro vanditvā “idh’ eva bhante vasatha, ahaṃ paccayenā” ti³ nimantetvā vasanokāsaṃ katvā adāsi. So tattha vasati. Māgaviko, gimhakāle udakasampannesu sītalesu padesesu⁴ vasitum⁵ dūraṃ apakkantesu⁶ migesu, tattha gacchanto “amhākaṃ arahantaṃ sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahassū” ti Chāvaṇ nāma dhītaraṃ āṇāpetvā agamāsi saddhim puttabhātukehi. Sā c’ assa⁷ dhītā dassaniyā hoti koṭṭhāsasampannā. Dutiyadivase Upako gharaṃ āgato taṃ dārikam sabbam upacāraṃ katvā parivisitum upagataṃ disvā rāgena abhibhūto bhūñjitum pi⁸ asakkonto, bhājanena bhattaṃ ādāya vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā bhattaṃ ekante⁹ nikkhipitvā ‘sace Chāvaṃ labhāmi, jīvāmi, no ce, marāmi’ ti nirāhāro sayi. Sattame divase māgaviko āgantvā dhīta-ram Upakassa pavattim pucchi. Sā “ekadivasaṃ eva āgantvā puna nāgatapubbo” ti āha. Māgaviko ‘āgata-vesen’ eva naṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchissāmi’ ti tam¹⁰ kha-ṇaṃ yeva gantvā “kim bhante aphāsun” ti pāde parāmasanto pucchi. Upako nitthunanto parivattati yeva. So “vada bhante; yaṃ mayā sakkā kātum, sabbam¹¹ karis-sāmi” ti āha. Upako “sace Chāvaṃ labhāmi, jīvāmi, no ce, ayam eva¹² maraṇaseyyā” ti āha. “Jānāsi pana bhante kiñci sippaṃ” ti. “Na jānāmi” ti. “Na¹³ bhante kiñci sippaṃ ajānantena sakkā gharāvāsaṃ adhiṭṭhātum” ti. So āha: “nāhaṃ kiñci sippaṃ jānāmi, api ca¹⁰ tumbhākaṃ mamsahārako bhavissāmi mamsaṅ ca vikkiṇissāmi” ti. Māgaviko¹⁴ “amhākaṃ pi¹⁰ etaḍ eva ruccatī” ti uttarisā-

¹ B^a °jeṭṭhako.

² B^a bhuttāvivacanam.

³ B^a paccayena upaṭṭhahessāmi ti.

⁴ B^a °panne sītale padese.

⁵ Sⁿ caritum, B^a caritam tam.

⁶ B^a apakkamantesu.

⁷ B^a ca (om. assa). ⁸ B^a om.

⁹ B^a ekamante.

¹⁰ B^a om. ¹¹ B^a ad. tam.

¹² B^a no ce, idh’ eva.

¹³ B^a na after ajānantena.

¹⁴ B^a ad. pi.

ṭakam datvā gharam ānetvā¹ dhītarāṃ adāsi. Tesāṃ saṃvāsāṃ anvāya puttō jāyī²; Subhaddo ti 'ssa nāmaṃ akāmsu. Chāvā puttatosanagītena Upakāṃ uppāṇḍesi*; so asahanto “ bhaddo ahaṃ Anantajīnassa santikāṃ gacchāmi ” ti Majjhīmadēsābhīmukhō pakkāmi. †Bhagavā ca³ tena samayena Sāvattīyāṃ vīharati Jetavanamahāvīhāre⁴. Atha kho Bhagavā paṭigacceva bhikkhū ānāpesi: “ yo bhikkhave “ Anantajīno ” ti pucchamāno āgacchati, tassa maṃ dasseyyāthā ” ti. Upako pi kho anupubben'eva Sāvattīyāṃ āgantvā vīhāramajjhe ṭhatvā† “ imasmiṃ vīhāre mama saḥāyo Anantajīno nāma atthi, so kuhiṃ vasatī ” ti pucchi. Taṃ bhikkhū Bhagavato santikāṃ nayīmsu. Bhagavā tassānurūpaṃ dhammaṃ desesi; so desanāpariyosāne anāgāmiṃ paṭiṭṭhāsi. Bhikkhū tassa pubbapavattim sutvā kathāṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: “ Bhagavā paṭhamāṃ nissīrikassa naggasamaṇassa dhammaṃ desesi ” ti. Bhagavā taṃ kathāsamuṭṭhānaṃ vīditvā Gandhakūṭito nikkhamma taṃkhaṇānurūpena paṭihāriyena buddhāsāne nisīditvā bhikkhū āmaṇesi: “ kāyaṃ nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarāhi kathāya saṇṇisinnā ” ti. Te sabbāṃ kathesuṃ. Tato Bhagavā “ na bhikkhave Tathāgato ahetu appaccayā dhammaṃ desesi, nimmalā Tathāgatassa dhammaḍḍesaṇā, na sakkā tattha doṣaṃ daṭṭhuṃ; tena bhikkhave dhammaḍḍesaṇāpānissayena Upako etarāhi anāgāmi jāto ” ti vatvā attano desanāmalābhāvādiṭṭhikā⁵ imāṃ gāthāṃ abhāsi.

211. Tass'attho: sāsavesu sabbakkhandhāyatanadhātusu candarāgappahānena tehi anābhībhūtattā sayāṃ ca te dhamme sabbe abhībhuyya pavattattā sabbābhībhūṃ⁶, tesaṃ ca aññesaṃ ca sabbadhammānaṃ sabbākāreṇa vīditattā sabbaviduṃ⁷, tāya sabbadhammaḍḍesaṇasamatthāya sobhanāya medhāya samānāgatattā *sumedham*, yesāṃ taṇhādīṭṭhīle-

* (Thīg. A. 221²⁷ and Ps.). †—† *Otherwise* Ps. = Thīg. A.

¹ B^a netvā.

² B^a vijāyī.

³ B^a om.

⁴ B^a Jetavane mah^o.

⁵ B^a attano desanāyā malābhāvādiṭṭhikāṃ.

⁶ Skgn B^a °ābhībhū.

⁷ Skgn B^a °vidū.

pānam vasena sāsavakkhandhādibhedesu ¹dhammesu upalippanti, tesam lepānam abhāvā tesu *sabbesu dhammesu anūpalittam*, tesu ca sabbadhammesu chandarāgābhāvena² sabbe te dhamme jahitvā *ṭhitattā sabbaññajam*, upadhivivekaninnena cittena *tanhakkhaye nibbāne visesena muttattā tanhakkhaye vimuttam*. adhimuttan ti vuttam hoti—, *tam vā pi dhīrā munim vedayanti*³ tam pi paṇḍitā sattā munim vedayanti jānanti, passatha yāva pativisiṭṭho vāyam muni, tassa kuto desanāmalan ti attānam vibhāveti, vibhāvanattho hi ettha vā-saddo ti. K e c i pana vaṇṇayanti: “Upako tadā Tathāgatam disvā pi ‘ayam buddhamunī’ ti na sad-dahī” ti⁴ “evam bhikkhū katham samuṭṭhāpesum, tato Bhagavā ‘saddahatu vā⁵ mā vā, dhīrā pana tam munim vedayanti’ ti dassento imam gātham āhā” ti.

Paññābalan ti kā uppatti: Ayam gāthā Revatattheram (212). ārabha vuttā. Tattha “gāme vā yadi vāraññe”^{*} ti imissā gāthāya vuttavasena⁶ Revatattherassa ādito pabhuti pabbajjā, pabbajitassa Khadiravane vihāro, tattha viharato visesādhigamo, Bhagavato tattha gamanapaccāgamañ ca veditabbam. Paccāgate pana Bhagavati y o so⁵ mahallakabhikkhu upāhanam pammussitvā⁷ paṭinivatto khadirarukkhe ālaggitam disvā Sāvattim anuppatto Visākhāya upāsikāya “kim bhante Revatattherassa vasanokāso ramaṇīyo” ti bhikkhū pucchamānāya, yehi bhikkhūhi pasamsito, te apasādentō “upāsike ete tuccham bhaṇanti, na sundaro bhūmippadeso, atilūkam⁸ kakkhalam khadiravanam evā” ti āha, so Visākhāya āgantukabhattam bhūñjitvā pacchābhattam maṇḍalamāle sannipatite bhikkhū ujjhāpentō⁹ āha: “kim āvuso Revatassa senāsane¹⁰ ramaṇīyam tumhehi

* Dhp. A. II, 188¹³–193 *ad* Dhp. 98, *cf.* Mp. *ad* A. I, 24¹¹; Dhp. A. IV, 187–192 *ad* Dhp. 412.

¹ B^a *ins.* s a b b a-.

² S^{ken} *ad.* ca.

³ B^a *ad.* ti.

⁴ B^a na saddahati.

⁵ B^a *om.*

⁶ B^a vuttanayen’ eva.

⁷ B^a pamussō.

⁸ S^{ken} atimukham, B^a atisukkho.

⁹ B^a ujjhāyanto.

¹⁰ B^a Revatattherassa senāsanam.

diṭṭhan” ti. Bhagavā taṃ ñatvā Gandhakuṭito nikkhamma taṃkhaṇānurūpena pāṭihāriyena parisamajjhaṃ patvā buddhāsane nisīditvā bhikkhū āmantesi: “kāya nu ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā” ti. Te āhaṃsu: “Revataṃ¹ bhante ārabba kathā uppanā: evaṃ navakammiko kadā samaṇadhammaṃ karissatī” ti. “Na bhikkhave Revato navakammiko, arahāṃ Revato khīṇāsavo” ti vatvā taṃ ārabba tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhamma-desanattham imaṃ gātham abhāsi.

212. Tass’ attho: dubbalakarakilesappahānasādhakena vikubbanādiṭṭhānappabhedena vā paññābalena samannāgatattā *paññābalaṃ*, catupārisuddhisīlena dhutaṅgavatenā² ca upapannattā *sīlavatūpapannaṃ*³, maggasamādhinā phalasaṃmādhinā⁴ iriyāpathasaṃmādhinā ca *samāhitaṃ*, upacārappanābhedenā jhānena jhāne vā ratattā *jhānarataṃ*, satīvepullappattattā *satīmaṃ*, rāgādisaṅgato pamuttattā *saṅgā pamuttaṃ*, pañcacetokhila-catuāsavābhāvena *akhilaṃ anāsavaṃ*, *taṃ vā pi dhīrā munim vedayanti* taṃ pi evaṃ paññādiguṇasaṃyuttam saṅgādidosaṃyuttam paṇḍitā sattā munim vā⁵ vedayanti, passatha yāva pativisiṭṭho vāyaṃ khīṇāsavamuni: so ‘navakammiko’ ti vā ‘kadā samaṇadhammaṃ karissatī’ ti vā⁶ kathaṃ vattabbo, so hi paññābalena taṃ vihāraṃ niṭṭhapesi na navakammakaraṇena, katakicco vā so na⁷ idāni samaṇadhammaṃ karissatī ti Revatattheraṃ vibhāveti, vibhāvanattho hi ettha vā-saddo ti.

- (213). Ekam carantan ti kā uppatti: Bodhimāṇdato pabhūti yathākkamaṃ Kapilavatthum anuppatte Bhagavati pitāputtasamāgame vattamāne Bhagavā sammodamānena raññā Suddhodanena “tumhe bhante gahaṭṭhakāle gandhakarāṇḍake vāsītāni kāsikādīni dussāni nivāsetvā idāni kathaṃ jīṇakāni paṃsukūlakāni⁸ dhārethā” ti evamādinī⁹ vutto rājānaṃ anunayamāno

¹ B^a Revatattheraṃ. ² S^g B^a dhutaṅgavasena.

³ S^{kn} silabbat^o.

⁴ B^a maggasamādhīphalasaṃmādhinā.

⁵ B^a muni ti.

⁶ S^{kn} karissati vā ti.

⁷ S^{gn} B^a om.

⁸ B^a paṃsukūlāni.

⁹ B^a evamādinā.

“yam tvam tāta vadesi¹ pattuṇṇam tūlakāsikam²,
pamsukūlam tato³ seyyam, etam me abhipatthitan” ti
āḍini vatvā lokadhammehi attano avikampabhāvaṃ das-
sento rañño dhammadesanattam imam sattapadagātham
abhāsi.

Tass’ attho: pabbajjāsamkhātādihi⁴ *ekam*, iriyāpathādihi 213.
cariyāhi *carantam**, moneyyadhammasamannāgamaena *mu-
nim*, sabbatthānesu pamādābhāvato *appamattam*, akkosa-
nagarahanādibhedāya nindāya vaṇṇanattomanādibhedāya
pasamsāya cā ti imāsu *nindāpasamsāsu* paṭighānunayava-
sena *avedhamānam*—nindāpasamsāmukhena c’ ettha aṭṭha
pi lokadhammā† vuttā ti veditabbā—, *sīham va* bherisad-
dādisu *saddesu*⁵ aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu pakativikāraṇu-
pagamaena *asantasantam* pantesu⁶ vā senāsanesu santāsā-
bhāvena, *vātam va* suttamayādibhede *jālamhi* catuhi mag-
gehi taṇhādittihijāle *asajjamānam* aṭṭhasu vā lokadham-
mesu paṭighānunayavasena *asajjamānam*, *padumam va*
toyena loke jātam pi, yesam taṇhādittihilepānam vasena
sattā lokena⁷ lippanti, tesam lepānam pahinattā lokena
alippamānam, nibbānagāmimaggam uppādetvā tena mag-
gena *netāram aññesam* devamanussānam, attano pana
aññena kenaci maggam desetvā⁸ anetabbattā *anaññaney-
yam*⁹, *taṃ vā pi dhīrā munim vedayanti* buddhamunim
vedayanti ti¹⁰ attānam vibhāveti¹¹. Sesam ettha vuttanayam
eva.

Yo ogahane ti kā uppatti: Bhagavato paṭhamābhisam- (214).
buddhassa cattāri asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassaṇ ca
pūritadasapārami-dasaupapārami-dasaparamatthapāramippa-

* Cf. 64²–65⁹.† (D. III, 260⁶).¹ B^a v a d e m a y h a m. ² B^a dukūlakāsikam.³ B^a pamsukūlam tamto, S^{kgñ} pamsukūlat^o.⁴ S^{kgñ} °samkhādihi, B^a °samkhatādihi.⁵ B^a sīham vā bherisaddādisaddesu.⁶ S^{gn} patthesu.⁷ B^a l o k e.⁸ B^a d a s s e t v ā.⁹ S^{kgñ} anaññañeyyam.¹⁰ S^{gn} B^a om. ti.¹¹ B^a ad. ti.

bhedam abhinhāraguṇam, pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitabhavane abhinibbattiguṇam, tattha nivāsaḡuṇam¹, mahāvilo-kanaguṇam, gabbhokkantim gabbhavāsam gabbhābhnikkhamanam padavītihāram disāvilo-kanam brahmagajjanam mahābhnikkhamanam mahāpadhānam abhisambodhim dhammacakkappavattanam, catubbidham maggañānam phalañānam² aṭṭhasu parisāsu akampanañānam dasabalañānam catuyoniparicchedakañānam pañcagatiparicchedakañānam³, chabbidham asādhāraṇañānam⁴ aṭṭhavidha(m) sāvakaśādhāraṇam buddhañānam ti catuddasavidham buddhañānam⁵, aṭṭhārasabuddhaḡuṇaparicchedakañānam, ekūnavīsatividham paccavekkhaṇañānam sattasattatīvidhañānam iccādiguṇasatasahasas⁶ nissāya pavattam mahālābhasakkāram⁷ asahamānehi titthiyehi uyyojitāya⁸ Ciñcamānavikāya “ekadhammam⁹ atītassā” ti imissā gāthāya vatthumhi* vuttanayen’ eva¹⁰ catuparisamajjhe Bhagavato ayase uppādite tappaccayā bhikkhū katham samuṭṭhāpesum: “evarūpe pi nāma ayase uppanne na Bhagavato cittassa aññathattam atthi” ti. Tam ñatvā Bhagavā Gandhakuṭito nikkhamma tamkhaṇānurūpena pāṭihāriyena parisamajjham patvā buddhāsane nisīditvā bhikkhū āmantesi: “kāya nu ’ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā” ti. Te sabbam ārocesum. Tato Bhagavā “buddhā nāma bhikkhave aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu tādino hontī” ti vatvā tesam bhikkhūnam dhammadesanattham¹¹ imam gātham abhāsi.

* Dhp. A. III, 178¹–181⁸ ad Dhp. 176 ; Pj. ad S.N. 780 (uppatti).

¹ B^a mahāvāsaguṇam.

² B^a catubbidhamagge ñānam phale ñānam.

³ B^a °ñāṇañ ca.

⁴ B^a āśādhāraṇam.

⁵ B^a aṭṭhavidhasāvakañānam asādhāraṇam buddhañānam ti cūddasavidham buddhañānam.

⁶ B^a paccavekkhañānam sattasattatīvidham ñānavatthu evam icchādi guṇavatthu evam icch ādi guṇasatasahasas.

⁷ B^a ad. aparimānam. ⁸ B^a upayojitāya. ⁹ B^a ekam di.

¹⁰ B^a v u t t a n a y e n a.

¹¹ B^a °desanatthāya.

Tass' attho: y a t h ā nāma ogahané manussānaṃ nahānatitthe aṅgaghaṃsanatthāya caturasse¹ vā aṭṭhaṃse vā thambhe nikhāte uccākulīno pi nīcākulīno pi aṅgaṃ ghaṃsanti², na tena thambhassa uṇṇati vā oṇati vā hoti, e v a m evaṃ yōgahane thambhor ivābhijāyati, yasmim pare vācā³ pariyantaṃ vadanti; kim vuttaṃ hoti: yasmim vatthusmim pare titthiyā vā aññe vā vaṇnavasena uparimam vā avāṇnavasena heṭṭhimam vā vācam pariyantaṃ⁴ vadanti, tasmim vatthusmim anunayam vā⁵ paṭighaṃ vā anāpajjamāno tādibhāvena yo ogahane thambhor iva bhavati ti. *Taṃ vītarāgaṃ susamāhitindriyaṃ* ti taṃ iṭṭhārammaṇe r ā g ā bhāvena vītarāgaṃ, aniṭṭhārammaṇe ca d o s a m o h ā bhāvena susamāhitindriyaṃ, suṭṭhu vā samodhānetvā ṭhapitindriyaṃ avikkhittindriyaṃ⁶ ti pi⁵ vuttaṃ hoti; *taṃ vā pi dhīrā munim vedayanti* buddhamunim vedayanti, tassa kathaṃ cittassa aññathattaṃ bhavissati ti attānaṃ vibhāveti. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Yo ve ṭhitatto ti kā uppatti: Sāvattiyaṃ kira aññatarā (215). seṭṭhidhītā pāsādā oruyha heṭṭhā-pāsāde tantavāyasālaṃ gantvā tasaraṃ vaṭṭente disvā tassa ujubhāvena tappaṭi-bhāganimittaṃ aggahesi: 'aho vat' assa, sabbasattā⁷ kāyavacivamkaṃ pahāya tasaraṃ viya ujucittā bhaveyyun' ti⁸. Sā pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā pi punappuna tad eva nimittaṃ āvajjanti nisīdi, evaṃ paṭipannāya c' assā nacirass' eva aniccalakkhaṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ ahoṣi tadanusāren' eva ca dukkhānattalakkhaṇāni pi; ath' assā tayo pi⁵ bhavā ādittā viya upaṭṭhahimsu. Taṃ tathā vipassamānaṃ ñatvā Bhagavā Gandhakuṭiyaṃ nisinna va obhāsaṃ muñci. Sā obhāsaṃ⁹ disvā 'kim idan' ti āvajjanti Bhagavantam passe

¹ S^g B^a caturamse.

² So S^{kg}n B^a; (S^{kg} B^a read °kulino instead of °kulino).

³ B^a vācam. ⁴ B^a vācapariyantaṃ. ⁵ B^a om.

⁶ (?); S^g ṭhapitindriyavikkhātindriyaṃ, S^{gn} ṭhapitindriyaṃ alolindriyaṃ, B^a ṭhapitindriyaṃ gopitindriyaṃ.

⁷ B^a a h o v a t a s a b b e s a t t ā.

⁸ S^{gn} bhāveyyan ti, B^a ujucitta(m) bhāveyyun ti.

⁹ B^a tam.

nisinnam iva disvā uṭṭhāya pañjalikā aṭṭhāsi. Ath' assā Bhagavā sappāyaṃ viditvā dhammadesanāvāsena imam gātham abhāsi.

215.

Tass' attho: *yo ve ekaggacittatāya akuppavimuttitāya ca vuddhihānīnam abhāvato vikkhīṇajātisamsārattā bhavantarūpagamanābhāvato ca*¹ *ṭhitatto*, *pahīnakāyavacīmanovamkatāya agatigamanābhāvena vā tasaraṃ va uju*, *hirottappasampannattā jigucchati kammehi pāpakehi pāpakāni kammāni*² *gūthagataṃ viya muttagataṃ viya ca*² *jigucchati*, *hiriyati ti vuttam hoti*, *yogavibhāgena pi*¹ *hi upayogatthe karaṇavacanam saddasatthe*³ *sijjhati*; *vīmaṃsamāno visamaṃ samaṃ cā* ti *kāyavisamādi visamaṃ kāyasamādi samaṃ ca pahāna-bhāvanā-kiccavasena*⁴ *maggapaññāya vīmaṃsamāno upaparikkhamāno*; *taṃ vā pi khīṇāsavaṃ dhīrā munim vedayanti* ti. *Kim vuttam hoti*: *yathāvuttena nayena maggapaññāya vīmaṃsamāno visamaṃ samaṃ ca yo ve ṭhitatto hoti*, *so evaṃ tasaraṃ va uju hutvā kiñci vitikkamaṃ anāpajjanto jigucchati kammehi pāpakehi*, *taṃ vā pi dhīrā munim vedayanti*, *yato idiso hoti ti khīṇāsavamunim dassento arahattanikūṭhena gātham desesi*; *desanāpariyosāne seṭṭhidhitā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi*. *Ettha ca vikappe vā samuccaye vā vā-saddo*⁵ *daṭṭhabbo*.

(216).

Yo saññatatto ti kā uppatti: *Bhagavati kira Ālavīyaṃ viharante Ālavinagare aññataro tantavāyo sattavassikaṃ dhītaṃ āṇāpesi: “amma hiyyo avasiṭṭhataṣaraṃ na bahum; tasaraṃ vaṭṭetvā lahum tantavāyasālam āgaccheyyāsi mā khō cirāyī” ti⁶. Sā “sādhū” ti sampatiṭṭhi. So sālam gantvā tantam vinento⁷ aṭṭhāsi. Taṃ divasaṃ ca¹ Bhagavā mahākaruṇāsamāpattito vuṭṭhāya lokam volokento tassā dārikāya sotāpattiphalūpanissayaṃ desanā-

* Dhp. A. III, 170–176 ad Dhp. 174 (vide 268^o).

¹ B^a om. ²⁻² B^a gudhapagataṃ viya taṃ. ³ B^a ad. pi.

⁴ ?; S^{kn} °kiccāsavanena, B^a °k i c c a s ā d h a n e n a.

⁵ B^a v ā - s a d d a t t h o.

⁶ S^{gn} B^a cirāsī ti.

⁷ B^a cinteno.

pariyosāne caturāsīti-pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisama-
yañ ca¹ disvā pag eva sarīrapaṭijaggaṇaṃ katvā pattaci-
varam ādāya nagaraṃ pāvīsi. Manussā Bhagavantam
disvā ‘addhā ajja koci anuggahetabbo atthi, pag eva pa-
viṭṭho Bhagavā’ ti Bhagavantam upagañchimsu². Bha-
gavā, yena maggena sā³ dārikā pitu santikaṃ gacchati,
tasmim aṭṭhāsi. Nagaravāsino taṃ padesaṃ sammajjitvā
paripphosetvā pupphūpahāraṃ katvā vitānaṃ bandhitvā
āsanam paññapesum; nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, ma-
hājānakāyo parivāretvā aṭṭhāsi. Dārikā taṃ⁴ padesaṃ
pattā⁵ mahājanaparivutaṃ Bhagavantam disvā pañcapa-
tiṭṭhitam⁶ vandī⁷. Taṃ Bhagavā āmantetvā pucchi⁸ :
“dārike kuto āgatāsī” ti. “Na jānāmi Bhagavā” ti.
“Kuhim gamissāsī” ti. “Na jānāmi Bhagavā” ti. “Na
jānāsī” ti. “Jānāmi Bhagavā” ti. “Jānāsī” ti. “Na
jānāmi Bhagavā” ti. Taṃ sutvā manussā ujjhāyanti:
‘passatha bho ayam dārikā attano gharā āgatā pi Bha-
gatā pucchīyamānā “na jānāmi” ti āha, tantavāyasālaṃ
gacchantī cāpi “na jānāmi” ti āha, “na jānāsī” ti vuttā
“jānāmi” ti⁹, “jānāsī” ti vuttā “na jānāmi” ti⁹, sabbam
paccanīkam eva karotī’ ti. Bhagavā manussānaṃ taṃ
atthaṃ pākaṭaṃ kātukāmo taṃ pucchi: “kim mayā puc-
chitaṃ, kim tayā vuttan” ti. Sā¹⁰ āha: “na maṃ bhante
Bhagavā³ koci na jānāti: gharato āgatā tantavāyasālaṃ
gacchati” ti, api ca maṃ tumhe paṭisandhivasena puccha-
tha: “kuto āgatāsī” ti, cutivasena pucchatha: “kuhim
gamissāsī” ti; ahañ ca na jānāmi kuto c’ amhi āgatā¹¹:
nirayā vā devalokā vā ti, na hi jānāmi kuhim pi gacchissam¹²:
nirayam vā devalokaṃ vā ti, tasmā “na jānāmi” ti ava-
cam. Tato¹³ maṃ Bhagavā maraṇaṃ sandhāya pucchi:

1 B^a ca before dhamm°.2 S^k B^a °gacchimsu.3 B^a om.4 S^{kgn} n a m.5 B^a padesaṃ sampattā.6 B^a °patiṭṭhitena (271²²).7 S^{kgn} vanditvā.8 B^a pucchi after āgatāsī ti.9 B^a ad. āha.10 B^a ad. tam.11 S^{kgn} ad. ti.12 B^a gacchissāmi.13 (?); S^{kgn} B^a-Tam.

“ na jānāsī ” ti; ahañ ca jānāmi: sabbesaṃ maraṇaṃ dhuvan ti, tenāvocaṃ “ jānāmi ” ti. Tato maṃ Bhagavā maraṇakālaṃ sandhāya pucchi: “ jānāsī ” ti; ahañ ca na jānāmi: kadā pi marissāmi, kiṃ ajja udāhu sve ti, tenāvocaṃ “ na jānāmi ” ti. Bhagavā tāya vissajjitam¹ pañhaṃ “ sādhu sādhu ” ti anumodi, mahājanakāyo pi yāva ‘ paṇḍitāyaṃ² dārikā ’ ti sādhu-kārasahassāni adāsi. Atha Bhagavā dārikāya sappāyaṃ viditvā dhammaṃ desento

“ andhabhūto ayam loko, tanuk’ ettha vipassati,

sakunto jālamutto va appo saggāya gacchatī ”* ti imam gātham āha; sā gāthāpariyosāne sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsī, caturāsītiyā pānasahassānañ³ ca dhammābhisa-mayo ahoṣi.

Sā Bhagavantam vanditvā pitu santikam agamāsī. †Pitā tam disvā ‘ cirenāgatā ’ ti ruṭṭho⁴ vegena tante⁵ vemam pakkhipi, tam nikkhamitvā, dārikāya kucchim bhindī. Sā tatth’ eva kālam akāsi. So disvā ‘ nāham mama dhītaṃ paharim, api ca kho imam vegasā vemam⁶ nikkhamitvā imissā kucchim bhindī; jīvati nu kho na nu kho ’ ti vimamsanto matam disvā cintesi: ‘ manussā mam ‘ iminā dhītā mārītā ’ ti ñatvā upakkoseyyum, tena rājā pi garukam daṇḍam paneyya⁷; handāham paṭigacc’ eva palāyāmi ’ ti. So daṇḍabhayena palāyanto Bhagavato santike kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā araṇṇe nivasantānam⁸ bhikkhūnam vasanokāsam pāpuṇi te ca bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā pabbajjam yāci. Te tam pabbājetvā tacapañcakaṃ kammaṭṭhānam adamsu. So tam uggahetvā vāyamanto nacirass’ eva arahattam pāpuṇi te c’ assa ācariyūpajjhāyā. Atha mahāpavāraṇāya sabbe va⁹ Bhagavato santikam āga-

* Dhp. 174.

† Otherwise Dhp. A.

¹ B^a v i s s a j j i t a m v i s s a j j i t a m.

² B^a paṇḍitā ayam.

³ S^{kg}n caturāsītipaṇ^o (267¹).

⁴ B^a kuddho.

⁵ S^{kg}n tantena; B^a tante > tanta-(vemam).

⁶ B^a v e m a m v e g a s ā.

⁷ B^a pahīneyya.

⁸ S^g B^a om. ni-.

⁹ B^a om.

mimsu¹: ‘visuddhipavāraṇaṃ pavāressāmā’ ti. Bhagavā pavāretvā vutthavasso bhikkhusamghaparivuto gāmanigamādisu cārikam caramāno anupubbena Ālavim agamāsi. Tattha manussā Bhagavantam nimantetvā dānādini² karontā tam bhikkhum disvā “dhītaraṃ māretvā idāni kam māretukām’ āgato ’sī” ti³ ādini vatvā uppaṇdesum. Bhikkhū tam sutvā upaṭṭhānavelāya⁴ upasamkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. Bhagavā “na bhikkhave ayam bhikkhu dhītaraṃ māresi, sā attano kamma matā” ti vatvā tassa bhikkhuno manussehi dubbijānaṃ khīṇāsavamunibhāvam pakāseto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammadesanattam imam gātham abhāsi.

Tass’ attho: *yo tīsu pi kammadvāresu sīlasamyamena 216. samyatto, kāyena vā vācāya vā cetasā vā himsādikam na karoti pāpam, tañ ca kho pana daharo vā daharavaye t̥hito majjhimo vā majjhimavaye t̥hito—eten’ eva nayena t̥hero vā pacchimavaye t̥hito ti—kadāci pi na karoti, kimkāraṇam*⁵: *yatto, yasmā anuttarāya viratiyā sabbapāpehi uparatacitto ti vuttam hoti. Idāni “muni, arosaneyyo, nas o roseti kañci” ti etesaṃ padānaṃ ayam yojanā ca adhippāyo ca: so khīṇāsavamuni arosaneyyo “dhītumārako” ti vā “pesakāro” ti*⁶ *vā evamādinā nayena kāyena vā⁷ vācāya vā rosetum ghaṭṭetum bādhetum araho na hoti, so pi hi na roseti kañci “nāham mama dhītaraṃ māremi, tvam māresi tumhādiso vā māresi” ti ādini vatvā kañci na roseti na ghaṭṭeti na bādheti, tasmā so pi na rosaneyyo, api ca kho pana “tit̥thatu nāgo, mā nāgam ghaṭṭesi, namo karohi nāgassā”*^{*} *ti vuttanayena namassitabbo yeva hoti. Tam vāpi dhīrā munim vedayantī ti ettha pana ‘tam pi dhīrā va munim vedayantī’ ti evam padavibhāgo veditabbo, adhippāyo c’ ettha: tam ‘ayam arosaneyyo’ ti ete bāla-*

* M. I, 143¹².

1 S^{kn} ag^o.

2 B^a dānāni.

3 B^a māretum āgato ’sī ti.

4 B^a °āyam.

5 B^a °kāraṇā.

6 B^a sesamārako ti.

7 So B^a; S^{kn} om. vā.

katvā atippag eva¹ Gandhakuṭim pāvīsi. Bhikkhū pihitadvāram² Gandhakuṭim disvā ‘ajja Bhagavā ekako yeva³ gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo’ ti ñatvā bhikkhācāraṇelāya⁴ Gandhakuṭim padakkhiṇaṃ katvā piṇḍāya pavisimsu. Bhagavā pi brāhmaṇassa bhojanavelāya⁴ nikkhamitvā Sāvattim⁵ pāvīsi. Manussā Bhagavantam disvā ‘evaṃ nūnam ajja koci satto anuggahitabbo atthi, tathā hi Bhagavā ekako⁶ pavittho’ ti ñatvā na Bhagavantam upasamkamimsu nimantanatthāya. Bhagavā pi anupubbena brāhmaṇass’ eva⁷ gharadvāram sampatvā⁸ aṭṭhāsi. Tena ca⁹ samayena brāhmaṇo bhājanam gahetvā nisinno hoti¹⁰, brāhmaṇī pan’ assa vījanim gahetvā ṭhitā. Sā Bhagavantam disvā ‘sacāyaṃ brāhmaṇo passeyya, pattam gahetvā sabbabhojanam dadeyya, tato me puna pacitabbam bhaveyyā’ ti cintetvā appasādañ ca maccherañ ca uppādetvā, yathā brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam na passati, evaṃ tālavanta¹¹ paṭicchādesi. Bhagavā tam ñatvā sarirābham muñci; tam brāhmaṇo suvaṇṇobhāsam disvā ‘kim etan’ ti ullokento¹² addasa Bhagavantam dvāre ṭhitam. Brāhmaṇī pi ‘dittho nena¹³ Bhagavā’ ti tāvad eva tālavantaṃ nikkhipitvā Bhagavantam upasamkamitvā pañcapatiṭṭhitam¹⁴ vandi. Vanditvā c’ assā¹⁵ uṭṭhahantiyā sapāyaṃ veditvā Bhagavā

“sabbaso nāmarūpasmim yassa n’ atthi mamāyitam,
asatā ca na socati, sa ve bhikkhū ti vuccatī” * ti
imam gātham abhāsi; sā⁹ gāthāpariyosāne yeva sotāpatiphale patiṭṭhāsi.

* Dh. 367.

¹ B^a anuppage yeva.

² B^a pidahitadvāram.

³ B^a va(?).

⁴ S^{ksn} °velāyam.

⁵ S^{ksn} B^a Sāvattthiyam.

⁶ B^a ad. va.

⁷ B^a brāhmaṇassa (om. eva).

⁸ B^a om. sam-.

⁹ B^a om.

¹⁰ B^a ahosi.

¹¹ B^a °vaṇṭam.

¹² S^g olokento.

¹³ B^a ditṭhānena.

¹⁴ B^a °patiṭṭhitena.

¹⁵ B^a om. Vanditvā c’.

Brāhmaṇo pi Bhagavantam antogharam pavesetvā varā-
sane nisīdāpetvā dakkhiṇodakam datvā attano upanīta-
bhojanam upanāmesi: “ tumhe bhante sadevake loke agga-
dakkhiṇeyyo, sādhu me tam bhojanam attano patte paṭi-
ṭhāpethā ” ti. Bhagavā tassa anuggahattham paṭiggahetvā
paribhuñji, katabhattakicco ca¹ brāhmaṇassa sappāyam
viditvā imam gātham abhāsi.

217. Tass’ attho: yam kumbhito paṭhamam eva gahitattā
aggato, addhāvasesāya kumbhiyā āgantvā tato gahitattā
majjhato, ekadvikaṭacchumattāvasesāya kumbhiyā āgan-
tvā tato gahitattā sesato vā pindam labhetha; paradattū-
pajīvī ti pabbajito, so hi udakadantaponam ṭhapetvā ava-
sesam paren’ eva dattam² upajīvati, tasmā paradattū-
pajīvī ti vuccati; nālam thutum no pi nipaccavādī ti aggato
laddhā attānam vā dāyakam vā thometum pi nārahati³
pahīnānunayattā, sesato laddhā “ kim etam iminā dinnan ”
ti ādinā nayena⁴ dāyakam nipātetvā appiyavacanāni vattā
pi na hoti⁵ pahīnapaṭighattā; tam vā pi dhīrā munim veda-
yanti tam pi pahīnānunayapaṭigham dhīrā vā¹ munim
vedayanti ti brāhmaṇassa arahattanikūṭena gātham desesi;
gāthāpariyosāne brāhmaṇo sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhahī ti.

(218). Munim carantan ti kā uppatti: Sāvatthiyam kira añña-
taro seṭṭhiputto utuvasena tisu pāsādesu sabbasampattihi
paricārayamāno⁶ daharo va pabbajitukāmo hutvā mātā-
pitaro yācitvā Khaggavisāṇasutte “ kāmā hi citrā ” ti
imissā gāthāya aṭṭhuppattiyam* vuttanayen’ eva tikkhat-
tum pabbajitvā ca uppabbajitvā ca catutthavāre arahattam
pāpuṇi. Tam pubbapariyayena bhikkhū bhaṇanti: “ sa-
mayo āvuso uppabbajitun ” ti. So “ abhabbo dān’ āham
āvuso vibbhamitun ” ti āha. Tam sutvā bhikkhū Bhaga-
vato ārocesum. Bhagavā “ evam etam bhikkhave, abhabbo

* (98²⁶-99¹⁶).

¹ B^a om.

² S^{gn} d i n n a m.

³ B^a nāharati.

⁴ B^a ad. pana.

⁵ B^a °vacanāni vattum pi nāharati.

⁶ B^a paricariyamāno.

so idāni¹ vibbhamitun” ti tassa khīṇāsavamunibhāvam āvikaronto imam gātham āha.

Tass’ attho: moneyyadhammasamannāgamaena *munim*, 218. ekavihāritāya pubbe* vuttappakārāsu vā cariyāsu yāya kāyaci cariyāya *carantam*, pubbe viya methunadhamme cittam akatvā anuttarāya viratiyā *viratam methunasmā*; dutyapādassa sambandho²: ‘kīdisam munim carantam viratam methunasmā’ ti ce: *yo yobbane na upanibajjhate kvaci* yo bhadre pi yobbane vattamāne kvaci itthirūpe, yathā pure, evam methunarāgena na upanibajjhati, *atthavā kvaci* attano vā parassa vā *yobbane* ‘yuvā tāv’ amhi’—‘*ayam vā*³ yuvā’ ti—‘*patisevāmi tāva kāme*’ ti evam rāgena⁴ na upanibajjhati ti *ayam p’ ettha*⁵ attho; na kevalañ ca *viratam methunasmā* api ca kho pana jātimadādi-bhedā madā³, kāmagaṇesu sativippavāsasamkhātā pamādā pi ca *viratam evam madappamādā viratattā*, evañ ca *vippamuttam sabbakilesabandhanehi*; yathā vā³ eko lokikāya pi viratiyā virato hoti, na evam, kim pana *vippamuttam viratam*, sabbakilesabandhanehi vippamuttattā lokuttaraviratiyā viratan ti pi attho; *tam vā pi dhīrā* ti tam pi dhīrā eva munim vedayanti, tumhe pana tam⁶ na vediyatha⁷, tena⁸ evam bhaṇathā ti dasseti.

Aññāya lokan ti kā uppatti: †Bhagavā Kapilavatthusmim (219). viharati. Tena⁹ samayena Nandassa ābharāṇamaṅgalam abhisekamaṅgalam āvāhamaṅgalan ti tīṇi maṅgalāni akamsu. Bhagavā pi tattha nimantito pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhim¹⁰ gantvā bhuñjitvā nikkhamanto Nandassa hatthe pattam adāsi. Tam nikkhamantam disvā Janapadakalyāni āha¹¹: “*tuvaṭam kho ayyaputta āgacchey-*

* 263⁵, etc.

† Dh. A. I, 115-122, etc.

¹ B^a dāni.² S^{ksn} sabbañca.³ B^a om.⁴ B^a evam yo kāme.⁵ B^a ayam eva.⁶ S^k na, B^a om.⁷ B^a vedayatha.⁸ B^a ad. nam (cf. note 6).⁹ B^a ad. kho pana.¹⁰ B^a ad. tattha.¹¹ B^a āha after āgaccheyyāsī ti.

yāsi” ti. So Bhagavato gāravena ‘handa Bhagavā pattan’ ti vattum asakkonto vihāram eva gato. Bhagavā Gandhakuṭiparivene ṭhatvā “āhara Nanda pattan” ti gahetvā “pabbajissasi” ti āha. So Bhagavato gāravena paṭikkhipitum asakkonto “pabbajāmi Bhagavā” ti āha. Tam Bhagavā pabbājesi. So¹ Janapadakalyāṇiyā vacanam punappuna² saranto ukkaṇṭhi. ³Bhikkhū Bhagavato ārocesum. Bhagavā Nandassa anabhiratiṃ vinodetukāmo⁴ “Tāvatiṃsabhavanam gatapubbo ’si Nandā” ti āha; Nando “nāham bhante⁵ gatapubbo” ti avoca. Tato nam Bhagavā attano ānubhāvena Tāvatiṃsabhavanam netvā Vejayantapāsādadvāre aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavato āgamanam veditvā Sakko accharāgaṇaparivuto pāsādā oruhi⁶; tā sabbā pi Kassapassa bhagavato sāvakānam pādamakkaṇatelaṃ datvā kakuṭapādiniyo⁷ ahesum. Atha Bhagavā Nandaṃ āmantesi: “passasi no⁸ tvam Nanda imāni pañca accharāsātāni kakuṭapādīni” ti⁹ — sabbam vitthāretabbam. ‘Mātugāmassa nāma nimittānuvyañjanam gahetabban’ ti sakale pi¹⁰ buddhavacane etan n’ atthi, atha ca pan’ ettha Bhagavā upāyakusalatāya āturassa dose ¹¹ukkiledetvā nīharitukāmo vejjo subhojanam viya¹¹ Nandassa rāgam ukkiledetvā¹² nīharitukāmo nimittānuvyañjanagahaṇam anuññāsi yathā taṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathi. Tato Bhagavā accharāhetu Nandassa brahmacāriye abhiratiṃ disvā¹³ bhikkhū āṇāpesi: “bhatakavādena¹⁴ Nandaṃ codethā” ti. So tehi codiyamāno lajjito yoniso manasikaronto paṭipajjitvā nacirass’ eva arahattam sacchākāsi; tassa caṃkamanakoṭiyam rukkhe adhivatthā devatā Bhagavato etam attham ārocesi, Bhagavato pi ñāṇam udapādi. Bhikkhū

1 B^a *ad.* pana.

3 B^a *ins.* Tam.

5 B^a bhante nāham.

7 B^a kukkuṭapādaniyo.

9 B^a kuṭapādāni ti.

11–11 B^a uggiletvā nīharitukāmo bhisakko viya.

12 B^a uggiretvā < uggiletvā.

14 B^a bhatakav^o (38, note 4).

2 Sk^{gn} B^a punappunam.

4 B^a v i n e t u k ā m o .

6 B^a orohitvā (*om.* tā).

8 B^a n u (403¹⁵).

10 B^a *om.*

13 B^a abhiratī ti veditvā.

ajānantā tath' evāyasmantam codenti. Bhagavā " na bhikkhave idāni Nando evam codetabbo " ti tassa khīṇāsava v a m u n i b h ā v a m dipento bhikkhūnam dhammadesanatham imam gātham abhāsi.

Tass' attho: dukkhasacca vavattthānakaṛaṇena¹ 219.
khandhādilokam aññāya jānitvā vavatthapetvā, nirodhasaccasacchikiriyāya² paramatthadassim, samudaya appahānena catubbidham pi³ ogham pahīnasamudayatā rūpamadādivegasahanena cakkhādīyatana samuddaṇ ca atitiriya⁴ atitaritvā atikkamitvā magga bhāvanāya tanniddeso⁵; tādin ti imāya tādilakkaṇappattiyā tādim; yo vāya m⁶ kāmarāgādikilesarāsi yeva avahananattthena ogho, kucchitagatipariyāyena samuddanattthena samuddo, ⁷samudaya appahānen' eva⁸ tam ogha-samuddam atitiriya⁹, atitiṇṇoghattā idāni tumhehi evam vuccamāne pi vikāram anāpajjanatāya tādin ti evam p' ettha¹⁰ attho ca adhippāyo ca veditabbo. Tam chinnagantham asitam anāsavan ti idam pan' assa thutivacanam eva, imāya catusaccabhāvanāya catunnam ganthānam* chinnattā chinnagantham, diṭṭhiyā¹¹ tanhāya vā katthaci anissittā asitam, catunnam āsavānam abhāvena anāsavan ti vuttam hoti; tam vā pi dhīrā munim vedayanti ti tam pi dhīrā vā khīṇāsavamunim vedayanti, tumhe pana avediyamānā evam bhaṇathā ti dasseti.

Asamā ubho ti kā uppatti: Aññataro bhikkhu Kosala- (220).
raṭṭhe paccantimagāma¹² nissāya araṇṇe viharati, tasmiṇ ca gāme migaluddako tassa bhikkhuno vasanokāsam gantvā mige bandhati. So araṇṇam pavisanto theram gāmam piṇḍāya carantam¹³ pi passati araṇṇā āgacchanto gāmato

* (D. III, 230¹⁸.)

¹ S^{kgñ} dukkhasaccam vav°. ² S^{kgñ} (B^a ?) °saccam sacch°.

³ B^a om. ⁴ So S^{gn} (S^k atiriya); B^a atitariya (cf. note 9).

⁵ S^{kgñ} tananiddese (c: °bhāvanāyatana-niddeso?).

⁶ B^a cāyam. ⁷ B^a ins. tam-. ⁸ B^a °hānena ca.

⁹ So S^{kgñ}; B^a atitari tam. ¹⁰ B^a evam ettha.

¹¹ B^a ad. vā. ¹² B^a p a c c a n t a g ā m a m (278²²).

¹³ B^a p a v i s a n t a m.

nikkhamantam pi passati, evaṃ abhiñhadassanena there jātasineho ahoṣi. So yadā bahum maṃsaṃ labhati, tadā therassāpi rasapiṇḍapātāṃ deti. Manussā ujjhāyanti: ‘ayaṃ bhikkhu “amukasmim padese migā tiṭṭhanti, caranti, pāṇiyāṃ pivanti” ti luddakassa āroceti, tato luddako mige māreti, tena ubho saṅgama jīvikā¹ kappenti’ ti. Atha Bhagavā janapadacārikāṃ caramāno tam janapadam agamāsi²; bhikkhū gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitthā³ tam⁴ pavattim sutvā Bhagavato ārocesum. Bhagavā luddakena saddhim samānajīvikābhāvasādhakāṃ tassa bhikkhuno khīṇāsavaṃ dipento tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhamadesanattamaṃ imaṃ gāthāṃ abhāsi.

220. Tass’ attho: yo⁵ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu yo⁵ ca luddako, ete *asamā ubho*; yaṃ manussā bhaṇanti “samānajīvikā” ti, tam micchā, kiṃkāraṇaṃ⁶: *dūravihāravuttino*, dūre vihāro ca vutti ca nesaṃ ti dūravihāravuttino—*vi h ā r o* ti vasanokāso, so ca bhikkhuno araṇṇe luddakassa ca gāme, *v u t t i* ti jīvikā, sā ca bhikkhuno gāme sapadānabhikkhācariyā⁷. luddakassa ca araṇṇe migasakuṇamāraṇā—; puna ca paraṃ *gihī dāraposī* so luddako tena kammeṇa puttadāraṃ poseṭi, *amamo ca subbato* puttadāresu taṇhādiṭṭhimamattavirahito sucivatattā sundaravatattā ca subbato so khīṇāsavabhikkhu⁸; puna ca paraṃ⁹ *parapāṇarodhāya gihī asamyato* so luddako gihī parapāṇarodhāya tesāṃ pāṇānaṃ jīvitindriyūpacchedāya kāyavācācittēhi asamyato, *niccaṃ munī rakkhati pāṇine yato* itaro pana khīṇāsavamunī kāyavācācittēhi niccaṃ yato samyato⁹ pāṇine rakkhati,— evaṃ sante¹⁰ kathaṃ samānajīvikā bhavissanti ti.

(221.) Sikhī yathā ti kā uppatti: Bhagavati Kapilavatthusmim viharante Sākiyānaṃ kathā udapādi: “paṭhamakasotāpanno¹¹ pacchā sotāpattim pattassa dhammena buddhataro hoti, tasmā pacchā sotāpannaṃ bhikkhunaṃ paṭhamasotāpannaṃ

¹ B^a jīvitam.

² B^a āg°.

³ B^a pavisantā (S^k pavisatṭhā). ⁴ S^{kn} n a ṃ (267¹⁰).

⁵ S^{kn} B^a s o.

⁶ S^g < °kāraṇā.

⁷ B^a s a p a d ā n a ṃ b h °. ⁸ B^a khīṇāsavo bh°. ⁹ B^a om.

¹⁰ B^a ad. te. ¹¹ B^a paṭhamasotāp° (276³², 277⁷, 16).

gihino abhivādanādīni kattabbānī” ti. Tam katham aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu sutvā Bhagavato ārocesi. Bhagavā ‘aññā eva hi ayam jāti, pūjaneyyavattu¹ liṅgan’ ti sandhāya “anāgāmī ce pi² bhikkhave gihī hoti, tena tadahu pabbajitassa sāmaṇerassāpi³ abhivādanādīni kattabbān’ evā” ti vatvā puna pacchā sotāpānassa pi bhikkhuno paṭhamasotāpānagahaṭṭhato atimahantam visesaṃ dassento bhikkhūnam dhammadesanattam imam gātham abhāsi.

Tass’ attho: yv āyam matthake jātāya sikhāya sabbhāvena *sikhī*, maṇidaṇḍasadisāya gīvāya *nīlagīvo* ti ca mañjūravahaṅgamo⁴ vuccati, so *yathā* haritahaṃsa-tambahamsa⁵-khīrahaṃsa-kālahamsa⁶-pākahaṃsa-suvaṇṇahaṃsesu yv āyam suvaṇṇahaṃso, tassa *haṃsassa* javena soḷasim pi kalam *na upeti*—suvaṇṇahaṃso hi⁷ muhuttakena yojanasahassam pi gacchati, yojanam pi asamatto itaro, dassaniyatāya⁸ pana ubho pi dassaniyā honti—, *evam gihī* paṭhamasotāpanno pi kiñcāpi maggadassanena dassaniyo hoti, atha kho so pacchā sotāpānassa pi⁹ maggadassanena tulyadassaniyabhāvassāpi *bhikkhuno* javena *nānukaroti*, katamena javena: uparimagavipassanāñājavena, gihino hi¹⁰ tañ nāṇam dandham hoti puttadārādijaṭājaṭitattā¹¹, bhikkhuno pana tikkham hoti tassā jaṭāya vijaṭitattā¹²,—sv āyam attho Bhagavatā *munino vivittassa vanasmim jhāyato* ti iminā padena¹³ dīpito, ayam hi s e k h a m u n i bhikkhu kāyacittavivekena ca vivitto hoti lakkhaṇārammaṇūpanijjhānena ca niccam vanasmim jhāyati, kuto gihino evarūpo viveko ca jhānañ cā ti ayam hi ettha adhippāyo ti

221.

MUNISUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ

Paṭhamavaggo ca atthavaṇṇanāyato samatto nāmena Uragavaggo ti.

¹ B^a pūjaneyyam vatthu.

² B^a pi ce.

³ B^a pabbajitassāpi sāmaṇerassa.

⁴ B^a m a y ū r o vihaṅgamo.

⁵ B^a om. -tambahamsa-.

⁶ B^a -kālah°.

⁷ S^{kn} pi, B^a om.

⁸ B^a dassaniyatā.

⁹ S^{kn} B^a °ssāpi.

¹⁰ B^a gihinam, om. hi.

¹¹ B^a °jaṭāya jaṭitattā.

¹² B^a ajaṭitattā.

¹³ S^{kn} pādena.

II. CŪLAVAGGA.

1.

- (222-238). Yānidha bhūtānī ti Ratanasuttam. Kā uppatti: Atite kira Vesāliyam dubbhikkhādayo upaddavā uppajjimsu; tesam vūpasamanatthāya Licchaviyo Rājagaham gantvā yācivā Bhagavantam Vesālim ānayimsu, evam ānito Bhagavā tesam upaddavānam vūpasamanatthāya idam suttam abhāsi. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo; porāṇā pan' assa Vesālivatthuto pabhuti uppattim vaṇṇayanti. Sā evam veditabbā: Bārāṇasīyam kira rañño aggamahesiyā [= Pj. I, 158⁷-201⁵] vipulam sukhan ti

RATANASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NITṬHITĀ.

2.

- (239). Sāmākaciṅgulakācinakānī cā ti¹ Āmagandhasuttam. Kā uppatti: Anuppanne Bhagavati Āmagandho nāma brāhmaṇo pañcahi mānavakasatehi saddhim tāpasapabbajjam pabbajitvā Himavantam pavisitvā pabbatantare assamam kārapetvā vanamūlaphalāhāro hutvā tattha paṭivasati na kadāci² macchamamsam khādati. Atha tesam tāpasānam loṇambilādīni aparibhuñjamānānam³ paṇḍurogo uppajji; tato te 'loṇambilādisevanatthāya⁴ manussapatham gacchāmā' ti paccantagāmam sampattā. Tattha manussā⁵te isī disvā⁵ nimantetvā bhojesum, katabhattakiccānam nesam mañcapīṭhaparibhogabhājanapādamakkhaṇādīni upanetvā "ettha bhante vasatha mā ukkaṇṭhitthā" ti vasanattānam dassetvā pakkamimsu, dutiyādivase cāpi nesam dānam datvā, puna gharapaṭipāṭiyā ekekadivasam dānam adamsu. Tāpasā catumāsam tattha vasitvā loṇambilādisevanāya thirabhāvappattasarirā hutvā "mayam āvuso gac-

¹ B^a Sāmākaciṅgulakācinakācina cā ti.

² B^a *ad. ca.*

³ B^a aparibhuñjantānam.

⁴ B^a loṇambilādīnam sev^o.

⁵⁻⁵ B^a tesu pasīditvā.

chāmā” ti manussānaṃ ārocesuṃ. Manussā tesam tela-
taṇḍulādini adamsu; te tāni ādāya attano assamam eva
agamamsu,— tañ ca gāmaṃ tath’ eva samvacchare sam-
vacchare¹ āgamimsu², manussā pi tesam āgamanakālaṃ
viditvā dānatthāya taṇḍulādini sajjetvā va acchanti āgate
ca ne tath’ eva sammānenti.

Atha Bhagavā loke uppajjitvā pavattitavaradhammacakko
anupubbena Sāvaththim gantvā, tatha viharanto tesam
tāpasānaṃ upanissayasampattiṃ disvā, tato nikkhamma
bhikkhusamghaparivuto cārikañ caramāno anupubbena taṃ
gāmaṃ samanuppatto. Manussā³ Bhagavantam disvā mā-
hādānāni adamsu; Bhagavā tesam dhammam desesi. Te
tāya dhammalesanāya app ekacce sotāpannasakadāgā-
mianāgāmino⁴ ahesuṃ ekacce pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpu-
nimsu; Bhagavā punad eva Sāvaththim paccāgamāsi. Atha
te tāpasā taṃ gāmaṃ agamamsu⁵; manussā tāpase disvā
na pubbasadisakotūhalam akamsu. Tāpasā te pucchimsu:
“ kim āvuso ime manussā na pubbasadisā, kin nu kho ayaṃ
gāmo rājadaṇḍena upadduto udāhu dubbhikkhena, udāhu
amhehi silādiguṇasampannataro⁶ koci pabbajito imaṃ gā-
mam anuppatto ” ti. Te āhamsu: “ na bhante rājadaṇḍena
na dubbhikkhenāyaṃ gāmo upadduto, api ca buddho loke⁷
uppanno, so Bhagavā bahujanahitāya dhammam desento
idhāgato ” ti. Taṃ sutvā Āmagandhatāpaso “ buddho ti
gahapatayo vadetha ”—“ buddho ti bhante vademā ” ti⁸
tikkhattum vatvā ‘ ghoso pi kho⁹ eso⁹ dullabho lokasmiṃ
yad idaṃ buddho ’ ti attamano attamanavācam nicchā-
retvā pucchi: “ kin nu kho so buddho āmagandham bhuñjati
na bhuñjati ” ti. “ Ko bhante āmagandho ” ti. “ Āma-
gandho nāma macchamamsam gahapatayo ” ti. “ Bha-
gavā bhante macchamamsam paribhuñjati ” ti. Taṃ sutvā
tāpaso vippaṭṭisārī ahoṣi: ‘ mā h’ eva kho pana buddho

¹ B^a *ad.* kāle.

² B^a āgamamsu.

³ B^a *ad.* ca.

⁴ B^a sotāpannā ekacce sakadāgāmino anāgāmino.

⁵ B^a āg^o.

⁶ B^a silādiguṇehi samp^o.

⁷ S^{kgñ} *om.*

⁸ B^a v a d ā m ā ti.

⁹ B^a *om.*

siyā' ti. Puna cintesi: 'buddhānaṃ pātubhāvo nāma dullabho, gantvā¹ pucchitvā jānissāmi' ti. Tato, yena Bhagavā gato, taṃ maggaṃ manusse pucchitvā vacchagiddhinī gāvī viya turitaturito sabbattha ekarattivāsenā Sāvattthiṃ anuppatvā Jetavanam eva pāvīsi saddhiṃ sakāya parisāya. Bhagavā pi tasmim samaye* dhammadesanathāya āsane nisinno eva hoti. Tāpasā Bhagavantam upagamma² tuṅhībhūtā anabhivādetvā va ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Bhagavā "kacci vo isayo khamañīyan" ti ādinā nayena tehi saddhiṃ paṭisammodi; te pi "khamañīyaṃ bho Gotamā" ti ādim āhamsu. Tato Āmagandho Bhagavantam pucchi: "āmagandham bho Gotama bhuñjasi³ na³ bhuñjasi" ti. "Ko eso⁴ brāhmaṇa āmagandho nāmā" ti. "Macchamamsam bho Gotamā" ti. Bhagavā "na brāhmaṇa macchamamsam āmagandho, api ca kho āmagandho nāma sabbe kilesā⁵ pāpakā akusalā dhammā" ti vatvā "na brāhmaṇa idāni tvam eva āmagandham pucchi⁷, atīte pi Tisso nāma brāhmaṇo Kassapam bhagavantam pucchi, ⁸evaṃ ca pucchi⁸ evaṃ so bhagavā vyākāsi" ti Tissena ca brāhmaṇena Kassapena ca bhagavatā vuttagāthāyo eva ānetvā tāhi gāthāhi brāhmaṇam saññapento⁹ āha: sāmākaciṅgulakacinakāni cā ti¹⁰. Ayaṃ tāva imassa suttassa idha uppatti, atīte pana:

Kassapo kira bodhisatto aṭṭha asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassaṇi ca pāramiyo pūretvā, Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadat-tassa brāhmaṇassa Dhanavatī nāma brāhmaṇi—tassā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi; aggasāvako pi taṃ divasaṃ yeva devalokā cavitvā anupurohitabrāhmaṇassa pajāpati-yā kucchimhi nibbatti. Evaṃ tesam ekadivasam eva paṭisandhigahaṇaṇi ca gabbhavuṭṭhānaṇi ca ahoṣi, ekadivase

* [S.N. 1015^a].

¹ B^a *ad.* buddham disvā. ² B^a upasaṃgamma (282¹⁶).

³ B^a *om.*

⁴ B^a Ko so.

⁵ B^a sabbakilesā.

⁶ B^a brahmaṇa dāni < brahmaṇēdāni.

⁷ B^a pucchasi.

⁸⁻⁸ S^{gn} B^a *om.*

⁹ B^a saññap^o.

¹⁰ B^a sāmānaciṅgulakacinakāni cā ti.

yeva etesaṃ ekassa Kassapo ekassa Tisso ti nāmaṃ akamsu. Te sahapamsukīlanakā dve sahāyakā¹ anupubbenā vuddhiṃ agamaṃsu. Tissassa pitā puttāṃ ānāpesi: “ayaṃ tāta Kassapo nikkhamma pabbajitvā buddho bhavissati; tvam pi 'ssa santike pabbajitvā bhavanissaraṇaṃ kareyyāsi” ti. So “sādhū” ti paṭissutvā² bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā “ubho pi samma pabbajissāmā” ti āha. Bodhisatto “sādhū” ti paṭisunī. Tato vuddhiṃ anuppattakāle pi Tisso bodhisattaṃ āha: “ehi samma pabbajissāmā” ti; bodhisatto na nikkhami³. Tisso ‘na tāv’ assa nāṇaṃ paripākaṃ gatan’ ti sayāṃ nikkhamma isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araṇṇe pabbatapāde assamaṃ kārāpetvā vasati. Bodhisatto pi aparena samayena ghare t̥hito yeva ānāpānasatiṃ pariggahetvā cattāri jhānāni abhiññāyo ca uppādetvā pāsādena bodhimaṇḍasamīpaṃ⁴ gantvā puna ‘pāsādo yathāt̥thāne yeva patit̥thātū’ ti adhit̥thāsi; so sakat̥thāne yeva patit̥thāsi. ‘Apabbajitena kira bodhimaṇḍaṃ pattuṃ⁵ na sakkā’ ti so pabbajitvā bodhimaṇḍaṃ patvā nisiditvā satta divase padhānayogaṃ katvā sattaḥi divasehi sammā-sambodhiṃ sacchākāsi. Tadā Isipatane vīsatisahassā pabbajitā paṭivasanti. Atha Kassapo bhagavā te āmantetvā dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi, suttapariyosāne sabbe va⁶ arahanto ahesuṃ. So sudamaṃ bhagavā vīsatibhikkhusahassa-parivuto tatth’ eva Isipatane vasati, Kikī ca naṃ Kāsirājā⁷ catuḥi paccayehi upaṭṭhāti.

*Ath’ ekadivasāṃ Bārānasivāsī eko puriso pabbate candanasārādīni gavesanto Tissassa tāpasassa⁸ assamaṃ patvā taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ at̥thāsi. Tāpaso taṃ disvā

* Cf. 296¹⁶.

¹ B^a sahāyā.

² B^a paṭisunītvā; S^{kgm} sampaṭissutvā (a blending of sampaṭicchitvā and paṭissutvā, cf. upasimghāyantā Pj. I, 136²⁶).

³ B^a nikkhamati, but So instead of Tisso.

⁴ B^a °maṇḍala- instead of °maṇḍa- here and 281¹⁷, 18.

⁵ B^a upagantaṃ.

⁶ B^a °pariyosāne ca sabbe ca.

⁷ B^a Kāsikarājā here and 283⁵.

⁸ B^a Tissatāpasassa.

“kuto āgato 'sī” ti pucchi. “Bārāṇasito bhante” ti. “Kā tattha pavattī” ti. “Tattha bhante Kassapo nāma sammāsambuddho uppanno” ti. Tāpaso dullabhasavanam sutvā pītisomanassajāto pucchi: “kim so āmagandham bhuñjati na bhuñjati” ti. “Ko bhante āmagandho” ti. “Macchamamsam āvuso” ti. “Bhagavā bhante macchamamsam bhuñjati” ti. Tam¹ sutvā tāpaso vipptasārī hutvā* puna cintesi ‘gantvā tam pucchissāmi; sace “āmagandham paribhuñjāmi” ti vakkhati, tato nam² “tumhākam bhante jātiyā ca kulassa ca gottassa ca ananucchaviyam³ etan” ti⁴ nivāretvā tassa santike pabbajitvā bhavnissaraṇam karissāmi’ ti sallahukam upakaraṇam gahetvā sabbattha ekarattivāsena sāyaṇhasamaye Bārāṇasim patvā Isipatanam eva pāvisi. Bhagavā pi tasmim samaye dhammadesanattāya āsane nisinno yeva hoti. Tāpaso bhagavantam upasaṅkamma anabhivādetvā tuṅhibhūto ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavā tam disvā pubbe vuttanāyen’ eva paṭisammodi; so pi “khamañiyam bho⁵ Kassapā” ti ādini vatvā ekamantam nisiditvā bhagavantam pucchi: “āmagandham bho Kassapa bhuñjasi¹ na¹ bhuñjasi” ti. “Nāham brāhmaṇa āmagandham bhuñjāmi” ti. “Sādhu sādhu bho Kassapa, parakuṇapam¹ akhādanto sundaram akāsi, yuttam etam bho Kassapassa jātiyā ca kulassa ca gottassa cā” ti. Tato bhagavā ‘aham kilese sandhāya “āmagandham na bhuñjāmi” ti vadāmi, brāhmaṇo macchamamsam pacceti; yan nūnāham sve gāmam piṇḍāya apavisitvā⁶. Kikirañño gehā ābhatam piṇḍapātam paribhuñjeyyam, evam āmagandham ārabba kathā pavattisati, tato brāhmaṇam dhammadesanāya saññapessāmi’ ti dutiyadvase kālass’ eva sarīraparikammaṃ katvā gandhakuṭim pāvisi; bhikkhū gandhakuṭidvāram pihitam⁷ disvā

* Cf. 279³².

¹ B^a om.

³ B^a °cchavikam.

⁵ S^{kg}n vo.

⁷ B^a pidahitam.

² S^{kg}n tam.

⁴ B^a ad. nam.

⁶ B^a om. a-.

‘na bhagavā ajja bhikkhūhi saddhim pavisitukāmo’ ti ñatvā gandhakuṭim padakkhiṇaṃ katvā piṇḍāya pavisimsu¹. Bhagavā pi gandhakuṭito nikkhamma paññatt’ āsane nisīdi; tāpaso pi kho pattasāk[h]jaṃ pacitvā khāditvā bhagavato santike nisīdi. Kikī Kāsirājā bhikkhū piṇḍāya carante disvā “bhagavā bhante kuhin” ti² pucchitvā “vihāre mahārājā” ti ca sutvā nānāvyañjanam anekarasamaṃsavikatisampannam³ bhojanaṃ bhagavato pāhesi. Amaccā vihāraṃ netvā bhagavato ārocetvā dakkhiṇodakam datvā parivisantā pathamaṃ nānāmaṃsavikatisampannam yāgum⁴ adamsu. Tāpaso disvā ‘khādanti nu kho no’ ti cintento aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavā tassa passato yeva yāgum pivanto maṃsakhaṇḍaṃ mukhe pakkhipi; tāpaso disvā ruṭṭho. Puna yāgupitassa⁵ nānāvyañjanam bhojanam⁶ adamsu; tam pi gahetvā bhuñjantaṃ disvā ativiya ruṭṭho: ‘macchamaṃsam khādanto yeva “nā khādāmi” ti bhaṇati’ ti. Atha bhagavantaṃ katabhattakiccaṃ hatthapāde dhovitvā nisinnaṃ upasaṃkamma “bho Kassapa musā tvam bhaṇasi, n’ etaṃ paṇḍitakiccaṃ, musāvādo hi garahito buddhānaṃ; ye pi te pabbatapāde vanamūlaphalādīhi yāpentā isayo vasanti, te pi musā na bhaṇanti” ti vatvā puna isīnaṃ guṇe gāthāya vaṇṇento āha: sāmākaciṅgūlakacīnakāni cā ti.

Tattha *sāmākā* ti dhunitvā vā sīsāni uccinitvā⁷ vā gayhūpagā tiṇadhaññajāti, tathā *ciṅgūlakā* kaṇavīrapupphasaṅṭhānasīsā honti; *cīnakānī* ti aṭavipabbatapādesu āropitajātā⁸ cīnamuggā; *pattapphalan* ti ⁹yam kiñci haritapaṇṇam, *mūlapphalan* ti⁹ yam kiñci kandamūlam¹⁰, *gavipphalan* ti yam kiñci rukkhavalliphalam; mūlagahaṇena vā kanda-mūlam, phalagahaṇena rukkhavalliphalam, gavipphalaga-

¹ B^a pavisimsu.

² B^a “kuhim bhagavā bhante” ti.

³ B^a nānāvyañjanarasam aneka[m]maṃsavikatisampannam.

⁴ B^a °sampannayāgum.

⁵ B^a yāgum pī°.

⁶ B^a nānārasavyañjanabhojanam.

⁷ B^a ucchinditvā.

⁸ S^{gn} āropita°, B^a āropika°.

⁹⁻⁹ B^a om.

¹⁰ S^{kg}n kandakamūlam.

haṇena udake jāta-simghātakakaserukādiphalam¹ khāditabam²; *dhammena laddhan* ti dūteyyapahinagamanādimicchājīvaṃ pahāya vane uñchācariyāya laddham; *satan* ti santo ariyā; *asamānā*³ ti bhuñjamānā; *na kāmakāmā alikaṃ bhaṇanti* ti te⁴ evaṃ amamaṃ apariggahā etāni sāmākādīni bhuñjamānā isayo, yathā tvam sādurasādibhede⁵ kāme patthayanto āmagandham bhuñjanto yeva “nāham brāhmaṇa āmagandham bhuñjāmi” ti bhaṇanto alikaṃ bhaṇasi, tathā na kāmakāmā alikaṃ bhaṇanti kāme kāmāyantaṃ musā na bhaṇanti ti isīnaṃ pasamsāya bhagavato nindam dipeti.

240. Evaṃ isīnaṃ pasamsāpadesena bhagavantam ninditvā idāni attanā adhippetam nindāvatthum dassetvā nippariyāyam eva bhagavantam nindanto āha: yad añhamāno⁶ ti. ‘Tattha *da-kāro* padasandhikaro, ayam pan’ attho: *yam* kiñcid eva lāpamamsam⁷ vā tittiramamsam vā dhovanachedanādinā pubbaparikkamma *sukatam*, pacanavāsānādinā pacchāparikkamma *sunittitām*, na mātaraṃ na pitaraṃ⁸ api ca kho pana ‘dakkhiṇeyyo ayan’ ti maññamānehi dhammakāmehi *parehi dinnam*, sakkārakaraṇena *payatam* [paṇītam] alamkatam, uttamarasatāya ojavantatāya thāmabalaharaṇasamatthātāya ca *paṇītam añhamāno* āhārayamāno, na kevalaṃ ca yam kiñci mamsam eva⁸ api ca kho pana idam pi⁹ *sālīnam annam* vicitakālakam sālitaṇḍulodanam* *paribhuñjamāno*, so *bhuñjasi*¹⁰ *Kassapa āmagandham* so tvam yam kiñci mamsam bhuñjamāno idaṃ ca sālīnam annam paribhuñjamāno bhuñjasi *Kassapa āmagandham* ti bhagavantam gottena ālapati.

* Cf. A. III, 49³⁰.

¹ Sⁿ °ghātakakamsīrukādi°; B^a °jātasmīnghātakaserudiphalam.

² So S^{kn} B^a (o: veditābbam?).

³ So B^a; Sⁿ asammānā, S^{kn} as(a)mamānā.

⁴ B^a *ad. hi.*

⁵ B^a sādurasādike.

⁶ S^{kn} aññamāno, B^a asamāno (*note*, 3).

⁷ B^a evassamamsam (o: eva sasamamsam?).

⁸⁻⁸ B^a *om.*

⁹ B^a *om.*

¹⁰ B^a paribhuñjasi, S^{kn} bhuñjati.

Evam āhārato bhagavantam ninditvā idāni musāvādam 241,
 āropetvā nindanto āha: na āmagandho . . . pe . . . susam-
 khatehī ti. Tass' attho: pubbe mayā pucchito samāno
 "na āmagandho mama kappatī" ti icc eva tvam bhāsasi evam
 ekamsen' eva tvam bhāsasi *brahmabandhu* brāhmaṇaguṇavi-
 rahita jātimattabrāhmaṇā ti paribhāsanto bhaṇati,—*sālīnam*
annan ti sālitaṇḍulodanam, *paribhuñjamāno* ti bhuñjamāno—
sakuntamamsēhi susamkhatehī ti tadā bhagavato abhihaṭam
 sakuṇamamsam niddisanto bhaṇati. Evam bhaṇanto eva ca
 bhagavato heṭṭhā pādatalā pabhuti yāv' upari¹ kesantā²
 sarīram ullokento dvattimsavaralakkhaṇāsītiyanuvyañjana-
 sampadam³ vyāmappabhāparikkhepañ ca disvā 'evarūpa-
 mahāpurisalakkhaṇādipatiṇḍitakāyo⁴ na musā bhaṇitum
 arahati, ayam hi 'ssa bhavantare pi saccavācānissandena⁵
 uṇṇā bhamukantare jātā odātā mudu tūlasannibhā⁶ eke-
 kāni ca lomakūpesu lomāni*, sv āyam katham idāni musā
 bhaṇissati; addhā añño imassa āmagandho bhavissati, yaṃ
 sandhāya etad avoca "nāham brāhmaṇa āmagandham
 bhuñjāmī" ti; yan nūnāham etam⁷ puccheyyan' ti cin-
 tetvā sañjātabahumāno gotten' eva ālapanto imam gāthā-
 sesam āha: *pucchāmi taṃ Kassapa etam attham, kathappa-*
kāro⁸ tava āmagandho ti.

Ath' assa bhagavā āmagandham vissajjetum pāṇātipāto 242.
 ti evamādim āha. Tattha *pāṇātipāto* ti⁹ pāṇavadhō,
vadhacchedabandhanan ti ettha sattānam daṇḍādīhi ākoṭa-
 nam¹⁰ vadho, hatthapādādinam chedanam chedo, rajuuādīhi
 bandho bandhanam; *theyyāmisāvādo*¹¹ ti theyyañ ca musā-
 vādo ca; *nikatī* ti "dassāmi, karissāmi" ti ādinā nayena

* (D. III, 170¹³).

¹ B^a yāva upari. ² B^a kesagga. ³ B^a om. °vara°.

⁴ B^a evarūpo mahāpurisalakkhaṇādimaṇḍitakāyo.

⁵ B^a °nissanden' eva. ⁶ B^a odātamudutulasannibhā.

⁷ B^a yaṃ nūnāham handa taṃ.

⁸ B^a k a t h a m p a k ā r o. ⁹ S^{kgñ} om. ¹⁰ B^a om. ā-.

¹¹ So S^{kgñ}; B^a theyyam°.

āsam uppādetvā nirāsam-karaṇam¹; *vañcanānī* ti asuvaṇ-
ṇam ‘suvannaṇ’ ti gāhāpanādīni; *ajjhenakuḷḷan*² ti nirat-
thakānatthajanakaganthapariyāpunaṇam³; *paradārasevanā* ti
parapariggahītāsu cārittāpajjanam; *esāmagandho na hi maṃ-
sabhojanan* ti esa⁴ pānātipātādiakusaladhammasamudācāro
āmagandho vissagandho⁵ kuṇapagandho, kimkāraṇam⁶:
amanuññattā kilesaasucimissattā sabbhi jigucchitattā para-
maduggandhabhāvāvahattā ca, yehi ye⁷ ussannakilesā⁸
sattā, te tehi atiduggandhā honti, nikkilesānaṃ matasari-
raṃ pi duggandham na hoti,—tasmā esāmagandho, maṃ-
sabhojanam pana aditṭham assutam aparisaṃkitaṃ ca ana-
vajjam, — tasmā na hi maṃsabhojanam āmagandho ti.

Evam dhammādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya ekena nayena āma-
gandham vissajjetvā idāni, yasmā te te sattā tehi tehi āma-
gandhehi samannāgatā na eko eva sabbehi na ca sabbe eken’
eva, tasmā nesam te te āmagandhe pakāsetum “ye idha
kāmesu asaññatā janā” ti ādinā nayena puggalādhiṭṭhā-
nāya tāva desanāya āmagandhe vissajjento dve gāthāyo
243. abhāsi. Tattha *ye idha kāmesu asaṃyatā janā* ti ye keci
idha loke kāmapatisevanatthasaṃkhātesu⁹ kāmesu māti-
mātuucchādisu¹⁰ pi mariyādāvirahena¹¹ bhinnasamvaratāya
asaṃyatā puthujjanā; *rasesu giddhā* ti jivhāviññeyyesu
rasesu giddhā gathitā mucchitā ajjhoppaṇnā¹² anādinavadas-
sāvino anissaraṇapaññā rase paribhuñjanti; *asucīkamissitā*¹³
ti tāya rasagiddhiyā rasapaṭilābhatthāya nānappakāramic-
chājīvasaṃkhātaasucibhāvamissitā¹⁴; *natthikadiṭṭhī* ti¹⁵ ‘n’
atthi dinnan’ ti ādi-dasavatthukamicchādiṭṭhisamannāgatā;

1 B^a nirāsākaraṇam. 2 B^a ajjhenakuṭṭan (o: ° k ū ṭ a n ?).

3 B^a niratthakam anekagaṇṭhapariyāpunaṇam.

4 B^a eso. 5 S^g missag°, B^a visag°. 6 B^a °kāraṇā.

7 So S^{kgm} B^a (o: ye hi yehi ?). 8 B^a upannak°.

9 B^a k ā m a p a ṭ i s e v a n a s a m k h ā t e s u.

10 (22¹⁵); B^a mātāpitucchādisu. 11 S^{kgm} mariyādav°.

12 So S^{kn} B^a; S^g ajjhāpannā. 13 B^a asucibhāvam ayitā.

14 S^{kgm} °saṃkhātam asuci°; B^a °saṃkhātam asucibhāvam
ayitā.

15 S^k B^a natthikudiṭṭhī ti (287, note 3). °

visamā ti visamena kāyakammādinā samannāgatā; *durannayā* ti duviññāpayā sandiṭṭhiparāmāsaādānagāhiduppaṭṭi-nissaggiṭā-samannāgatā¹; *esāmagandho* ti esa etāya gāthāya puggale adhiṭṭhāya niddiṭṭho kāmesu asaññatata rasagiddhatā² ājīvavipatti natthikadiṭṭhi³ kāyaduccaritādivisamatā duranubodhatā⁴ ti aparo pi pubbe vutten' ev' atthena⁵ chabbidho āmagandho veditabbo; *na hi maṃsabhojanan* ti maṃsabhojanam pana yathāvuttatthena⁶ na āmagandho ti. Dutiyagāthāya pi *ye lūkhasā*⁷ ti ye lūkhā nīrasā, attakilamathānuyuttā ti attho; *dārunā* ti kakkhalā dovacassatāyuttā; ⁸*piṭṭhimamsikā* ti purato⁹ madhuram bhaṇitvā parammukhe avaṇṇabhāsino¹⁰, ete hi abhimukham oloketum asakkontā parammukhānam piṭṭhimamsakhādakā viya honti, ¹¹tena piṭṭhimamsikā¹¹ ti vuccanti; *mittadduno* ti mittadūbhakā¹², dāradhanajīvitesu vissāsam āpannānam mitānam tattha micchāpaṭipajjanakā¹³, ti vuttam hoti; *nikkarunā* ti karuṇāvirahitā sattānam anatthakāmā; *atimānino* ti "idh' ekacco jātiyā vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vatthunā pare atimaññati, yo¹⁴ evarūpo māno ketukamyatā cittassā"* ti evam vuttena atimānena samannāgatā; *ādānasīlā*¹⁵ ti adānapakatikā adānādhimuttā, asaṃvibhāgaratā ti attho, *na ca denti kassaci* ti tāya ca pana adānasīlatāya yācitā pi santā kassaci kiñci na denti adinnapubbakakule manussasadisā nijjhāmatanḥikapetaparāyanā honti; keci pana *ādānasīlā* ti pi paṭhanti¹⁶, kevalam gahaṇasīlā *kassaci* pana kiñci *na denti* ti; *esāmagandho na hi maṃsabhojanan* ti esa etāya gāthāya puggale adhiṭṭhāya niddiṭṭho lūkhatā

244.

* Cf. Vibh. 355¹⁵.1 So B^a S^{kgñ} °nissaggiyā samann°. 2 S^{kgñ} B^a °giddhitā.3 B^a natthikudiṭṭhitā. 4 B^a durannayatā.5 B^a vutten' atthena. 6 B^a yathāvutten' ev' atthena.7 S^{kgñ} lūkhā, B^a lūkharasā. 8 B^a ins. para-.9 B^a purimam. 10 B^a avaṇṇe bhāsītā.11-11 B^a te parapīṭṭhimamsikā. 12 B^a mittadussakā.13 S^{kgñ} °paṭipajjakā. 14 S^{kgñ} so.15 B^a adinnasīlā. 16 S^{kgñ} om.

dāruṇatā¹ piṭṭhimamsikatā mittadūbhitā nikkaruṇatā atimānitā adānasilatā² adānan³ ti aparo pi⁴ pubbe vutten' ev' atthena⁵ aṭṭhavidho āmagandho veditabbo na mamsabhojanan ti.

245. Evam puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya dve gāthāyo vatvā puna tassa tāpasassa āsayānuparivattanam veditvā dhammādhiṭṭhānāy' eva desanāya ekam gātham abhāsi. Tattha *kodho* Uragasutte vuttanayen' eva veditabbo; *mado* ti "jātimado gottamado ārogyamado"* ti ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge vuttappabhedo cittassa majjanabhāvo; *thambho* ti thaddhabhāvo; *paccuṭṭhapanā*⁶ ti paccanikaṭṭhapanā⁷ dhammena nayena vuttassa paṭivirujjhivā ṭhānam; *māyā* ti "idh' ekacco kāyena duccharitam carivā"[†] ti ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge vibhattā katapāpapaṭicchādanatā; *usuyyā* ti paralābhasakkārādisu issā; *bhassasamussayo* ti samussitam bhasam, attukkamsanatā ti vuttam hoti; *mānātimāno* ti "idh' ekacco jātiyā vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vatthunā pubbakāle parehi sadisaṃ attānam⁸ dahati aparakāle attānam⁸ seyyam dahati pare⁹ hīne dahati, yo evarūpo māno . . . pe . . . ketukamyatā cittassā"[†] ti Vibhaṅge vibhatto; *asabbi santhavo* ti asappurisehi santhavo; *esāmagandho na hi mamsabhojanan* ti esa kodhādi navavidho akusalarāsi pubbe vutten' ev' atthena āmagandho ti veditabbo na¹⁰ mamsabhojanan ti.

Evam dhammādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya navavidham āmagandham dassetvā puna pi pubbe vuttanayen' eva puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya āmagandhe vissajjento tisso gā-

246. thāyo abhāsi. Tattha *ye pāpasīlā* ti ye pāpasamācāratāya

* Vibh. 345.

† Vibh. 357³².

‡ Cf. Vibh. 355²¹.

¹ B^a lūkhadāruṇatā.

² Sⁿ ādān^o.

³ B^a ā d ā n a n.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ B^a vutten' atthena.

⁶ B^a paccupaṭṭhānā.

⁷ B^a °ṭhāpanā.

⁸⁻⁹ S^{ksn} om.

⁹ B^a ad. (and del ?) pi.

¹⁰ B^a ad. hi.

pāpasilā ti loke pākaṭā; *ināghātasūcakā* ti Vasalasutte* vuttanayena¹ inam gahetvā tassa appadānena ināghātā, pesuññena sūcakā ca; *vohārakūtā idha pāṭirūpikā* ti dhammaṭṭhatṭhāne ṭhitā lañcam gahetvā sāmike parājentā kūṭena vohārena samannāgatattā² vohārakūṭā, dhammaṭṭhapaṭirūpakattā pāṭirūpikā; a t h a v ā idhā ti sāsane, pāṭirūpikā ti dussilā, te hi, yasmā nesam iriyāpathasampadādi silabbatam paṭirūpam³ atthi, tasmā ⁴paṭirūpikā, paṭirūpikā⁴ eva pāṭirūpikā⁵; *narādhamā ye 'dha karonti kibbisam* ti ye idha loke narādhamā mātāpītusu buddhapacceka⁶buddhādisu ca micchāpaṭipattisaṃkhātam⁶ kibbisam karonti; *esāmagandho na hi maṃsabhojanan* ti esa etāya gāthāya puggale adhiṭṭhāya niddiṭṭho pāpasilatā ināghātātā sūcakatā vohārakūṭātā pāṭirūpikatā kibbisakāritā ti aparo pi pubbe vutten' ev' atthena chabbidho āmagandho veditabbo na maṃsabhojanan ti. *Ye idha pānesu asaṃyatā janā* ti ye 247. janā idha loke pānesu yathākāmakāritāya⁷ satam pi sahasam pi māretvā anuddayamattassa⁸ pi akaraṇena asaṃyatā; *paresam ādāya vihesam uyyutā* ti paresam santakam ādāya dhanam vā jīvitam vā tato " mā evam karoṭhā " ti yācātānam vā ⁹nivārentānam vā⁹ pāñileḍḍudandādīhi vihesam uyyutā, *pare* vā satte *samādāya* 'ajja dasa¹⁰, ajja vīsati' ti¹¹ evam samādiyitvā tesam¹² vadhabandhādīhi vihesam uyyutā; *dussīlaluddā* ti dussilā¹³ durācāratā, luddā ca kurūrakammantā lohitapāñitāya, macchaghātakamigabandhaka-sākuṇikādayo idha adhippetā; *pharusā* ti pharusavācā; *anādarā* ti 'idāni na ¹⁴karissāma, viramissāma¹⁴ evarūpā' ti

* (1797).

¹ B^a °nayen' eva.

² B^a samannāgatā.

³ B^a °sampadādīhi silavantapaṭirūpam.

⁴⁻⁴ S^{kg} paṭirūpikā paṭirūpā, Sⁿ paṭirūpiā, B^a paṭirūpikā.

⁵ S^{gn} B^a eva rūpikā.

⁶ B^a °paṭipattisaññitam.

⁷ B^a yathākāmacāritāya.

⁸ B^a a n u d d a y ā m a t t a s s a .

⁹⁻⁹ S^{gn} B^a om.

¹⁰ S^{gn} das', B^a dasam.

¹¹ B^a vīsan ti.

¹² B^a om.

¹³ B^a nisilā c a .

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^a karissāmi.

- evam-ādaravirahitā; *esāmagandho na hi mamsabhojanan* ti esa etāya gāthāya puggale adhiṭṭhāya niddiṭṭho “pāṇātipāto vadhacchedabandhanan” ti ādinā nayena pubbe vutto ca¹ pāṇesu asamyatatā paresam vihesā dussilatā luddatā pharusatā anādarō ti chabbidho āmagandho veditabbo na mamsabhojanan ti,—pubbe vuttam² pi hi sotūnam sotukāmatāya ādhāraṇatāya dalhikaraṇatthāyā² ti evamādihi kāraṇehi puna vuccati, ten’ eva ca parato vakkhati: “icc etam attham bhagavā punappunam akkhāsi nam³ vedayi mantapāragū” ti. *Etesu giddhā viruddhātīpātino* ti etesu pāṇesu gedhena giddhā, dosena viruddhā, mohena ādinavam apassantā punappuna-ajjhācārappattiyā⁴ atīpātino; etesu⁵ vā⁵ “pāṇātipāto vadhacchedabandhanan” ti ādinā nayena vuttesu pāpakammesu yathāsambhavam ye gedhavirodhātīpātasamkhātā rāgadosamohā, tehi giddhā viruddhā atīpātino⁶; *nīccuyyutā* ti akusalakaraṇe nīccam uyyutā kādāci paṭisamkhāya appaṭiviratā; *peccā* ti asmā lokā⁷ param gantvā⁷, *tamam vajanti ye⁶ patanti sattā nirayam avamsirā* ti ye lokantarikandhakārasamkhātam⁸ nīcākulīnatādibhedam⁹ vā tamam vajanti, ye⁶ patanti sattā Aviciādibhedam nirayam avamsirā adhogatasīsā, *esāmagandho* ti tesam sattānam tāvavajanānirayapatānāhetu esa gedhavirodhātīpātābhedo sabbāmagandhamūlabhūto yathāvutten’ atthena tividho āmagandho, *na hi mamsabhojanan* ti mamsabhojanam¹⁰ pana na¹¹ āmagandho ti.
249. Evam Bhagavā paramatthato āmagandham vissajjetvā duggatimaggabhāvañ c’ assa pakāsetvā idāni, yasmim macchamamsabhojane tāpaso āmagandhasaññi duggatimag-

¹ B^a ad. avutto ca.

²⁻² B^a pi h’ etam na sotukāmatāya avadhāraṇatāya dalhikaraṇatāyā.

³ B^a tam (vide 293¹).

⁴ B^a ajjhācārāpattiyā.

⁵ B^a om.

⁶ B^a ad. ca.

⁷⁻⁷ B^a parattha.

⁸ B^a ye loke attani kandhakārādisamkhātam.

⁹ B^a nīcak^o.

¹⁰ B^a o’bhojanāni, S^{gn} o’bhojanam na.

¹¹ S^{gn} om. (cf. note 10).

gasaññi ca hutvā tassa abhojanena suddhikāmo hutvā taṃ na bhuñjati, t a s s a aññassa ca tathāvidhassa visodhetum¹ asamatthabhāvam dassento na macchamamsan ti imam² chappadam gātham āha. Tattha sabbapadāni antimapadena³ yojetabbāni ‘na macchamamsam sodheti maccam avitiṇṇakamkham, na āhutiyaññamutūpasevanā sodhenti⁴ maccam avitiṇṇakamkhan’ ti evam, ettha ca “na macchamamsan ti akhādiyamānam⁵ macchamamsam na sodheti, tathā anāsakattan” ti evam porāṇā vaṇṇenti⁶; evam pana sundarataram siyā: na macchamamsānam anāsakattam⁷ na sodheti maccan ti, athāpi siyā: ‘evam sante anāsakattam ohiyati’ ti, tañ ca na, parattha tapena saṅgahitattā, “ye vā pi loke amarā bahū tapā” ti ettha hi sabbo pi vuttāvaseso attakilamatho saṅgaham gacchati ti; *naggiyan* ti acelakattam; *mundiyan* ti muṇḍabhāvo; ⁸*jaṭā-jallan* ti jaṭā ca rajojallañ ca⁹; *kharājīnāni* ti kharāni aṅginacammāni¹⁰; *na*¹¹ *aggihuttass’ upasevanā* ti aggipāricariyā¹²; *amarā* ti amarabhāvapatthanatāya pavattakāyakilesā¹³, *bahū* ti ukkuṭikappadhānādibhedato aneke, *tapā* ti sarīrasantāpā; *mantā* ti vedā, *āhuti* ti aggimhi¹⁴ homakammam; *yaññamutūpasevanā* ti assamedhādiyaññā ca utūpasevanā ca,—utūpasevanā nāma gimhe ātapaṭṭhānasevanā vasse rukkhāmūlasevanā hemante jalappavesasevanā; *na sodhenti maccam avitiṇṇakamkhan* ti kilesasuddhiyā bhavasuddhiyā¹⁵ avitiṇṇavicikiccham maccam na sodhenti, kamkhāmale hi sati na visuddho hoti, tvañ ca sakamkho yevā ti. Ettha ca avitiṇṇakamkhan ti etam “na

¹ B^a (*here*) om. vi.

² B^a om.

³ S^{kg}n *here* °pādena (343⁷, etc.).

⁴ S^{kg}n sodheti.

⁵ B^a °māna-

⁶ B^a vadanti.

⁷⁻⁷ Cf. 292, note 1; B^a ṭha macchamamsam nānāsakattam, S^k na macchamamsa na nāsakattam; S^{gn} B^a *ad.* m a c c h a m a m s ā n a m a n ā s a k a t t a m. ⁸ S^{kg}n *ins.* jaṭā.

⁸⁻⁹ B^a jaṭārajajallan ti jaṭā ca rajo ca jallā ca.

¹⁰ B^a kharājīnacammāni.

¹¹ So S^{kg}n; B^a om. na.

¹² B^a aggipāricariyā.

¹³ B^a pavattā kāy°.

¹⁴ B^a aggi-

¹⁵ B^a kilesasuddhi bhavasuddhiyā v ā.

macchamamsan” ti ādīni sutvā ‘ kin nu kho macchamam-sānam abhojanādīnā siyā visuddhimaggo ’ ti tāpasassa kamkhāya uppanāya bhagavatā vuttam siyā ti no adhip-pāyo, yā c’ assa “ so macchamamsam bhunjati ” ti sutvā va buddhe kamkhā uppanā, tam sandhāy’ etam vuttan ti vedītabbam.

250. Evam macchamamsānāsakattādinam¹ visodhetum asami-atthabhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni visodhetum samatthe dhamme dassento sotesu gutto ti imam gātham āha. Tattha sotesū ti chasu indriyesu, *gutto* ti indriyasamvaraguttiyā saman-nāgato, ettāvata indriyasamvaraparivāram sīlaṃ dasseti; *viditindriyo care* ti nātapariññāya cha indriyāni viditvā pākāṇi katvā careyya, vihareyyā ti vuttam hoti, ettāvata visuddhasilassa nāmarūpaparicchedaṃ dasseti; *dhamme thito* ti ariyamaggena abhisametabbacatusacca-dhamme thito, etena sotāpatti bhūmiṃ dasseti; *ajjavamaddave rato* ti ujubhāve ca mudubhāve ca rato, etena sakadāgāmi bhūmiṃ dasseti, sakadāgāmi hi kāyavamkādikarānam cittathaddhabhāvakarānañ² ca rāga-dosānam patanubhāvā ajjavamaddave rato hoti; *saṅgātigo* ti rāgadosasaṅgātigo, etena anāgāmi bhūmiṃ dasseti; *sabbadukkhappahīno* ti sabbassa vaṭṭadukkhassa hetup-pahānena pahīnasabbadukkho, etena arahatta bhūmiṃ dasseti; *na lippati ditthasutesu dhīro* ti so evaṃ anu-pubbena arahattam patto dhitisampadāya dhīro ditthasutesu dhammesu kenaci lepena³ na lippati,—na kevalaṅ ca ditthasutesu mutaviññātesu ca na lippati, aññadatthu parama-visuddhippatto hoti ti arahattanikūṭena desanam niṭṭha-pesi.

- Ito param icc etam atthan ti dve gāthā saṅgītikārehi
251. vuttā. Tāsam attho: *iti bhagavā* Kassāpo *etam attham punappunam*⁴ anekāhi gāthāhi dhammādhiṭṭhānāya puggalā-dhiṭṭhānāya ca desanāya, yāvā so tāpaso aññāsi, tāva

¹ S^{kg} B^a macchamamsanānāsak°.

² B^a cittabandhabhāvak°.

³ B^a kilesena.

⁴ S^{kg(n)} punappuna.

akkhāsi kathesi vitthāresi; *naṃ vedayi mantapāragū*¹ ti so pi tañ ca attham mantapāragū¹ vedapāragū Tisso² brāhmaṇo vedayi aññāsi, kimkāraṇam³: yasmā atthato ca padato ca⁴ desanānayatō ca⁵ *citrāhi gāthāhi muni pakāsayi*, kīdiso: *nirāmagandho asito durannayo* āmagandhakilesābhāvā nirāmagandho, tanhādīṭṭhinissayābhāvā asito, bāhiradīṭṭhiva-sena “idam seyyo, idam varan” ti kenaci netum asakku-
neyyattā durannayo dunneyyo. Evam pakāsītavato⁶ c’ 252.
assa *sutvāna buddhassa subhāsitaṃ padaṃ* sukathitaṃ dham-
madesanaṃ sutvā⁷ *nirāmagandham* nikkilesayogaṃ, *sabba-*
*dukkhāpanūdanaṃ*⁸ sabbavaṭṭadukkhanudam, *nīcamano*
nīcacitto hutvā *vandi tathāgatassa* Tisso⁹ brāhmaṇo tathā-
gatassa pāde pañcapatīṭṭhitaṃ katvā vandi; *tatth’ eva pab-*
bajjam arocayitthā ti tatth’ eva ca naṃ āsane nisinnaṃ
Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ Tisso tāpaso pabbajjam arocayittha,
ayācī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tam bhagavā “ehi bhikkhū” ti
āha, so taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva atthaparikkhārayutto hutvā
ākāsenāgantvā vassasatikathero¹⁰ viya bhagavantaṃ van-
ditvā katipāhen’ eva sāvakañānam¹¹ paṭivijjhivā Tisso
nāma aggasāvako ahosi, puna dutiyo Bhāradvājo nāma,
evam tassa bhagavato Tissa-Bhāradvājaṃ nāma sāvaka-
yugaṃ ahosi¹².

Amhākam pana Bhagavā, yā ca Tissenā brāhmaṇena
ādito tisso gāthā vuttā, yā ca Kassapena bhagavatā majjhe
nava, yā ca tadā saṅgītikārehi ante dve, tā sabbā pi catud-
dasa gāthā ānetvā paripunṇaṃ katvā idam Āmagandha-
suttam ācariyapamukhānaṃ pañcannaṃ tāpasasatānaṃ
āmagandham vyākāsi. Tam sutvā so brāhmaṇo tath’ eva

1—1 B^a om.2 B^a so.3 S^{ken} B^a °kāraṇā.4 S^k pādato ca, B^a s a d d a t o v a.5 B^a desanānusārato va vi-.6 S^k < pakāsītāvato; B^a pakāsiyato.7 S^{ken} sutvāna.8 B^a °dukkhappan°.9 S^k B^a °g a t a s s ā t i s o.10 B^a vassasaṭṭhikath°.11 B^a s ā v a k a p ā r a m ī ñ ā n a ṃ.12 B^a °vājā . . . °yuggā ahesum.

nīcamano hutvā Bhagavato pāde vanditvā pabbajjam yāci saddhim parisāya; “etha bhikkhavo” ti Bhagavā avoca, te tath’ eva ehibhikkhubhāvam patvā ākāsenāgantvā Bhagavantam vanditvā katipāhena sabbe va aggaphale arahatte patitthahimsū ti

ĀMAGANDHASUTTAVANĀNĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

3.

(253). Hirin tarantan ti Hirisuttam. Kā uppatti: Anuppanne Bhagavati Sāvattthiyam aññataro brāhmaṇamahāsālo adḍho ahosi asītikotiḍhanavibhavo, tassa ca ekaputtako ahosi piyo manāpo. So tam devakumāram viya nānappakārehi sukhūpakaraṇehi samvaddhento tam sāpateyyam tassa aniyyāte-tvā va¹ kalam akāsi saddhim brāhmaṇiyā. Tato tassa māṇavakassa mātāpitunnam accayena bhaṇḍāgāriko sārāgabbham² vivaritvā sāpateyyam niyyātentō³ āha: “idan te sāmī mātāpitunnam santakam, idam ayyakapayyakānam⁴, idam sattakulaparivaṭṭena āgatan” ti. Māṇavako⁵ dhanam divvā cintesi: ‘idam dhanam yeva dissati, yehi pana idam sañcitam, te na dissanti, sabbe va maccuvasam gatā, gacchantā ca na ito kiñci ādāya agamiṃsu, evan nāma bhoge pahāya gantabbo paraloko, na sakkā kiñci ādāya gantum aññatra sucaritena; yan nūnāham imam dhanam paricajitvā sucaritadhanam ganheyyam, yam sakkā ādāya gantum’ ti. So divase divase satasahassam vissajjento puna cintesi: ‘pahūtam idam dhanam, kiṃ iminā evam appakena paricāgena; yan nūnāham mahādānam dadeyyan’ ti. So rañño ārocesi: “mahārāja mama ghare ettakam dhanam atthi, icchāmi tena mahādānam dātum; sādhu mahārāja nagare ghosanam kārāpehi” ti; rājā tathā kārāpesi. So āgatāgatānam bhājanāni pūretvā sattahi divasehi sabbam

¹ B^a aniyyādetvā va, *ad.* brahmaṇo.

² B^a sārāgumbham.

³ B^a niyyādentō.

⁴ B^a *ad.* santakam.

⁵ B^a māṇavo.

dhanam¹ adāsi, datvā ca cintesi: 'evam mahāpariccāgam katvā ayuttam ghare vasitum; yan nūnāham pabbajeyyan' ti. Tato parijanass' etam² attham ārocesi; te "mā tvam³ sāmī 'dhanam parikkhīnan' ti cintayī⁴, mayam appaken' eva kālena nānāvidhehi upāyehi dhanasañcayam karisāmā" ti vatvā nānappakārehi tam yācimsu. So tesam yācanam⁵ anādiyitvā va⁶ tāpasapabbajjam pabbaji.

* Tattha aṭṭhavidhā tāpasā: saputtabhariyā uñchācārikā sampattakālikā anaggipakkikā⁷ assamuṭṭhikā⁸ dantaluyyakā pavattaphalikā vaṇṭamuttakā cā ti. Tattha saputtabhariyā ti puttadārena saddhim pabbajitvā kasavanijjādihi jīvikam kappayamānā Keniyajaṭṭilādayo†; uñchācārikā ti nagaradvāre assamam kārāpetvā⁹ tattha khattiyabrāhmaṇakumārādayo sippādīni sikkhāpetvā hiraññasuvannaṃ paṭikkhipitvā tilataṇḍulādikappiyabhaṇḍapaṭiggāhakā, te saputtabhariyehi seṭṭhatarā; sampaṭtakālikā ti āhāravelāyam āhāram gahetvā yāpentā, te uñchācārikehi seṭṭhatarā; anaggipakkikā ti agginā apakkam pattaphalādim khāditvā yāpentā, te sampattakālikehi seṭṭhatarā; assamuṭṭhikā⁸ ti muṭṭhipāsāṇam gahetvā aññaṃ vā kiñci vāsisatthakādim gahetvā¹⁰ vicarantā¹¹, yadā chātā honti, tadā sampattarukkhatō tacam gahetvā¹² uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhāya cattāro brahmavihāre bhāventi, te anaggipakkikehi seṭṭhatarā; dantaluyyakā ti muṭṭhipāsāṇādīni pi¹³ agahetvā carantā khudākāle sampattarukkhatō dantehi uppāṭetvā tacam khāditvā uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhāya brahmavihāre bhāventi, te assamuṭṭhikehi⁸ seṭṭhatarā; pavattaphalikā¹⁴ ti jātas-

* Cf. Sum. I, 270¹⁹–271²⁴.

† (440²¹).

¹ B^a sabbadhanam. ² B^a parijanassa tam. ³ S^{kgñ} nam.

⁴ So S^k B^a; S^{gn} cintesi. ⁵ B^a vacanam. ⁶ B^a om.

⁷ Cf. Sum. I, 271, note 7; S^g °pakkhik° at 295^{18, 24}.

⁸ B^a ayamuṭṭh°. ⁹ B^a kāretvā.

¹⁰ B^a vāsisampunādi, om. gahetvā.

¹¹ B^a om. vi-. (cf. 295²⁵). ¹² B^a ad. khāditvā.

¹³ B^a °ādi, om. pi. ¹⁴ S^{kgñ} here °phalakā.

saram vā vanasaṇḍam vā nissāya vasantā, yaṃ tattha sare bhisamuḷālādi yaṃ vā vanasaṇḍe pupphakāle puppham phalakāle phalam, tam eva khādanti, pupphaphale asati antamaso tattha rukkhapapaṭīkam pi khāditvā vasanti, na tv eva āhāratthāya aññatra gacchanti uposathaṅgādhiṭṭhānam brahmavihārabhāvanañ ca¹ karonti, te dantaluyyakehi seṭṭhatarā; vaṇṭa muttakā² nāma vaṇṭamuttāni bhūmiyaṃ patitāni pattāni³ yeva khādanti, sesam purimasadisam eva, te sabbaseṭṭhā.

Ayaṃ brāhmaṇakulaputto ‘tāpasapabbajjāsu aggapabbajjam pabbajissāmi’ ti vaṇṭamuttakapabbajjam yeva pabbajitvā⁴ Himavati⁵ dve tayo pabbate atikkamma assamaṃ kārāpetvā paṭivasati⁶.

Atha Bhagavā loke uppajjitvā pavattitavaradhammacakko anupubbena Sāvattim gantvā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvattivāsī eko puriso pabbate candanasārādīni gavesanto tass’ assamaṃ⁷ patvā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. So taṃ disvā “kuto āgato ’sī” ti pucchi. “Sāvattihito bhante” ti. “Kā tattha pavattī” ti. “Tattha bhante manussā appamattā dānādīni puññāni karonti” ti. “Kassa ovādam sutvā” ti. “Buddhassa Bhagavato” ti. Tāpaso buddhasaddasavanena vimhito “buddho ti tvam bho purisa vadesī” ti Āmagandhe* vuttanayen’ eva tikkhattum pucchitvā ‘ghoso pi kho eso dullabho’ ti attamaṇo Bhagavato santikaṃ gantukāmo hutvā cintesi: ‘na yuttaṃ buddhassa santikaṃ tucchakena⁸ gantum; kin nu kho gahe tvā gaccheyyan’ ti. Puna cintesi ‘buddhā nāma āmisagarukā na honti; handāham dhamma-panṇākāraṃ gahe tvā gacchāmi’ ti cattāro pañhe abhisam-

* (279²⁴).

¹ B^a °bhāvanam niccam.

² B^a here °muttikā.

³ B^a paṇṇāni.

⁴ S^{kgm} pabbaji (cf. however 297, note 3).

⁵ B^a Himavante.

⁶ B^a om. paṭi-

⁷ B^a tassa ass°.

⁸ B^a tuccham eva.

khari: “kīdiso mitto na sevitabbo, kīdiso¹ sevitabbo, kīdiso payoge payuñjitabbo², kim rasānam aggan” ti. So te pañhe gahetvā Majjhimadesābhimukho pak-kāmi³; anupubbena Sāvattim patvā Jetavanam pavit-ṭho. Bhagavā pi tasmim samaye dhammadesanatthāya āsanē nisinno va⁴ hoti. So Bhagavantam disvā avanditvā va⁵ ekamantam atthāsi. Bhagavā “kacci isi khamaṇīyam” ti ādinā nayena sammodi; so pi “khamaṇīyam bho Gotamā” ti ādinā nayena paṭisammoditvā ‘yadi buddho bhavissati, manasā pucchite pañhe vācāya eva⁶ vissajjessatī’ ti manasā eva Bhagavantam te pañhe pucchi. Bhagavā brāhmaṇena puṭṭho ādipaṇham tāva vissajjetum “hirin tarantan” ti ārabhitvā aḍḍhateyyagāthāyo abhāsi⁷.

Tāsam attho: *hirin tarantan* ti hirim atikkamantam ahi-rikam nillajjam; *vijigucchamānan* ti asucim iva passamānam, ahiriko (hi) hirim vijigucchati⁸ asucim iva passati tena nam na⁹ bhajati na alliyati, tena vuttam: vijigucchamānan¹⁰ ti; “*sakhāham*¹¹ *asmi*” *iti bhāsamānan* ti “aham samma tava sahāyo hitakāmo sukhakāmo⁹, jīvitam pi me tuyham atthāya pariccattan” ti evamādinā nayena bhāsamānam; *sayhāni kammāni anādiyantam* ti evam bhāsitvā pi ca sayhāni kātum sakkāni¹² pi tassa¹² kammāni anādiyantam karanatthāya asamādiyantam, a t h a v ā cittena tattha ādaramattam pi akarontam api ca kho pana uppannesu kicesu vyasanam eva dassentam; *n’ eso maman ti iti nam vijāññā* ti tam evarūpam mittam ‘mittapatirūpako¹³ eso, n’ eso mama mitto’ ti evam paṇḍito puriso vijāneyya. *Ananvayan* ti yam attham “dassāmi, karissāmi” ti bhāsati, tena ananugatam; *piyam vācam yō mittesu pakubbati* ti yo atītānāgatehi padehi⁹ paṭisantharanto niratthakena saṅga-

253.

254.

1 B^a *ad.* mitto.2 Skgn B^a payujjitabbo.3 B^a pakkamitvā.4 B^a yeva.5 Sk B^a *om.* (*vide* 282¹⁶).6 B^a *om.* (*cf.* S.N. 1005).7 B^a āha.8 Sk B^a *om.* vi-.9 B^a *om.*10 B^a *om.* vi-.11 B^a t a v ā h a m.12—12 B^a m i t t a s s a.13 B^a °pati°.

hanto kevalam vyañjanacchāyāmatteṇ' eva piyaṃ mittesu vācam pavatteti; *akarontam bhāsamānam pariñānanti paṇḍitā* (ti) tam¹ evarūpaṃ, yaṃ bhāsati, tam akarontam kevalam vācāya bhāsamānam 'vacīparamo nāma' esa, amitto mittapatirūpako' ti evaṃ paricchinditvā paṇḍitā jānanti.

255^{ab}. *Na so mitto, yo sadā appamatto bhedāsaṃkī randham evānupassī* ti yo bhedaṃ eva āsaṃkamāno katamadhurena upacārena sadā appamatto viharati, yaṃ kiñci asatiyā amanasikārena katam aññānakena vā akatam 'yadā maṃ garahissati, tadā nam² etena paṭicodessāmi' ti evaṃ randham eva anupassati, na so mitto sevitabbo ti.

255^{cd}. Evam Bhagavā "kīdiso mitto na sevitabbo" ti imaṃ ādipaṇham vissajjetvā dutiyaṃ vissajjetum yasmīṃ ca seti ti imaṃ upaḍḍhagātham āha. Tass' attho: *yasmīṃ ca mitte mitto tassa hadayam anupavisitvā³ sayanena, ya t h ā nāma pitu urasi⁴ putto* 'imassa mayi urasi⁵ sayante dukkham vā anattamanatā vā⁶ bhavēyyā' ti ādīni aparisaṃkamāno nibbisamko hutvā seti, e v a m e v a m dāradhanajjivitādisu viśāsaṃ karonto mittabhāvena nibbisamko *seti yo ca parehi kāraṇasatam kāraṇasahassam pi vatvā abhejjo, sa ve mitto sevitabbo ti⁷.*

256. Evam Bhagavā "kīdiso mitto sevitabbo" ti evaṃ dutiya-paṇham viśajjetvā tatiyaṃ viśajjento⁸ pāmujjakaraṇaṃ ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: pāmujjaṃ karoti ti *pāmujjakaraṇam, thānaṃ⁷ ti kāraṇam⁷, kim pana tam⁹: viriyaṃ, tam hi dhammūpasamhitam¹⁰ pītipāmujjasukham uppādanato pāmujjakaraṇaṃ ti vuccati, yathāha: "svākkhāte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo āradhaviṛiyo, so sukham viharati"^{*} ti; pasamsam āvahaṭi ti *pasamsāvahanam*, ādito*

* A. I, 34²⁴.

¹ Skgn om. ² Skgn om. (Sk has tadā etena pi cod°).

³ B^a hadaye-m-anup°. ⁴ Skgn upari, B^a upapari.

⁵ B^a upari; Sk < upari. ⁶ B^a ad. bhejjo. ⁷ B^a om.

⁸ B^a dutiyaṃ pi paṇham viśajjitvā tatiyaṃ pi viśajjetum.

⁹ B^a ad. ti.

¹⁰ B^a dhammopas°.

dibbamānusasukhānam pariyosāne nibbānasukhassa sādhanato¹ phalūpacārena² *sukham* phalam paṭikamkhamāno *phalānisamso*; *bhāveti* ti vaḍḍheti; *vahanto porisaṃ dhuraṃ* ti purisānucchavikaṃ bhāraṃ ādāya viharanto etam³ sammappadhānaviriyasamkhātam tḥānam bhāveti, ⁴idiso payogo sevitabbo ti⁴.

Evam tatiyapañham vissajjetvā catuttham vissajjetum 257. pavivekarasan ti gātham āha. Tattha paviveko ti kilesavivekato jātattā aggaphalam vuccati, tassa raso ti assādaṭṭhena⁵ tamsampayuttam sukham, upasamo ti⁶ kilesūpasamanato⁷ jātattā nibbānasamkhātaupasamārammaṇattā vā tad eva, dhammapitiraso ti ariyadhammato* anapetāya⁸ nibbānasamkhāte ca⁹ dhamme uppanāya pītiyā rasattā¹⁰ tad eva, tam⁹ *pavivekarasaṃ upasamassa*¹¹ *ca rasaṃ pītvā*¹² *dhammapītirasaṃ pivam niddaro hoti nippāpo* pītvā pi¹³ kilesapariḷāhābhāvena niddaro, pivanto pi pahīnapāpattā nippāpo hoti, tasmā etam¹⁴ rasānam aggan ti; ke ci pana jhāna-nibbāna-paccavekkhaṇānam kāya-citta-upadhivivekānañ ca vasena pavivekarasādayo tayo eva ete dhammā ti yojenti, purimam eva sundaram. Evam Bhagavā catutthapañham¹⁵ vissajjento arahattanikūṭena desanam niṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyosāne brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santikē pabbajitvā katipāhen' eva paṭisambhidāppatto arahā ahoṣi ti

HIRISUTTAVANĀNĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

* S^k breaks off at ariyadhamma-; the lacuna goes to 301³ (see Pj. I, 88, note †).

¹ B^a āvāhanato. ² S^{kn} phalopacārena. ³ B^a evam.

⁴⁻⁴ So S^{kn}; B^a evam Bhagavā kīdiso payogo sevitabbo ti.

⁵ B^a a s s ā d a n a ṭ ṭ h e n a.

⁶ Sⁿ B^a pi.

⁷ S^k °samanto, S^{gn} B^a °samante.

⁸ B^a anuppanatāya.

⁹ B^a om.

¹⁰ B^a ratattā.

¹¹ B^a upasamāya.

¹² B^a pīvitvā; B^a *ad.* ca tad eva, S^g *ad.* tad eva.

¹³ B^a pīvitvā, om. pi.

¹⁴ B^a *ad.* ca.

¹⁵ S^{gn} catuttham p°.

4.

(S.N.¹ p. 45). Evam me sutan ti Maṅgalasuttam. Kā uppatti: Jambudīpe kira tattha tattha [= Pj. I, 118²–123⁴] gāthāya ajjhabhāsi, Bhagavā tassa pañhaṃ vissajjento idaṃ suttam abhāsi. Tattha *evam me sutan* ti ādinam attho samkhepato Kasibhāradvājasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ* vutto, vitthāraṃ pana icchantehi Papañcasūdaniyā Majjhimaṭṭhakathāya vuttanayena gahetabbo. Kasibhāradvājasutte ca “Magadhesu viharati Dakkhināgirismim Ekanālayaṃ brāhmaṇagāme” ti vuttam, idha “Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme” ti, tasmā Sāvatthiyan ti idaṃ padaṃ ādim katvā idha apubbapadavaṇṇanam karissāma, seyyathīdam:

† *Sāvatthiyan* ti evaṃnāmake nagare, tam kira Savatthassa nāma isino nivāsa[na]ṭṭhānaṃ ahoṣi, tasmā, yathā Kusambassa nivāso Kosambi Kākandassa Kākandi, evaṃ itthilingavasena Sāvattthi ti vuccati; porāṇā pana vaṇṇayanti: “yasmā tasmim ṭhāne satthasamāyoge ‘kim bhaṇḍam¹ atthi’ ti pucchite ‘sabbam atthi’ ti āhamsu, tasmā tam vacanam upādāya Sāvattthi ti vuccati” ti—tassaṃ Sāvattthiyaṃ; eten’ assa gocaragāmo dīpito hoti. Jeto nāma rājakumāro, tena ropitasamvaddhitattā ‘tassa Jetassa vanan’ ti Jetavanam,—tasmim *Jetavane*. Anāthapiṇḍam etasmim atthi ti Anāthapiṇḍiko,—tassa *Anāthapiṇḍikassa*, Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā catupaññāsakoṭidhanapariccāgena niṭṭhāpitaārāme ti attho; eten’ assa pabbajitānurūpanivāsokāso dīpito hoti.

Athā ti [= Pj. I, 113²⁴–117²¹] vacanena (ajjh)abhāsi ti attho.

Tattha *bahū* ti [= Pj. I, 123⁷–157⁹] maṅgalam uttaman ti

MAHĀMAṄGALASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

* (134–137.)

† Cf. Pj. I, 110, note †.

5.

Evam me sutan ti Sūcilomasuttam. Kā uppatti: Attha- (S.N.¹ p. 47). vaṇṇanānāyena' ev' assa uppatti āvibhavissati; ¹atthavaṇṇanāyañ ca *evam me sutan* ti ādi vuttattham eva, *Gayāyaṃ viharati Ṭaṃkitamañce Sūcilomassa yakkhassa bhavane* ti ettha pana 'kā Gayā ko Ṭaṃkitamañco, kasmā ca Bhagavā tassa yakkhassa bhavane viharati' ti, vuccate:

Gayā ti gāmo pi tittam pi vuccati, tadubhayam² pi idha vaṭṭati. Gayāgāmassa hi² avidūre³ viharanto pi Gayāyaṃ viharatī ti vuccati⁴, tassa ca gāmassa samīpe avidūre dvārasantike so Ṭaṃkitamañco; Gayātitthe viharanto pi Gayāyaṃ viharatī ti vuccati, Gayātitthe ca so Ṭaṃkitamañco². Ṭaṃkitamañco ti catunnaṃ pāsāṇānam upari vitthatam pāsāṇaṃ āropetvā kato pāsāṇamañco, taṃ nissāya yakkhassa bhavaṇaṃ Ālavakassa bhavaṇaṃ viya.

Yasmā vā pana Bhagavā taṃ divasaṃ paccūsa-samaye mahākaruṇāsamāpattito vuṭṭhāya buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento Sūcilomassa ca Kharassa cā ti dvinnam pi⁵ yakkhānaṃ sotāpattiphalūpanissayaṃ addasa, tasmā pat-tacīvaram ādāya anto-aruṇe yeva nānādisāhi sannipatitassa janassa khelasimghāṇikādinānappakārāsucinissandakilinnabhūmibhāgam pi taṃ tittappadesaṃ āgantvā tasmim Ṭaṃkitamañce nisīdi Sūcilomassa yakkhassa bhavane. Tena vuttam: ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Ṭaṃkitamañce Sūcilomassa yakkhassa bhavane ti.

Tena kho panā ti yaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā tattha viharati, ten' eva *samayena*; *Kharo ca yakkho Sūcilo mo ca yakkho Bhagavato avidūre atikkamantī* ti—'ke te yakkhā kasmā ca atikkamantī' ti, vuccate:

Tesu tāva eko atite saṃghassa telam anāpucchā gahetvā attano sarīraṃ makkhesi; so tena kammaṇa niraye paccitvā Gayāpokkharāṇitīre⁶ yakkhayoniyam nibbatti, tass' eva c' assa⁷ kammaṇa vipākāvasesena virūpāni āṅgapaccaṅgāni

¹ Here S^k begins (see 299, note *). ² S^{kgn} om. ³ B^a ad. dese.

⁴ B^a om. ti vuccatī. ⁵ S^{kgn} pi after yakkhānaṃ.

⁶ B^a °pokkharāṇiyā tīre (cf. 302¹³). ⁷ S^{kgn} tass' ev' assa.

ahesum iṭṭhakacchadanasadisañ ca kharasamphassa(m) cammam¹. So kira yadā param bhimsāpetukāmo hoti, tadā chadaniṭṭhakasadisāni cammakapālāni ukkhipitvā bhimsāpeti. Evaṃ so kharasamphassattā Kharo yakkho tv eva nāmam labhi². Itaro Kassapassa bhagavato kāle upāsako hutvā māsassa aṭṭha divase³ vihāram gantvā dhammam sunāti. So ekadivasaṃ dhammasavane ghosite saṃghārāmadvāre attano khettaṃ kelāyanto⁴ ugghosanaṃ sutvā ‘sace nahāyāmi, ciraṃ bhavissati’ ti kiliṭṭhagatto va uposathāgāraṃ pavisitvā mahagghe bhummattaraṇe anādarena nipajjitvā supi.—“ Bhikkhu evāyaṃ, na upāsako ” ti Saṃyuttabhāṇakā.—So tena ca aññena ca kammena⁵ niraye paccitvā Gayāpokkharāṇiyā tire yakkhāyoniyaṃ nibbatta. So tassa kammasa vipākāvasesena duddasiko ahosi, sarīre c’ assa sūcisadisāni lomāni ahesum. So⁶ bhimsāpetabbake satte sūcihi vijjhanto viya bhimsāpeti. Evaṃ so sūcisadisalomattā Sūcilomo yakkho⁷ tv eva nāmam labhi. Te attano gocarattāya bhavanato⁸ nikkhamitvā muhuttaṃ gantvā gatamaggen’ eva nivattitvā itaraṃ disābhāgaṃ gacchantā Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti.

Atha kho Kharo ti,—kasmā te evaṃ āhaṃsu: Kharo samaṇākappaṃ⁹ disvā āha, Sūcilomo pana ‘yo bhāyati, na so samaṇo samaṇapatirūpakattā pana samaṇako¹⁰ hoti’ ti evaṃ laddhiko, tasmā tādisaṃ Bhagavantaṃ maññamāno “ n’eso¹¹ samaṇo, samaṇako eso ” ti sahasā va vatvā puna¹² vīmaṃsitukāmo āha: “ yāva jānāmī ” ti. *Atha kho* ti evaṃ vatvā; tato *Sūcilomo yakkho* ti ito pabhuti, yāva *api ca kho te samphasso pāpako* ti, tāva uttānattham eva, kevalañ c’ ettha *Bhagavato kāyaṃ* ti ‘attano kāyaṃ Bhagavato upanāmesī’ ti evaṃ sambandho veditaḥ. Tato abhāyantaṃ¹³ Bhaga-

¹ S^{kgm} °samphassacammam, B^a °samphassadhammam.

² B^a labhati here and 302¹⁷ (cf. 308²⁸).

³ B^a a ṭ ṭ h a m a d i v a s e. ⁴ S^{kgm} kelāyanto (48, note 4).

⁵ B^a So tena aññena kammena ca. ⁶ S^k B^a ad. hi.

⁷ S^{kgm} °loma-(S^k < °lome-)yakkho. ⁸ B^a bhavanā.

⁹ S^{gn} samaṇākappaṃ.

¹⁰ B^a ad. va.

¹¹ B^a n’eva so. ¹² B^a sahasāgantvā puna pi. ¹³ B^a ad. ca.

vantaṃ disvā pañhan taṃ samaṇā ti ādim āha, kiṃkāraṇaṃ :
so hi (cintesi?): ‘iminā pi¹ nāma me evaṃ kharena amanu-
sasamphassena manusso samāno ayaṃ na bhāyati; handāham
etaṃ buddhavisayaṃ pañhaṃ² pucchāmi, addhā ayaṃ tattha
na sampāyissati, tato naṃ evaṃ viheṭhessāmi’ ti³. Bhaga-
vā taṃ sutvā na khv āhan taṃ āvuso ti ādim āha; taṃ sabbaṃ
Ālavakasutte* vuttanayen’ eva sabbākārehi veditabbaṃ.
Atha kho Sūcilomo yakkho Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi :
rāgo ca doso cā ti.

Tattha rāgadosā vuttanayā eva; kutoṇidānā ti kiṃnidānā 270.
kiṃhetukā⁴, paccattavacanassa to-ādeso veditabbo, samāse
c’ assa lopābhāvo; a t h a v ā nidānā ti jātā, uppannā ti
attho, tasmā kuto ṇidānā kuto⁵ jātā kuto⁵ uppannā ti vuttaṃ
hoti; aratī ratī lomahaṃso kutojā ti yāyaṃ “pantesu vā senā-
sanesu aññataraññataresu vā adhikusalesu dhammesu arati
aratikā anabhirati anabhiramanā ukkaṇṭhikā paritassikā” †
ti evaṃ vibhattā⁶ arati, yā ca pañcasu kāmagaṇesu rati, yo
ca lomahaṃsasamuṭṭhāpanato⁷ lomahaṃso tv eva saṃkhaṃ
gato cittutrāso, ime tayo dhammā kutojā kuto jātā ti puc-
chati; kuto samuṭṭhāyā ti kuto uppajjitvā; mano ti kusala-
cittaṃ; vitakkā ti Abhayasutte † vuttā nava kāmavitakkā-
dayo; kumārakā dhamkam⁸ iv’ ossajantī ti yathā gāma-
dārakā kilantā kākaṃ suttena pāde bandhitvā ossajanti
khipanti, evaṃ kusalāmanam⁹ akusalavitakkā kuto samuṭ-
ṭhāya ossajanti ti pucchati.

Ath’ assa Bhagavā te¹⁰ pañhe vissajjento rāgo cā ti duti- 271.
yagātham abhāsi. Tattha ito ti attabhāvaṃ sandhāyāha,
attabhāvanidānā hi rāgadosā, aratiratilomahaṃsā ca attā-
bhāvato jātā, kāmavitakkādiakusalavitakkā ca attabhāvato

* (227³⁰).† Vibh. 352⁴.‡ Cf. S. V, 126; B^a has Uragasutte, see 21¹.1 B^a om.2 B^a enaṃ buddhavisaye pañhe.3 B^a podedhassāmi ti (o: heṭhess°).4 S^{kg}n B^a ad. ti.5 S^{kg}n om.6 B^a ukkaṇṭhitā paritassatā ti evaṃ pavattā.7 B^a samuṭṭhānato (< samuṭṭhānāto.)8 S^{kg}n v a m k a m.9 B^a om; see 304¹.10 B^a om.

272^{ab}. yeva samuṭṭhāya kusalamano¹ ossajanti, tena tadaññaṃ pakatiādi kāraṇaṃ paṭikkhipanto āha: itonidānā, itojā, ito samuṭṭhāyā ti. Saddasiddhi c' ettha purimagāthāya vuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Evaṃ te pañhe vissajjetvā idāni, yv āyaṃ "itonidānā" ti ādisu attabhāvanidānā attabhāvato jātā attabhāvato samuṭṭhāyā ti attho vutto, taṃ sādheṇto āha: snehajā attasambhūtā ti. Ete hi sabbe pi rāgādayo vitakkapariyosānā taṇhāsinehena jātā, tathā jāyantā ca pañcūpādānakkhandhabhede attabhāvapariyāye attani sambhūtā, tenāha: *snehajā attasambhūtā* ti. Idāni tadatthajotikaṃ upamaṃ karoti: *nigrodhassēva khandhajā* ti. Tattha khandhesu jātā khandhajā, pārohānam etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Kim vuttaṃ hoti: yathā nigrodhassa khandhajā nāma² pārohā āporasasinehe sati jāyanti jāyantā ca tasmim yeva nigrodhe tesu tesu sākḥāppabhedesu sambhavanti, evam ete pi rāgādayo ajjhattataṇhāsinehe sati jāyanti jāyantā ca tasmim yeva attabhāve tesu tesu cakkhādibhedesu dvārārammaṇavatthusu sambhavanti, tasmā veditabbam etaṃ: attabhāvanidānā³ attabhāvajā⁴ attabhāvasamuṭṭhānā ca ete ti.

272^c-273. Avasesadiyaḍḍhagāthāya pana yaṃ sabbasaṅgāhikā attha-vaṇṇanā: evaṃ attasambhūtā ca ete⁵ *puthu visattā kāmesu*; rāgo pi hi pañcakāmaguṇikādivasena, doso pi āghātavatthādivasena, aratiādayo pi tassa tassa⁶ bhedassa vasenā ti sabathā sabbe p' ime kilesā puthu anekappakārā hutvā vatthudvārārammaṇādivasena tesu tesu vatthukāmesu tathā tathā visattā laggā samsibbetvā ṭhitā⁷, kim iva: *māluvā va⁸ vitatā vane* yathā vane vitatā māluvā tesu tesu rukkhasākḥāppasākḥādibhedesu visattā hoti⁹ laggā samsibbetvā ṭhitā⁷. Evaṃ puthuppabhedena¹⁰ vatthukāmesu visattaṃ kilesagaṇaṃ ye naṃ pajānanti yatonidānaṃ, te naṃ vinodenti, suṇohi yak-

¹ S^g akusalamano, B^a akusalā mano (cf. 303²⁴).

² So S^{kg} B^a (o: k h a n d h a j a n ā m ā ?).

³ S^{kg} om.

⁴ B^a attabhāvajātā.

⁵ ?; S^{kg} ca eva te, B^a ca evaṃ (om. te).

⁶ B^a tassa tass' eva.

⁷ B^a laggā laggitā samsibbitvā ṭhitā.

⁸ B^a om. ⁹ E^a honti. ¹⁰ B^a puthuppabhedesu.

kha. Tattha *yatonidānan* ti bhāvanapumsakaniddeso, tena kim dīpeti: *ye sattā nam kilesagaṇam, yatonidānam* uppajjati, evam jānanti, *te nam* ‘*taṇhāsinehasinehite attabhāve uppajjati*’ ti ñatvā tam¹ taṇhāsineham ādinavānupassanādīnā bhāvanāñāgginā visosentā *vinodenti* pajahanti vyantikaronti²ca, tam² amhākam subhāsitaṃ *suñohi yakkhā* ti. Evam ettha attabhāvapajānanena dukkhapariññam, taṇhāsineharāgādikilesagaṇavinodanena samudayaappahānañca dīpeti; ³ye ca nam vinodenti, *te duttaram ogham imaṃ taranti atinṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavāya*, etena maggabhāvanaṃ nirodhasacchikiriyāñca dīpeti, ye hi nam kilesagaṇam vinodenti, te avassam maggaṃ bhāventi, na hi maggabhāvanam vinā kilesavinodanam atthi; ye ca maggaṃ bhāventi, te duttaram pakatiññānena kāmoghādicatubbidham pi ogham imaṃ taranti, maggabhāvanā hi oghataranam,—*atinṇapubban* ti iminā dīghena addhunā supinante pi avitikkantapubbaṃ, *apunabbhavāyā* ti nibbānāya. Evam imaṃ catusaccadīpakam gātham suṇantā “*sutvā dhammam dhārenti, dhatānam dhammānam attham upaparikkhanti*”^{*} ti ādikam kammāsugāminiyā⁴ paññāya anukkamamānā te dve pi sahāyakā yakkhā gāthāpariyosāne yeva sotāpatti-phale patitṭhahimsu pāsādikā ca ahesum suvaṇṇavaṇṇā dibbālamkārahūsitā⁵ ti

SŪCLOMASUTTAVANĀNĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

6.

Dhammacariyan ti Kapilasuttam. Kā uppatti: †Hemavatasutte vuttanayena parinibbute Kassape bhagavati dve kulaputtā bhātaro nikkhamitvā sāvakānam santike pabbajimsu: jeṭṭho Sodhano nāma kaniṭṭho Kapilo nāma. Tesam mātā Sādhanī nāma kaniṭṭhabhaginī Tāpanā nāma, tā pi

* Cf. M. I, 480⁵. † (194⁴ sq.); Dh. A. I, 7¹⁶–8⁴, IV, 37–46.

¹ S^k om.

²⁻² B^a evam.

³ B^a *ins.* ye ca nam pajānanti.

⁴ So S^{kg}n (o: kamānug^o ?); B^a katham-su-bhāviniyā.

⁵ B^a < °ālamkāravibhūsitā.

bhikkhunīsu pabbajimsu. Tato te dve pi Hemavatasutte vuttanayen' eva "sāsane bhante kati dhurānī" ti dhurānī¹ pucchitvā sutvā ca jeṭṭho 'vāsadhuraṃ pūressāmī' ti pañca vassāni ācariyūpajjhāyānaṃ santike vasitvā pañcavasso hutvā, yāva arahattaṃ², tāva kammaṭṭhānaṃ sutvā araññaṃ pavisitvā vāyamanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Kapilo 'ahan tāva taruṇo, vuddhakāle vāsadhuraṃ paripūressāmī' ti gantha-dhuraṃ ārabhitvā teṭṭako³ ahoṣi. Tassa pariyattin nissāya parivāro⁴ parivāraṇaṃ nissāya lābho⁵ udapādi. So bāhusac-camadena matto paṇḍitamānī anaññāte pi aññātamānī hutvā parehi vuttaṃ kappiyam pi "akappiyam" akappiyam pi "kappiyam" sāvajjam pi "anavajjam" anavajjam pi "sāvajjam" ti bhaṇati. So⁶ pesalehi bhikkhūhi "mā āvuso Kapila evaṃ avacā" ti ādinā nayena ovadiyamāno "tumhe kiṃ jānātha rittamuṭṭhi-sadisā" ti ādihi vacanehi khumsento vambhento yeva carati. Bhikkhū tassa bhātuno Sodhanattherassa pi etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. So pi taṃ⁷ upasaṃkamitvā āha: "āvuso Kapila sāsanaṃ āyu nāma tumhādisānaṃ sammāpaṭipatti; mā⁸ āvuso Kapila⁸ kappiyam pi akappiyam akappiyam pi kappiyam . . . pe . . . anavajjam sāvajjam ti vadehi" ti. So tassāpi vacanaṃ nādiyi. Tato naṃ Sodhanatthero dvattik-khattuṃ vatvā

'ekavācam⁹ dvevācam bhaṇeyya anukampako,

tat' uttarim na bhāseyya dāso ayirassa¹⁰ santike' ti parivajjetvā "tvam eva āvuso sakena kammena paññāyis-sāsī" ti pakkāmi. Tato pabhuti naṃ pesalā bhikkhū chaḍ-ḍesuṃ. So durācāro hutvā durācāraparivuto viharanto ekadivasam 'uposathaṃ osāressāmī' ti sihāsaṃ¹¹ abhiruyha citravijaniṃ gahetvā nisinna "vattati¹² āvuso ettha bhikkhū-naṃ pātimokkha" ti tikkhattuṃ āha. Ath' ekabhikkhu pi

¹ Sk B^a om. ² Skgn arahattā. ³ Skgn teṭṭako (Pj. I, 41¹²).

⁴ B^a mahā parivāro ahoṣi. ⁵ Skgn ad. ca.

⁶ B^a Tato. ⁷ B^a n a m. ⁸ Skgn om.

⁹ B^a (and J. V, 257) ad. pi (but dve- is = duve-).

¹⁰ S^g B^a ayyassa.

¹¹ So Skgn; B^a ovādisāmī ti āsanaṃ (cf. Dh. A. IV, 39⁴).

¹² B^a here pavaṭṭati, 307^{1,2} v a ṭ ṭ a t i.

‘mayham vattatī’ ti na avoca, na ca tassa tesam vā pāti-mokkho vattati. Tato so “pātimokkhe sute pi asute pi¹ hi¹ vinayo nāma n’ atthi” ti āsanā vuṭṭhāsi. Evaṃ Kassa-passa bhagavato sāsanaṃ osakkāpesi vināsesi.

Atha Sodhanatthero tadah’ eva parinibbāyi. So pi Kapilo evan tam¹ sāsanaṃ osakkāpetvā kālakato Avīcimahāniraye nibbatti; sā pi ’ssa mātā ca bhagini ca tass’ eva diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjitvā pesale bhikkhū akkosamānā paribhāsamānā kālaṃ katvā niraye nibbattimsu. Tasmim yeva ca kāle pañcasatā purisā gāmaghātādīni² katvā corikāya jīvantā janapadamanussehi anubaddhā palāyamānā araññaṃ pavisitvā tattha kiñci gāhanaṃ vā paṭisaraṇaṃ vā apassantā avidūre pāsāne vasantaṃ aññataraṃ āraññakabhikkhum³ disvā vanditvā “amhākaṃ bhante paṭisaraṇaṃ hothā” ti⁴ bhañimsu. ⁵Thero “tumbhākaṃ silasadiṣaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ n’ atthi; sabbe pañca silāni samādiyathā” ti āha. Te sabbe “sādhū” ti sampaṭicchitvā silāni samādiyimsu. Thero “tumhe silavanto; idāni attano jīvitam⁶ vināsesutesu pi mā mano padosayitthā” ti āha. Te “sādhū” ti sampaṭicchimsu. Atha⁷ te jānapadā sampatvā ito e’ ito ca maggamānā⁸ te core disvā sabbe va jīvitā voropesuṃ. Te kālaṃ katvā Kāmāvacaradevesu⁹ nibbattimsu; tesu¹⁰ jeṭṭhacoro¹¹ jeṭṭhakadevaputto ahoṣi, itare tass’ eva parivārā¹². Te anulomapaṭilomasaraṇena¹³ ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ devaloke khepetvā amhākaṃ Bhagavato kāle devalokato cavitvā jeṭṭhakadevaputto, Sāvattavidvāre kevaṭṭagāmo atthi—tattha pañcasatakulajeṭṭhassa¹⁴ kevaṭṭassa pajāpatiyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ aggaheṣi, itare avasesakevaṭṭapajāpatīnaṃ. Evaṃ tesam ekadivasam yeva paṭisandhigahaṇaṃ ca gabbhavuṭṭhānaṃ ca ahoṣi. Atha kevaṭṭajeṭṭho ‘atthi nu kho imasmim gāme aññe pi dārakā ajja jātā’ ti vicinanto te dārake disvā ‘ime

1 B^a om. 2 B^a °ghātākādīni. 3 B^a °kaṃ bhikkhum.

4 B^a hohī ti. 5 B^a ins. Atha. 6 B^a ad. tesu.

7 B^a ad. kho. 8 S^{kgñ} ca samagga°. 9 B^a °devalokesu.

10 S^{kgñ} tesam. 11 B^a jeṭṭhakac°.

12 S^k parivāre. 13 B^a anulomapaṭilomaṃ samsarantā.

14 S^{kgñ} pañcakulasatajeṭṭhassa.

me puttassa saḥāyakā bhavissanti' ti sabbesaṃ posāvanikaṃ adāsi. Te sabbe saḥāyakā saha-pamsuṃ kilantā¹ anupubbena vayappattā ahesuṃ, ²so tesam aggo ahosi². Kapilo pi tadā niraye pakkāvasesena Aciravatiyā suvaṇṇavaṇṇo duggandhamukho³ maccho hutvā nibbatti. Ath' ekadivasam sabbe kevaṭṭadārakā jālāni gahetvā 'macche bandhissāmā' ti⁴ nadim gantvā jālāni pakkhipimsu. Tesam jālam⁵ so maccho pāvisi. Tam disvā sabbo kevaṭṭagāmo uccāsaddamahāsaddo ahosi: "amhākaṃ puttā paṭhamam macche bandhantā suvaṇṇamaccham bandhimsu; vuddhi nesam dārakānam, idāni ca⁶ no rājā pahūtam dhanam dassati" ti. Atha te pañcasatā pi⁷ saḥāyakā maccham nāvāya pakkhipitvā nāvam ukkhipitvā rañño santikam agamamsu. Rājā disvā "kim etaṃ bhāṇe" ti āha. "Maccho devā" ti. Rājā suvaṇṇavaṇṇam maccham disvā 'Bhagavā etassa vaṇṇakāraṇam⁸ jānissati' ti maccham gāhāpetvā Bhagavato santikam agamāsi. Macchassa mukham⁹ vivaraṇakāle Jetavanam ativiya duggandham hoti. Rājā Bhagavantam pucchi: "kasmā bhante maccho svaṇṇavaṇṇo¹⁰ jāto, kasmā c' assa mukhato duggandho vāyati" ti. "Ayaṃ mahārāja Kassapassa bhagavato pāvācane Kapilo nāma bhikkhu ahosi bahussuto āgatāgamo attano vacanam aḡaṇhantānam bhikkhūnam akkosakaparibhāsako ¹¹tassa ca bhagavato sāsanavināsako¹¹: yaṃ so tassa bhagavato sāsanam vināsesi, tena kammaṇa Avīcimahāniraye nibbatti, vipākāvasesena ca idāni maccho jāto; yaṃ dīgharattam buddhavanam vācesī b u d d h a s s a v a ṇ ṇ a m k a t h e s i, t a s s a n i s s a n d e n a i d i s a m v a ṇ ṇ a m p a ṭ i l a b h i¹²; yaṃ bhikkhūnam akkosakaparibhāsako ahosi, ten' assa mukhato duggandho vāyati,— ullaṇṇapemi nam mahārājā" ti. "Āma Bhagavā" ti. Atha¹³

¹ Cf. 326¹⁴. ²⁻² B^a Yasojo tesam aggo ahosi (cf. Dh. A.).

³ S^{ken} suvaṇṇavaṇṇadug^o.

⁴ B^a vamiṣṣāmā ti (o: vadhiss^o). ⁵ B^a jāle.

⁶ B^a pi(?) < vi.

⁷ B^a pi before pañcasatā.

⁸ S^{ken} vaṇṇakāraṇam.

⁹ B^a m u k h a -.

¹⁰ Sⁿ B^a suvaṇṇ^o. ¹¹⁻¹¹ B^a om. ¹² B^a paṭilabhati (302⁵).

¹³ B^a ad. kho.

Bhagavā macchaṃ ālapi: “tvam ’si Kapilo” ti¹. “Āma Bhagavā ahaṃ Kapilo” ti². “Kuto āgato ’sī” ti. “Avīci-mahānirayato Bhagavā” ti. “Sodhano kuhiṃ gato” ti. “Parinibbuto Bhagavā” ti. “Sādhanī kuhiṃ gatā” ti. “Niraye nibbattā Bhagavā” ti. “Tāpanā kuhiṃ gatā” ti. “Mahāniraye nibbattā Bhagavā” ti. “Idāni tvam kuhiṃ gamissasī” ti. “Mahānirayaṃ³ Bhagavā” ti tāvad eva vipṭiṣārābhībhuṭo nāvaṃ sīsena paharitvā kālakato Mahāniraye nibbatti; mahājano saṃviggo ahoṣi lomahaṭṭhajāto. Atha Bhagavā tattha sampattagahaṭṭhapabbajitaparisiyā taṃkhaṇānurūpaṃ dhammaṃ desento idaṃ suttaṃ abhāsī.

Tattha *dhammacariyan* ti kāyasucaritādidhamma-cariyaṃ, *brahmacariyan* ti maggabrahmacariyaṃ; *etaḍ āhu vasuttaman* ti etaṃ ubhayam pi lokiyalokuttaraṃ⁴ sucariṭaṃ saggamokkhasukhasampāpakattā vasuttaman ti āhu ariyā,—vasuttaṃ nāma uttamaratanam, anugā-mikam attādhīnam⁵ rājādīnam asādhāraṇam ti adhippāyo.

Ettāvata ‘gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipatti yeva paṭisaraṇam’ ti dassetvā idāni paṭipattivirahitāya pabbajjāya āsāraṇam-dassanena Kapilaṃ aṅṅe ca tathārūpe garahanto pabbajito pi ce hoti ti evamādim āha. Tatrāyaṃ atthavaṇṇanā: yo hi koci gihivyañjanāni apānetvā bhaṇḍukāsāvādigahaṇamattaṃ⁶ upasaṃkamanena *pabbajito pi ce hoti* pubbe vuttattham *agārasmā anagāriyaṃ, so ce mukharajātiko*⁷ hoti pharusavacano, nānappakārāya vihesāya abhiratattā *vihesābhirato*, hirottappābhāvena magasadisattā *magō, jīvitam tassa pāpiyo* tassa evarūpassa jīvitam atipāpaṃ atihīnam, kasmā: yasmā imāya micchāpaṭipattiyā rāgādi-m-ane-kappakāraṃ *rajaṃ vad-dheti attano*. Na kevalaṅ ca iminā va⁸ kāraṇen’ assa jīvitam pāpiyo, api ca kho pana ayaṃ evarūpo mukharajā-tikattā *kalahābhirato bhikkhu* subhāsitaṃ atthaviñjanana-

274.

275.

276.

¹ B^a tvam Kapilo ’sī ti.

² B^a ahaṃ Kapilo c’ amhī ti.

³ B^a Avicimāhānirayaṃ.

⁴ B^a lokuttara-.

⁵ B^a anugāmikattā nidhīnam.

⁶ S^k bhaṇḍukāsāvānidigah°, S^{ken} bhaṇḍukāsāvādini gah°.

⁷ S^{ken} B^a jātiyo.

⁸ S^{ken} om.

- sammohanena *mohadhammena āvaṭo* “ mā āvuso Kapila evaṃ avaca, iminā pi pariyāyena taṃ gaṇhāhi ” ti evamādinā nayena pesalehi bhikkhūhi *akkhātam pi na jānāti dhammaṃ buddhena desitaṃ*, yo ca¹ dhammo buddhena desito, taṃ nānappakārena attano vuccamānam pi na jānāti, evaṃ pi
277. 'ssa jīvitam pāpiyo. Tathā so evarūpo vihesābhiratattā *vihesam bhāvitattānam* bhāvitatte khīṇāsavabhikkhū Sodhanattherappabhutike “ na tumhe² Vinayaṃ jānātha na Suttaṃ na Abhidhammaṃ buddhapabbajitā ” ti ādinā nayena vihesanto, upayogappattiyam³ hi idaṃ sāmivacanam; a t h a v ā yathāvutten' eva nayena *vihesam bhāvitattānam* “ karonto ” ti pāthaseso veditabbo, evaṃ nipariyāyam eva sāmivacanam sijjhati; *avijjāya purakkhato* ti bhāvitattavihesane ādinavaddassanapaṭicchādikāya avijjāya purakkhato pesito¹ payojito⁴ taṃ bhāvitattānam vihesā-bhāvena⁴ pavattam diṭṭhe va dhamme cittavibādhanena⁵ *samkilesam* āyatiṃ ca niraya-
278. sampāpanena *maggaṃ nirayaḡāminam na jānāti*, a jānanto ca tena maggena catubbidhāpāyabhedam *vinipātam samāpanno*, tattha ca vinipāte *gabbhā gabbham tamā tamaṃ* ekekanikāye satakkhattum sahasakkhattum pi⁶ mātukucchito mātukucchim, candasuriyehi pi aviddhamsaniyā⁷ Asurakāyatamā⁸ tamañ ca samāpanno—*sa ve⁹ tādisako bhikkhu pecca* ito paralokaṃ gantvā ayaṃ Kapilamaccho viya
279. nānappakāram *dukkham nigacchati*, kiṃkāraṇam¹⁰: *gūthakūpo yathā assa sampunṇo gaṇavassiko yathā* vaccakuṭigūthakūpo *gaṇavassiko anekavassiko¹¹ bahūni vassāni mukhato gūthena pūriyamāno sampunṇo assa, so udaka-

* 339¹⁷.

¹ S^{kg}n om.

² B^a tumhe na.

³ (317²⁵); B^a upayogappavattiyam.

⁴⁻⁴ B^a sesapabbajitānam vihesabhāvena.

⁵ B^a cittaṃ vighātanena. ⁶ B^a ad. satasahasakkhattum pi.

⁷ S^{kg}n B^a aviddhamsaniyam.

⁸ S^{gn} B^a Asurakāyā tamā, S^k Asurakāyam tamā or Asurakāyatamā. ⁹ S^{gn} B^a (here and B^a at 311^{7, 9}) ce.

¹⁰ B^a (here and 312⁴) kiṃkāraṇā.

¹¹ B^a bahutavassiko.

kumbhasatehi udakakumbhasahashehi dhoviyamāno pi dug-
gandhadubbaññiyānapagamā dubbisodho hoti, e v a m
e v a m, *yo evarūpo assa* digharattam samkiliṭṭhakammanto
gūthakūpo viya gūthena pāpena sampuññattā *saṅgano* pug-
galo, so *dubbisodho hi*¹ cirakālan tassa aṅganassa vipākaṃ
paccanubhonto pi na sujjhati; tasmā vassagaṇanāya aparimā-
ṇam pi kālam sa ve tādisako bhikkhu pecca dukkhan nigac-
chati ti². A t h a v ā ayam imissā gāthāya sambandho: yaṃ
vuttam “sa ve tādisako bhikkhu pecca dukkhan nigacchati”
ti, tatra siyā tumhākaṃ: ‘sakkā panāyaṃ tathā kātum,
yathā pecca dukkhaṃ na nigaccheyyā’ ti,—na sakkā, kasmā:
yasmā gūthakūpo . . . pe . . . saṅgaṇo ti. Yato patigacc’ eva 280.
*yaṃ evarūpaṃ*³ *jānātha bhikkhavo gehanissitaṃ* yaṃ evarū-
paṃ pañcakāmaguṇanissitaṃ jāneyyātha abhūtaguṇapatha-
nākārappattāya⁴ pāpikāya icchāya samannāgatattā *pāpic-*
chaṃ, kāmavitakkādīhi samannāgatattā *pāpasamkappam*,
kāyikavītikamādinā veḷudānādibhedena ca pāpācārena sa-
mannāgatattā *pāpācāram*, vesiyādipāpagocarato *pāpagoca-*
ram, *sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbijjayātha*⁵ *naṃ*—abhinib- 281
bijjayāthā⁶ ti vivajjeyyātha⁷ mā bhajeyyātha—, mā c’ assa
abhinibbijjanamatten’ eva⁸ apposukkatam āpajjeyyātha, api
ca kho pana *kāraṇḍavan niddhamatha kasambuṇ* ca *avakassatha*
tam kacavarabhūtam⁹ puggalam kacavaram iva anapekkhā
niddhamatha kasātabhūtaṇ¹⁰ ca *naṃ* khattiyādinam majjhe
paviṭṭham pabhinnapaggharita kuṭṭhacaṇḍālam¹¹ viya avakas-
satha¹² hatthe vā sīse vā gahetvā nikkadḍhatha, *s e y y a t h ā

* (Vin. II, 236–237, A. IV, 204–206).

- 1 B^a adhi. 2 B^a om. 3 S^{kgm} °rūpe (S^k < rūpo).
4 ? ; B^a abhūtaguṇam tattha nānappakārappavattāya
S^{kgm} abhūtaguṇapatthanākārappattāya.
5 Sⁿ abhinibbijjayātha, B^a abhinippajjiyā.
6 S^{gn} °nibbijjayāthā, B^a °nibbijjeyyāthā.
7 B^a visajjeyyātha. 8 B^a abhinibbajjanam°.
9 B^a ad. kacavaramhetu. 10 B^a kasambhubhūtam.
11 B^a bhinnam paggharita-k u ṭ ṭ h a m caṇḍ°.
12 B^a ad. tassa.

- pi āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalam pāpadhammam bhāyaṃ gahetvā bahi-dvārakoṭṭhakā nikkhāmetvā sūciha-
tikam adāsi, e va n taṃ apakassathā¹ ti dasseti,—kiṃkā-
raṇam: saṃghārāmo nāma silavantānaṃ kato na dussilānaṃ.
282. Yato etad eva, *tato palāpe*² *vāhetha assaṃaṇe samaṇamānīne*,
yathā hi palāpā anto taṇḍularahitā pi bahi thusena³ vīhi
viya dissanti, evaṃ pāpabhikkhū anto silādivirahitā pi bahi
kāśāvādi-parikkhārena bhikkhū viya dissanti, tasmā palāpā
ti vuccanti*, te palāpe vāhetha opunātha vidhamatha para-
matthato assaṃaṇe vesamatte(na)⁴ samaṇamānīne,—evaṃ
283. *nīdhamitvāna . . . pe . . . patissatū*. Tattha *kappayavho* ti
kappetha, karoṭhā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *patissatū* ti aññaṃaññaṃ
sagāravā sappatissā. *Tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass’ antaṃ*
karissathā ti ath’ evaṃ tumhe suddhā suddhehi saṃvāsam
kappentā diṭṭhisilasāmaññaṭāya samaggā, anupubbena pari-
pākagatāya paññāya nipakā sabbass’ ev’ imassa vaṭṭaduk-
khādino dukkhassa antaṃ karissathā ti arahattanikūṭena⁵
desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi; †desanāpariyosāne te pañcasatā kevaṭ-
ṭaputtā saṃvegam āpajjitvā dukkhassa⁶ antakiriyaṃ pat-
thayamānā Bhagavato santike pabbajitvā nacirass’ eva duk-
khass’ antaṃ karitvā Bhagavatā saddhim ānañjavihārasamā-
pattidhammaparibhogena ekaparibhogā ahesum; sā ca nesam
evaṃ Bhagavatā saddhim ekaparibhogatā Udāne vutta-
Yasojasuttavāsen’ evaṭṭ veditabbā ti

KAPILASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

7.

(S.N.¹ p. 50). Evam me sutan ti Brāhmanadhammikasuttaṃ. Kā
uppatti: Ayam eva yāssa nidāne “atha kho sambahulā” ti
ādinā nayena vuttā.

* 165¹²⁻²¹.† —312²² > Dh. A. IV, 45–46.

‡ Ud. p. 24–27.

¹ So S^{kgm} here; B^a avak°.² B^a palās° throughout.³ B^a thusehi.⁴ B^a om; S^{kgm} vesamatte.⁵ B^a °nikūṭen’ eva.⁶ S^g B^a dukkhass’.

Tattha *sambahūṭā* ti bahū anekā¹; *Kosalakā* ti Kosalaraṭṭhavāsino; *brāhmaṇamahāsālā* ti jātiyā brāhmaṇā mahāsāratāya mahāsālā, yesaṃ kira nidahitvā ṭhapitaṃ yeva asīti-koṭisaṃkhaṃ dhanam atthi, te [brāhmaṇa]mahāsālā ti vuccanti, ime ca tādisā, tena vuttaṃ: brāhmaṇamahāsālā ti; **jiṇṇā* ti jajjaribhūṭā jarāya khaṇḍiccādibhāvam āpāditā; *vuddhā* ti aṅgapaccañgānaṃ vuddhimariyādaṃ pattā²; *mahallakā* ti jātimahallakatāya samannāgatā, cirakālappasūtā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *addhagatā* ti addhānaṃ gatā, dve tayo rājaparivaṭṭe atitā ti adhippāyo; *vayo anuppattā* ti pacchimavayaṃ sampattā; a p i c a jiṇṇā ti porāṇā, cirakālappavattakulanvayā ti vuttaṃ hoti; vuddhā ti silācārādiguṇavuddhiyuttā; mahallakā ti vibhavamahantatāya samannāgatā mahaddhanā mahābhogā; addhagatā ti maggapaṭipannā brāhmaṇānaṃ vatacariyādimariyādaṃ avītikamma caramānā; vayo anuppattā ti jātivuddhabhāvam pi antimavayaṃ anuppattā ti evam p' ettha³ yojanā veditabbā. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva. †*Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsū* ti khamaṇiyādiṇi pucchantā aññamaññaṃ sammappavattamodā⁴ ahesuṃ; yā y a c a “kacci bhoto Gotamassa khamaṇiyaṃ kacci yāpaniyaṃ, appābādhaṃ appātaṃkaṃ balaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ phāsuvihāro” ti ādikāya kathāya sammodimsu, t a ṃ pītipāmujjasammodajananato⁵ sammodituṃ arahato ca sammodaniyaṃ, atthavyañjanamadhuratāya suciram pi kālaṃ sāretuṃ nirantaraṃ pavattetuṃ arahato saritabbabhāvato⁶ ca sārāṇiyaṃ⁷, suyyamānasukhato c a sammodaniyaṃ anussariyamānasukhato⁸ sārāṇiyaṃ, t a t h ā vyañjanaparisuddhatāya sammodaniyaṃ atthaparisuddhatāya sārāṇiyan ti evaṃ anekehi pariyāyehi *sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ*

* —313¹⁷ = Sp. *ad Vin.* III, 2³; cf. *Sum.* I, 283¹, *Mp. ad A.* I, 67.

† Cf. Sp. *ad Vin.* III, 1 = *Mp. ad A.* I, 55²³ = *Sum.* I, 253⁵⁻²⁰.

¹ S^{ken} aneke.

² B^a °m a r i y ā d a p p a t t ā.

³ S^k e v a m e t t h a.

⁴ S^{ken} samapp°, B^a sampavattamodā. ⁵ B^a °pāmojja°.

⁶ S^{gn} sārīt°. ⁷ B^a sārāṇiyaṃ throughout. ⁸ B^a ad. ca.

sārānīyam vītisāretvā pariyosāpetvā nitṭhapetvā, yen' atthenā-gatā¹, tam pucchitukāmā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Tam²

“ na pacchato na purato na pi³ āsannadūrato

na passe no pi⁴ paṭivāte na cāpi oṇaṭṭante ” ti

ādinā nayena Maṅgalasuttavaṇṇanāyam* vuttam eva. Evaṃ ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇamahāsālā Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avocum,— ‘ kin tan ’ ti⁵: sandissanti nu kho ti ādi. Tam sabbam uttānattham eva, kevalam h’ ettha brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇadhamme ti desakālādidhamma⁶ chaḍḍetvā yo brāhmaṇadhammo, tasmim yeva. Tena hi brāhmaṇā ti yasmā maṃ tumhe yācittha, tasmā brāhmaṇā suṇātha sotaṃ oda-hatha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha yoniso manasikarotha⁷, t a t h ā payogasuddhiyā suṇātha āsayasuddhiyā sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, avikkhepena suṇātha paggaheṇa sādhukaṃ manasikarothā ti ādinā nayena etesaṃ padānaṃ pubbeṭ avutto pi adhippāyo veditabbo. Atha Bhagavatā vuttaṃ taṃ vacanaṃ sampatiṇchanta “ evam bho ” ti kho te brāhmaṇamahāsālā Bhagavato pacassosum Bhagavato vacanaṃ abhimukhā hutvā assosum, a t h a v ā paṭisunīmsu, “ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarothā ” ti vuttam atthaṃ kattukāmatāya paṭijānimsū ti vuttaṃ hotiṭ. Atha tesam evaṃ paṭissutava-taṃ Bhagavā etaḍ avoca,— ‘ kin tan ’ ti: isayo pubbakā ti ādi.

284. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva saṃyatattā ti silasaṃyamena saṃyatacittā, tapassino ti indriyasamvaratapayuttā; attad-attham acārisun⁸ ti mantajjhenabrahmavihārabhāvanādi(m) attano atthaṃ akamsu. Sesam pākaṭam eva.

285. Dutiyagāthādisu pi ayam saṃkhepavaṇṇanā: na pasū brāhmaṇān’ āsun ti purāṇānaṃ⁹ brāhmaṇānaṃ pasū na āsum na te pasupariggahaṃ akamsu; na hiraṇṇaṃ na dhāriyaṃ ti

* Vide Pj. I, 117³.

† Cf. 176²¹–177¹⁴.

‡ Cf. Mp. ad A. I, 1⁴.

¹ S^{kg} atthena gatā.

² S^{gn} om.

³ B^a nāpi.

⁴ S^{kg} B^a nāpi.

⁵ B^a ‘ kathan ’ ti.

⁶ B^a dasakusalādidhamme.

⁷ S^{kg} °karontā, B^a °karonto.

⁸ B^a acāriṃsu, S^k akhārisun, S^{gn} akāriyūn.

⁹ B^a p o r ā ṇ ā n a m (320, note 8).

hiraññaṅ ca brāhmaṇānaṃ antamaso catumāsako pi nāhosi tathā vihisāliyavagodhūmādisu pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇabhedam dhāniyam pi tesam nāhosi, te hi nikkhittajātarūparajātā asannidhikārakā vā hutvā kevalam *sajjhāyadhanadhañña* attano mantajjhenasamkhāten' eva dhanena dhaññaena ca samannāgatā ahesum, yo cāyaṃ mettādivihāro seṭṭhattā anugāmikattā ca brahmanidhī¹ ti vuccati, tañ ca *brahmaṇ nidhīm apālayum*² sadā tassa bhāvanānuyogena. Evamvihārīnam; *yaṃ tesam*³ *pakatam āsi* yaṃ etesaṃ pakatam ete brāhmaṇe uddissa katam ahoṣi; *dvārabhattam upatthitan* ti 'brāhmaṇānaṃ dassamā' ti sajjetvā tehi tehi dāyakehi attano gharadvāre ṭhapitam bhattam⁴; *saddhāpakatan* ti saddhāya pakatam, saddhādeyyan ti vuttam hoti; *esānan* ti, esantī ti esā, tesam esānaṃ esamānānaṃ, pariyesamānānan ti vuttam hoti; *dātave* ti dātabbam, *tad amaññisun* ti tam amaññimsu, tam dvāre sajjetvā ṭhapitam bhattam saddhādeyyam pariyesamānānaṃ etesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ dātabbam amaññimsu dāyaka jānā na tato param, anatthikā hi te aññaena ahesum kevalam ghāsacchādanaparamatāya santuṭṭhā ti adhippāyo. *Nānārattehi* ti nānāvidharāgarattehi *vatthehi* vicitrattharanatthatehi *sayanehi* ekabhūmadvibhūmakādi-pāsādabhedehi⁵ *āvāsathehi* ti evarūpehi upakaraṇehi *phītā ratthānaṃ*⁶ ekekappadesabhūtā *janapadā* ca keci keci sakalaratthā ca "namo brāhmaṇānaṃ" ti sāyaṃ pātam brāhmaṇe deve viya *namassimsu*. Te evaṃ namassiyamānā lokenāvāj-*jhā brāhmaṇā āsum*⁷, na kevalaṅ ca avajjhā, *ajeyyā* vihiṃsittum pi anabhibhavanīyattā⁸ *ajeyyā* ca ahesum, kiṃkāraṇam⁹: *dhammarakkhitā*, yasmā dhammena rakkhitā, te hi pañcavarasiladhamme¹⁰ rakkhimsu, "dhammo have rakkhati dhammacārin"* ti dhammarakkhitā hutvā avajjhā *ajeyyā* ca

286.

287.

288.

* (J. IV, 54³⁰, 55¹, etc.).

¹ So B^a; S^{kgn} brahmaṇ nidhī.

² B^a apālesum.

³ B^a nesam.

⁴ B^a ṭhapitabhattam.

⁵ B^a ekabhūmikādvibhūmikādi-pāsādavarehi.

⁶ B^a phītā janapadā ratthā.

⁷ S^{kgn} āhamsu, B^a ahamsu.

⁸ So S^{kgn} B^a (o: abhavan^o ??).

⁹ B^a °kāraṇā.

¹⁰ So S^{kgn}; B^a pañca veramanidhamme.

- ahesun ti adhippāyo; *na ne koci nivāresī* ti te brāhmaṇe kulānam *dvāresu sabbaso* bāhiresu ca abbhantaresu ca sabbākāresu¹, yasmā tesu piyasammatesu silavarasamannāgatesu² mātāpitusu viya ativissatthā³ manussā ahesum, tasmā “idam nāma t̥hānam tayā na pavisitabban” ti na koci nivāresi.
289. Evam dhammarakkhitā kuladvāresu anivāritā carantā aṭṭha ca cattārīsañ cā ti *aṭṭhacattārīsam vassāni* kumārabhāvato pabhuti caraṇena *komāram brahmacariyaṃ carimsu te*, ye pi brāhmaṇacaṇḍalā ahesum, ko pana vādo brahmasamādisū ti evam ettha adhippāyo veditabbo; evaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carantā eva hi *vijjācaraṇapariyeṭṭhiṃ acarum*⁴ *brāhmaṇā pure* na abrahmacārino hutvā,—tatha vijjāpariyeṭṭhi ti mantajjhenam, vuttañ c’ etam: “so aṭṭhacattārīsam⁵ vassāni komāram brahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhiyamāno”^{*} ti, *carāṇapariyeṭṭhi* ti silānam rakkhanam; *vijjācaraṇapariyeṭṭhun*⁶ ti pi paṭho, vijjācaraṇe pariyesitum acarun ti
290. attho. Yathāvuttañ ca kalam brahmacariyaṃ caritvā tato param gharāvāsam kappentā pi *na brāhmaṇā aññam agamum* khattiyaṃ vā vessādisu aññataram vā, ye ahesum devasamā vā mariyādā vā⁷ ti adhippāyo; tathā satam vā sahasam vā datvā *na pi bhariyaṃ kinimsu te*, seyyathā pi etarahi ekacce kiṇanti, te hi dhammena dāram pariyesanti⁸, katham: aṭṭhacattārīsam vassāni brahmacariyaṃ caritvā brāhmaṇadvāre⁹ kaññābhikkham āhiṇḍanti: “aham aṭṭhacattārīsam vassāni cinnabrahmacariyo; yadi vayappattā dārikā atthi, detha me” ti; tato, yassa vayappattā dārikā hoti, so tam alamkaritvā nīharitvā dvāre t̥hitass’ eva brāhmaṇassa hatthe udakam āsiṅcanto “imam te brāhmaṇa bhariyaṃ posāvanatthāya¹⁰

* A. III, 224²⁰.

¹ B^a s a b b a p a k ā r e s u.

² B^a varasilasam°.

³ So S^{kgm} B^a (cf. Ps. ad. M. II, 52²²).

⁴ S^g acaram, B^a ācārum.

⁵ S^g °cattārīsa.

⁶ ? ? ; B^a pariyeṭṭhin, S^k pariyeṭṭhum, S^{gn} pariyeṭṭhim.

⁷ B^a devasamā ca mariyādā cā.

⁸ B^a ad. evaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritvā dāram pariyesanti.

⁹ B^a brāhmaṇā tad eva.

¹⁰ S^{gn} posanatthāya.

dammi” ti vatvā deti. ‘Kasmā pana te¹ evaciram² brahmacariyaṃ caritvā pi dāraṃ pariyesanti na yāvajīvaṃ brahmacārino honti’ ti: micchādīṭṭhivasena, tesam hi evaṃ dīṭṭhi hoti: ‘yo puttāna na uppādeti, so kulavamsacchedakaro hoti, tato niraye paccatī’ ti. *Cattāro kira abhāyitabbam bhāyanti: gaṇḍuppādo kiki kontanī brāhmaṇo ti. Gaṇḍuppādo kira mahāpaṭṭhaviyā khayabhayena mattabhojino honti na bahu(m) mattikaṃ khādanti, kiki sakunīkā ākāsapatanabhayena aṇḍassa upari uttānā seti³, kontanī sakunīkā paṭṭhaviyābhayena⁴ pādehi bhūmim na suṭṭhu akkamati, brāhmaṇā kulavamsūpacchedabhayena dāraṃ pariyesanti, āha c’ ettha:

“gaṇḍuppādo kiki c’ eva konto brāhmanadhammiko
ete abhāyaṃ bhāyanti sammūlhā caturō janā” * ti.

Evaṃ dhammena dāraṃ pariyesitvā pi ca sampiyen’ eva samvāsam saṅgantvā samarocayum, sampiyen’ eva aññamaññaṃ pemēn’ eva⁵ kāyena ca cittaena ca missibhūtā saṅghatitā samsatthā hutvā samvāsam arocesum⁶, na appiyena niggaheṇa cā⁷ ti vuttam hoti. Evaṃ sampiyen’ eva samvāsam rocentā 291.
pi ca aññatra tamhā ti. Yo so utusamayo, yamhi samaye brāhmaṇī brāhmaṇena upagantabbā, aññatra tamhā samayā ṭhapetvā tam samayaṃ ututo virataṃ utuveramaṇim pati⁸ bhariyaṃ, yāva puna so samayo nāgacchati, tāva athatvā antarā yeva; methunaṃ dhamman ti methunāya dhammāya, sampadānavacanappattiyā kir’ etaṃ upayogavacanam; nāssu gacchantī ti n’ eva gacchanti; brāhmaṇā ti ye honti devasamā ca mariyādā cā ti adhippāyo. Avisesena pana sabbe pi 292.
brahmacariyañ ca . . . pe . . . avaṇṇayum. Tattha brahmacariyaṇ ti methunavīrati; sūlan ti sesāni cattāri sikkhāpaḍāni; ajjavan ti ujubhāvo, atthato asaṭṭatā amāyāvītā ca;

-- > Ss. 194³⁰–195³.

¹ B^a pan’ ete.

² S^k B^a evamciram.

³ B^a senti (Ss. S^g have gaṇḍuppādo . . . hoti).

⁴ B^a paṭṭhaviyābhayena. ⁵ S^{kgn} aññamaññaṃ pemēn’.

⁶ S^g rocesum, B^a arocayum, Sⁿ om. ⁷ So S^k B^a; S^{gn} vā.

⁸ B^a paṭṭhi.

- maddavan* ti mudubhāvo, atthato athaddhatā anantimānitā ca; *tapo*¹ ti indriyasamvarō²; *soraccan* ti suratabhāvo sukhasīlatā appaṭṭikūlasamācārata³; *avīhimsā* ti pāṇiādīhi avihesakajātikatā sakaruṇabhāvo; *khantī* ti adhivāsanakkhanti,—iccete guṇe *avaṇṇayum*, ye pi⁴ nāsakkhimsu sabbaso paṭipattiyā ārādhetum, te pi tattha⁵ sārādassino hutvā vācāya vaṇṇayimsu pasamsimsu. Evam vaṇṇayantānañ ca yo [ca] nesam . . . pe . . . nāgamā. Yo etesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ *paramo brahmā ahosi* brahmasamo nāma uttamo brāhmaṇo ahosi, dalhena parakkamena samannāgatattā *dalhaparakkamō*; *sa vā* ti vibhāvane vā-saddo, tena ‘so evarūpo brāhmaṇo’ ti tam eva vibhāveti; *methunaṃ dhamman* ti methunasamāpattim; *supinante pi nāgamā* ti supinenāpi na agamāsi⁶.
294. Tato tassa vattaṃ . . . pe . . . *avaṇṇayum*. Imāya gāthāya navamagāthāya vuttaguṇeṇ’ eva ādiantavasena niddisanto *devasame* brāhmaṇe pakāseti, te hi *viññujātikā* paṇḍitā *tassa* brahmasamassa brāhmaṇassa *vattaṃ anusikkhanti*⁷ pabbajjāya jhānabhāvanāya ca, te ca⁸ ime brahmacariyādī guṇe paṭipattiyā eva vaṇṇayanti ti. Te sabbe pi brāhmaṇā Pañca-
295. (ka)nīpāte Doṇasutte* vuttanayen’ eva veditabbā. Idāni *marīyāde* brāhmaṇe dassento āha: *taṇḍulaṃ sayanan* ti. Tass’ attho: tesu⁹ ye honti marīyādā brāhmaṇā sace yaññaṃ kappetukāmā honti, atha āmakadhaññapaṭiṅgahaṇā paṭiviratattā nānappakāraṃ *taṇḍulañ* ca mañcapīṭhādibhedam *sayanañ* ca khomādibhedam *vatthañ* ca gosappi-tilatelādibhedam *sappitelañ* ca *yāciya dhammena*

“uddissa ariyā tiṭṭhanti, esā ariyānaṃ yācana” † ti evaṃ vuttena uddissatṭhānasamkhātena dhammena yācitvā atha, yo yaṃ icchati dātum, tena taṃ⁹ dinnam taṇḍulādīm *samodhānetvā* samkadḍhitvā—*samudānetvā* ti pi pāṭho, eko yev’ attho—*tato yaññaṃ akappayum* tato gahetvā dānam

* A. III, 223–230.

† J. III, 354¹⁸.¹ B^a tapan.² B^a °samvaram.³ Sⁿ °cārītā.⁴ B^a ye pana.⁵ B^a taṃ-.⁶ B^a *ad.* ti; S^{kgñ} supine na agamāsi.⁷ B^a anusikkhantā.⁸ S^{kgñ} °bhāvanāya ete.⁹ S^{kgñ} *om.*

akamsu, karontā ca evam etasmim upatthitasmim dānasam-
 khāte yaññasmim nāssu gāvo hanimsu te na te gāviyo māre-
 sum, gāvimukhena c' ettha sabbapānā vuttā ti veditabbā,
 kimkāraṇaṃ¹ na hanimsū ti²: brahmacariyādiguṇayuttattā.
 Api ca visesato yathā mātā . . . pe . . . nāssu gāvo hanimsu 296.
 te. Tattha yāsu jāyanti osadhā ti yāsu pittādinam bhesaj-
 jabhūtā pañca gorasā jāyanti. Annadā ti ādisu, yasmā 297.
 pañca gorase paribhuñjantānaṃ khudā vūpasammati balaṃ
 vaḍḍhati chavivaṇṇo vipasīdati kāyikamānasikaṃ sukhaṃ
 uppajjati, tato tasmā annadā baladā vaṇṇadā sukhadā cā³
 ti veditabbā. Sesam ettha uttānaṃ eva. Evan te yaññesu 298.
 gāvo ahanantā puññappabhāvānuggahītasarirā sukhumālā
 . . . pe . . . sukham edhitth' ayaṃ pajā. Tattha sukhumālā
 mudutalunahatthapādādītāya, mahākāyā ārohapariṇāhasam-
 pattiyā, vaṇṇavanto suvaṇṇavaṇṇatāya saṅṭhānuyuttatāya ca,
 yasassino⁴ lābhaparivārasampadāya; sehi dhammehi ti sakehi
 cārittehi; kiccākiccesu ussukā ti kiccesu 'idaṃ kātabbam,'
 akiccesu 'idaṃ na kātabbam' ti⁵ ussukkam āpannā hutvā ti
 attho. Evan te porānā brāhmaṇā evarūpā hutvā dassaniyā
 pasādanīyā lokassa paramadakkhiṇeyyā imāya paṭipattiyā
 yāva loke avattiṃsu, tāva vigatātibhayūpaddavā hutvā
 nānappakāraṃ sukhaṃ edhittha pāpuṇi⁶, sukhaṃ vā
 edhittha sukhaṃ vuddhim agamāsi; ayaṃ pajā ti sattalokaṃ
 nidasseti. Kālaccayena paṇa s a m b h i n n a m a r i y ā d a 299.
 b h ā v a m āpajjitukāmānaṃ tesam āsi vipallāso. Tattha
 vipallāso ti viparītasāññā; aṇuto aṇun ti lāmakatṭhena pari-
 tatṭhena appa(s)ādattṭhena aṇubhūtato kāmaguṇato uppan-
 naṃ jhānappamaññānibbānasukhāni upanidhāya saṃkham
 pi anupagamanena aṇuṃ kāmasukhaṃ, lokuttarasukhaṃ vā
 upanidhāya aṇubhūtato attanā paṭiladdhalokiyasamāpatti-
 sukhato aṇuṃ, appakato pi appakaṃ kāmasukhaṃ disvā ti
 adhippāyo; rājino cā ti rañño ca; viyākāraṇaṃ ti sampattim;
 ājaññasamyutte ti assājāneyyayutte; sukate ti dārukammalo- 300.
 hakammaṇa sunitṭhite; cīttasibbane ti sihacammādihi alam-

¹ B^a kimkāraṇā.² B^a om.³ B^a c' etā.⁴ B^a ins. p u ñ ñ a - .⁵ S^{kgm} ad. cā ti.⁶ S^{kgm} pāpunittha.

- karaṇavasena citrasibbane; *nivesane* ti gharavatthūni, *nivese* ti tattha¹ patitṭhāpitagharāni; *vibhatte* ti āyāmvitthāravasena vibhattāni, *bhāgasō mite* ti aṅganadvapāsādakūṭāgārādivasena koṭṭhāsam² koṭṭhāsam katvā mitāni. Kim vuttam hoti: tesam brāhmaṇānam aṇuto-aṇu-saññitam kāmasukhañ ca rañño vyākārañ ca alamkatanāriyo ca vuttappakāre rathe ca nivesane nivese ca disvā dukkhesu yeva etesu vatthusu ‘sukhan’ ti pavattattā pubbe pavattanekkkhammasaññāvipallāsasamkhātā³ viparītasaññā āsi. Te evaṃ viparītasaññā hutvā gomaṇḍala- . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇā. Tattha *gomaṇḍalapariḍḍāhan* ti goyūthehi parikiṇṇam; *nārīvaragaṇāyuta* ti varanārīgaṇasamyuttam; *ulāra* ti vipulam; *mānusaṃ bhoga* ti manussānam nivesanādi bhogavatthum; *abhiḥjhāyimsū* ti ‘aho vat’ idam amhākam assā’ ti taṇham vaḍḍhentā abhi-
 (302). patthayamānā jhāyimsu. Evaṃ abhiḥjhāyantā ca ‘ete manussā sunahātā suvilittā kappitakesamassū āmuttamālābharaṇā pañcāhi kāmagaṇehi paricārenti, mayam pana evan tehi namassiyamānā pi sedamalakiliṭṭhagattā parūlhakacchanakhalomā bhogarahitā paramakāruññitam pattā viharāma; ete ca hatthikkhandhaassapitṭhisivikāsuvannaṇarathādīhi vicaranti, mayam pādehi; ‘ete dvebhūmakādipāsādālesu vasanti, mayam araññarukkhamulādisu; ete ca goṇakādīhi⁴ atthatāsu varaseyyāsu sayanti, mayam taṭṭikācammakhaṇḍādīni⁵ attharivā bhūmiyam; ete nānārasāni bhojanāni bhūñjanti, mayam uñchācariyāya yāpema; kathan nu kho mayam pi etehi sadisā bhavyeyāmā’ ti cintevā ‘dhanam icchitabbam, na sakkā dhanarahitehi ayaṃ sampatti pāpuñtun’ ti ca avadhāretvā vede bhinditvā dhammayutte purānamante⁶ nāsetvā adhammayutte kūṭamante ganthetvā⁷ dhanatthikā Okkākarājānam upasaṃkamma sothhivacanādīni payuñjitvā “amhākam mahārāja brāhmaṇavamse pavēniyā āgatam porānamantapadam⁸ atthi, tam mayam ācariyamuṭ-

1 B^a *ad.* tattha.2 B^a *om.*3 B^a °saññāvīparītatā.4 B^a *ad.* attharaṇehi.5 S^{gn} taṭṭikācamma-khaṇḍādīhi.6 So S^{kn} B^a.7 S^{kn} B^a ganthitvā, cf. 321¹⁸, 323¹.8 B^a purāna°.

1 thinā¹ na kassaci bhaṇimha, taṃ mahārājā sotum arahatī” ti
 ca vatvā assamedhādiyaññaṃ vaṇṇayimsu, vaṇṇayitvā ca rājā-
 nam ussāhentā “yaja mahārāja, evaṃ pahūtadhanadhañño
 tvam, n’ atthi te yaññasambhāravekallam; evaṃ hi te yajato
 satta kulaparivaṭṭā sagge uppajjissanti” ti avocum. Tena
 tesam taṃ pavattim dassento āha Bhagavā: te tattha mante
 . . . pe . . . bahu te dhanan ti. Tattha *tathā* ti tasmim, 302.
 yaṃ bhogam abhijjhāyimsu, taṃnimittan ti vuttaṃ hoti,
 nimittatthe hi etaṃ bhummavacanam; *tad upāgamun* ti tadā
 upāgamum; *pahūtadhanadhañño* ’sī ti, pahūtadhanadhañño²
 bhavissasi abhisamparāyan ti adhippāyo, āsamsāyam³ hi
 anāgate pi vattamānavacanam icchanti saddakovidā; *yajassū*
 ti yajāhi; *vittam, dhanan* ti jātarūpādiratanam eva vittikā-
 raṇato vittaṃ samiddhikāraṇato⁴ dhanan ti vuttaṃ; a t h a
 v ā vittaṃ ti vittikāraṇabhūtam eva ābharaṇādi upakaraṇam,
 yaṃ “pahūtavittūpakaraṇo”^{*} ti ādisu āgacchati, dhanan ti
 hiraññasuvannādi. Kim vuttaṃ hoti: te brāhmanā mante
 ganthetvā tadā Okkākam upāgamum, kin ti: mahārāja bahu
 te vittañ ca dhanañ ca, yajassu, āyatim pi pahūtadhana-
 dhañño bhavissasi ti. Evaṃ kāraṇam vatvā saññāpentehi 303.
 tato ca rājā . . . pe . . . adā dhanam. Tattha *saññatto*
 ti ñāpito; *rathesabho* ti mahārathesu khattiyesu akampiyaṭ-
 thena usabhasadiso; ṭassam ettha medhantī ti *assamedho*,
 dvīhi pariyaññehi yajitabbassa ekavīsatiyūpassa ṭapetvā
 bhūmiñ ca purise ca avasesasabbavibhavadakkhiṇassa yañ-
 ñass’ etaṃ adhivacanam; purisam ettha medhantī ti *puri-*
samedho, catuhi pariyaññehi yajitabbassa saddhim bhūmiyā
 assamedhe vuttavibhavadakkhiṇassa yaññass’ etaṃ adhiva-
 canam; sammam ettha pāsanti ti⁵ *sammāpāso*, divase divase
 sammam khipitvā tassa⁶ patitokāse vedim katvā samhārimehi
 yūpādihi Sarassatinadiyā nimuggokāsato pabhuti paṭilomam

* D. I, 134²³ (Sum. I, 295¹⁰).

† Mp. *ad A. II, 42*²⁸.

¹ B^a ° m u ṭ ṭ h i k ā y a.

² S^{kn} ° d h a ñ ñ ī.

³ B^a āsamsāyam, S^{kn} āsāsāyam (*at 336*² Sⁿ *has āsāsāyam*).

⁴ B^a *here* (samiddha) k a r a ṇ a t o.

⁵ B^a sammām (321³⁰ samā) ettha pāsenti ti. ⁶ *So also Mp.*

gacchantena yajitabbassa sātrāyāgass' etam¹ adhivacanam; vājam ettha pivantī ti vājapeyyo, ekena pariyaññena sattarasahi pasūhi yajitabbassa beluvayūpassa sattarasasattarasakadakkhiṇassa yaññass' etam adhivacanam; n' atthi ettha aggalō² ti niraggalo, navahi³ pariyaññehi yajitabbassa saddhim bhūmiyā ca purisehi ca assamedhe vuttavibhavadakkhiṇassa sabbamedhapariyāyanāmassa assamedhavikappass' ev' etam⁴

304, 305.

adhivacanam. Sesam ettha pākāṭam eva. Idāni, yaṃ vuttam "brāhmaṇānam adā dhanam" ti, tam dassento gāvo sayanañ cā ti gāthādvayam āha. So hi rājā 'digharattam lūkhāhārena kilantā pañca gorase paribhuñjantū' ti tesam⁵ sapuṅgavāni goyūthān' eva adāsi, tathā 'digharattam thaṇḍilasāyikāya thūlasāṭakanivāsanaena ekaseyyāya pādacārena rukkhāmūlādivāsena ca kilantā goṇakādiatthatavarasayanādisu sukham anubhontū' ti tesam mahagghāni⁶ sayanādīni [ca] adāsi. Evam etam nānappakāraṇam aññañ ca hiraññasuvaṇṇādi dhanam adāsi⁷, tenāha Bhagavā: gāvo sayanañ ca vatthañ ca . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇānam

306.

adā dhanam ti. Evam tassa rañño santikā te ca tatttha . . . pe . . . -m⁸-upāgamum. Kiṃ vuttam hoti: tassa rañño santikā te brāhmaṇā tesu yāgesu dhanam labhitvā digharattam divase divase⁹ ekadivasikam eva⁹ ghāsacchādanam pariyesitvā nānappakāraṇam vatthukāmasannidhim rocayum¹⁰; tato tesam icchāvatinñānam khīrādipañcagorasassādavasena¹¹ rasatanhāya otiṇṇacittānam 'khīrādīni pi tāva gunnam sādūni, addhā imāsam mamsam sādutaram bhavissati' ti evam mamsam paṭicca bhīyyo tanhā pavaḍḍhatha; tato cintesum: 'sace mayam māretvā khādisāma, gārayhā bhavissāma; yan nūna mante gantheyyāmā' ti, atha puna pi vedam¹² bhinditvā tadanurūpe¹³ te tatttha mante ganthetvā te brāhmaṇā tamni-

¹ So S^{kg}n (o: yātrāyāgass' etam?) cf. skr. yātsattra-; B^a sayāg°; M^p: sabbayāg°.

² B^a a g g a l ā.

³ B^a dvīhi.

⁴ B^a om. ev'.

⁵ (S^k?) B^a nesam, so S^k B^a at 322¹⁵.

⁶ B^a mahagghyāni.

⁷ S^{kg}n adā.

⁸ B^a punam.

⁹⁻⁹ B^a ekam eva.

¹⁰ B^a nānappakāraṇavattthukāmasanni samarocayum.

¹¹ ?; S^{kg}n °gorasādivasena, B^a °gorasassadivasena.

¹² B^a puna tidedam.

¹³ S^{gn} °anurūpam, B^a °anurupena.

mittam kūṭamante ganthetvā Okkākarājānam puna upāga-
 mimsu imam attham bhāsamānā: yathā āpo ca . . . pe . . .
 bahu te dhanan ti. Kim vuttam hoti: amhākam mahārāja 307.
 mantesu etad āgatam: *yathā āpo* hatthadhovanādisabbakic-
 cesu paṇinam upayogaṃ gacchati, n' atthi tesam tatonidānam
 pāpaṃ, kasmā: yasmā *parikkhāro so hi paṇinam*, upakaraṇat-
 thāya uppanno ti adhippāyo, yathā cāyam mahāpathavi¹ ga-
 manatthānādisabbakicesu, kahāpanasamkhātam *hirañña(m)*,
 suvaṇṇarajatādibhedam *dhanam*, yavagodhūmādibhedam *dhā-*
niyañ ca samvohārādisabbakicesu upayogaṃ gacchati, *evam*
gāvo manussānam sabbakicesu upayogagamanatthāya up-
 pannā, tasmā etā hanitvā nānappakārake yāge *yajassu*, *bahu*
te vittam, *yajassu*, *bahu te dhanan* ti. Evaṃ purimanayen' 308.
 eva tato ca rājā . . . pe . . . *aghātayi*, yā tato pubbe kañci 309.
 sattam *na pādā* . . . pe . . . *ghātayi*². Tadā kira brāhmaṇā
 yaññāvāṭam gāvīnam pūretvā maṅgalausabham bandhitvā
 rañño mūlam netvā “mahārāja gomedhayañnam yajassu,
 evan te Brahmalo-kassa maggo visuddho bhavissati” ti
 āhamsu. Rājā katamaṅgalakicco khaggaṃ gahetvā puñ-
 gavena saha anekasatasahassā gāvo māresi. Brāhmaṇā yañ-
 ñāvāṭe mamsāni chinditvā³ khādimsu.—Pitakodātarattakam-
 bale ca pārupitvā māresum; tadupādāya kira gāvo pārute
 disvā ubbijjanti.—Tenāha Bhagavā: na pādā . . . pe . . .
 ghātayi ti. *Tato devā* ti evaṃ tasmim rājini gāvīyo ghātetum 310.
 āradhe atha tadanantaram eva taṃ goghātanam disvā ete
 Cātummahārājikādayo *devā ca*, “*pitaro*” ti brāhmaṇesu
 laddhavohārā brahmāno ca⁴, Sakko devānam *indo ca*, pab-
 batapādanivāsino dānavayakkhasaññitā *asurarakkhasā* ca
 “*adhammo*, *adhammo*” ti evaṃ vācam nicchārentā “dhi
 manussā, dhi manussā” ti ca vadantā pakkandum, ⁵bhūmito
 pabhuti so saddo muhuttana yāva Brahmalo-kā agamāsi⁶,
 ekadhikkāraparipuṇṇo loko ahosi, kimkāraṇam: *yam sattham*
nīpatī gave, yasmā gāvīmhi sattham nīpatī ti vuttam hoti.
 Na kevalañ ca devādayo pakkandum, ayam añño pi loke 311.

¹ B^a *ad. v a s u n d h a r ā.*

² S^{kgm} *om. ghātayi.*

³ B^a *ad. c h i n d i t v ā.*

⁴ B^a *cā after pitaro. S^{kgm} have brahmuno ca.*

⁵ B^a *ins. e v*

⁶ S^{kgm} *agamāsi.*

- anattho udapādi: y e hi t e *tayo rogā pure āsum*¹ *icchā anasanaṃ jarā*, kiñcikiñcidevapatthanatanāḥā ca khudā ca paripākajarā cā ti vuttaṃ hoti, t e *pasūnañ ca samārambhā atthānavutim*² *āgamuṃ*, cakkhurogādinā bhedenā atthānavuti-
312. bhāvam² pāpuṇisū ti attho. Idāni Bhagavā taṃ pasusamārambhāṃ nindanto āha: eso adhammo ti. Tass' attho: *eso pasusamārambhāsankhāto kāyadaṇḍādināṃ tiṇṇāṃ daṇḍānaṃ aññataradaṇḍabhūto dhammato apetattā adhammo okkanto ahū* pavatto āsi, so ca kho tato pabhuti pavattattā *purāṇo*, yassa okkamanato pabhuti kenaci pādādinā ahimsanato *adūsikāyo* gāvo *haññanti*, yā ghātentā *dhammā dham-santi* cavanti parihāyanti *yājaka* yaññayājino janā ti. *Evam eso aṇu dhammo* ti evaṃ eso lāmakadhammo hīnadhammo, adhammo ti vuttaṃ hoti; yasmā v ā ettha dānadhammo pi appako atthi, tasmā taṃ sandhāyāha: aṇu dhammo ti; *porāṇo* ti tāva-cirakālato pabhuti pavattattā *porāṇo*; viññūhi pana garahitattā *viññugarahito* ti veditabbo, yasmā ca viññugarahito, tasmā³, *yattha e[tā]disakāṃ passati, yājakaṃ garahatī jano*, kathaṃ: “abhūtaṃ brāhmaṇehi uppāditāṃ, gāvo vadhitvā maṃsaṃ khādanti” ti evamādiṇi vatvā.
314. Ayam ettha anussavo. *Evam dhamme viyāpanne* ti evaṃ porāṇe brāhmaṇadhamme naṭṭhe; *vijāvatte* ti pi pāṭho, viparivattitvā aññathābhūte ti attho; *vibhinnā suddaves-sikā* ti pubbe samaggā viharantā suddā ca vessā ca te pi bhinnā; *puthu vibhinnā khattiyā* ti khattiyā pi bahū aññamaññaṃ bhinnā⁴; *pati bhariyāvamaññathā* ti bhariyā ca gharāvāsattāṃ issariyabale thāpitā⁵ puttabalādihi
315. upeta hutvā patim avamaññatha⁶ paribhavi avamaññi na sakkaccaṃ upatthāsi. *Evam aññamaññaṃ vibhinnā samānā khattiyā brahmabandhū ca . . . kāmānaṃ vasam āgamu(n)* ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇa ca *ye c' aññe* vessā suddā⁷, yathā saṃkaraṃ nāpajjanti, evaṃ attano attano gottena rakkhittattā *gottarakkhitā*, te sabbe pi taṃ *jātivādaṃ niraṃkatvā* ‘aham khattiyō, aham brāhmaṇo’ ti etaṃ sabbam pi

¹ B^a ahesum. ² B^a atthānavo. ³ S^{kgn} yasmā; B^a om.

⁴ B^a vibhinnā (324²⁹). ⁵ S^{kgn} thāpitā (cf. S.N. 112°).

⁶ S^{kgn} amaññ^o (324²⁶ bhariyā ca maññ^o). ⁷ o: vessasuddā?

nāsetva¹ pañcakāmaguṇasamkhātānam² kāmānam vasam anvagū āsattatam³ pāpunimsu, kāmahetu na kiñci akattabham nākamsū ti vuttam hoti.

Evam ettha Bhagavā “ isayo pubbakā ” ti ādihi navahi gāthāhi porāṇānam brāhmaṇānam vaṇṇam bhāsivā, “ yo nesam paramo ” ti gāthāya brahmasamam, “ tassa vattam anusikkhantā ” ti gāthāya devasamam, “ taṇḍulam sayanam ” ti ādihi⁴ catuhi gāthāhi mariyādam, “ tesam āsi vipallāso ” ti ādihi sattarasahi gāthāhi sambhinnamariyādam tassa vippatipattiyā devādinam pakkandanādīdīpanatthañ ca dassetvā desanam niṭṭhapesi. Brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo pana idha avutto yeva, kasmā: yasmā⁵ vipattiyā pi akāraṇam, brāhmaṇadhammasampattiyā hi brahmasamadevasamamariyādā⁶ kāraṇam honti, vipattiyā sambhinnamariyādo, ayam pana Donasutte vuttappakāro brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo brāhmaṇadhammavipattiyā pi akāraṇam, kasmā: vipanne dhamme uppannattā; tasmā tam adassetvā va desanam niṭṭhapesi. Etarahi pana so pi brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo dullabho, evam ayam brāhmaṇadhammo⁷ vinatṭho; tena cāha Doṇo brāhmaṇo: “ evam sante mayam bho Gotama brāhmaṇacaṇḍālam⁸ pi na pūremā⁹ ti. Sesam ettha vuttanayam eva.

BRĀHMAṆADHAMMIKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

8.

Yasmā hi dhamman ti Dhammasuttam, Nāvāsuttan⁹ ti (316) pi vuccati. Kā uppatti: Idam suttam āyasmantam Sāriputtattheram ārabba vuttam; ayam ettha samkhepo, vitthāro pana dvinnam aggasāvakānam uppattito pabhuti vedittabbo, seyyathīdam :

¹ B^a ti evam sabbam vināsetvā. ² S^{kgñ} °samkhātam.

³ Or āsattim ?; S^{kgñ} B^a āsattam.

⁴ S^{kgñ} here ādikāhi. ⁵ B^a ins. yam kiñci- (om. pi).

⁶ B^a ad. v a.

⁷ S^{kgñ} brāhmaṇānam dhammo.

⁸ S^{kgñ} B^a °caṇḍālā (vide A. III, 230⁴).

⁹ S^{kgñ} Nāvāsuttam; B^a nāthasuttam (o : Nāvās°).

*Anuppanne kira Bhagavati dve aggasāvakaṃ ekam asaṃkheyyam kappasatasahassaṃ ca pāramiyo pūretvā devaloke nibbattā, tesam paṭhamo cavitvā, Rājagahassa avidūre Upatissagāmo nāma brāhmaṇānaṃ bhogagāmo atthi, tattha saṭṭhi(koṭi)adhikapañcakotiṣatadhanavibhavassa gāmasāmino brāhmaṇassa Rūpasārī nāma brāhmaṇī—tassā kucchiyaṃ paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi; dutiyo, tass' evāvidūre Koliṭagāmo nāma brāhmaṇānaṃ bhogagāmo atthi, tattha tathārūpavibhavass' eva gāmasāmino brāhmaṇassa Moggallānī nāma brāhmaṇī—tassā kucchiyaṃ taṃ divasam eva paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi. Evan tesam ekadivasam eva paṭisandhigahaṇaṃ ca gabbhavuṭṭhānaṃ ca ahosi, ekadivase yeva ca nesam ekassa Upatissagāme jātattā Upatisso, ekassa Koliṭagāme jātattā Koliṭo ti nāmam akamsu. Te sahapamsu kilantā¹ sahāyakā anupubbena vuddhiṃ pāpuṇṇimsu, ekamekassa ca pañca pañca mānavakasatāni parivārā¹ ahesuṃ. Te uyyānaṃ vā naditittham vā gacchantā saparivārā yeva gacchanti, eko pañcāhi suvaṇṇasivikāsatehi, dutiyo pañcāhi ājaññarathasatehi. Tadā ca Rājagahe kālānukālam giraggasamajjo nāma hoti sāyaṇhasamaye nagaravemajjhe, yattha sakala-Aṅga-Magadhavāsino abhiññātā khattiyakumārādayo sannipatitvā² supaññattesu mañcapīṭhādisu nisinnā samajjavibhūtiṃ passanti. Atha te sahāyakā tena parivārena saddhiṃ tattha gantvā paññattāsanesu nisidimsu. Tato Upatisso samajjavibhūtiṃ passantō mahājanakāyaṃ sannipatitam disvā 'ettako janakāyo vassasatam appatvā va marissati' ti cintesi; tassa maraṇam āgantvā nalāṭante ṭhitam viya ahosi, tathā Koliṭassa. Tesam³ anekappakāresu naṭesu naccantesu dassanamatte pi cittam na nami⁴, aññadatthu saṃvego eva udapādi. Atha vuṭṭhite samajje pakkantāya pariṣāya saka-parivārena¹ pakkantesu tesu sahāyesu Koliṭo Upatissam pucchi: "kim samma naṭakādidassanena⁵ tava pamodamat-

* Mp. p. 96 sqq. (ad A. I, 24), Dh. p. A. I, 88 sqq. (ad Dh. p. 11-12); Mahāvastu III, 56.

¹ So S^{kgu} B^a.

² B^a ° p a t i t ā.

³ S^{kgu} B^a Nesam.

⁴ B^a r a m i.

⁵ (J. A. V, 249²); B^a n ā ṭ a k ā d i °.

tam¹ pi nāhoṣi” ti. So tassa taṃ pavattim ārocetvā tam pi tath’ eva paṭipucchi. So pi tassa attano pavattim ārocetvā “ ehi samma pabbajitvā ²amatam gavesissāmā ” ti āha; “ sādhu sammā ” ti Upatisso taṃ sampatiṅgicchi. Tato (te?) dve pi janā taṃ sampattim chaddetvā punad eva Rājagahaṃ anuppattā. Tena samayena Rājagahe Sañjayo³ nāma paribbājako paṭivasati. Te tassa santike pañcahi mānavakasatehi (saddhim) pabbajitvā² katipāhen’ eva tayo vede sabbañ ca paribbājakasamayam uggaheṣum. Te tesam satthānam ādimajjhapariyosānam upaparikkhantā pariyosānam adisvā ācariyam pucchimsu: “ imesam satthānam ādimajjham dis-sati, pariyosānam pana na dissati ‘ idam nāma imehi satthehi pāpuṇeyyā ’ ti, yato uttarim pāpunitabbam n’ atthi ” ti. So pi āha: “ aham pi nesam tathāvidhānam pariyosānam na passāmī ” ti. Te āhaṃsu: “ tena hi mayam imesam pariyosānam gavesāmā ” ti. Te ācariyo “ yathāsukham gavesathā ” ti āha. Evan te tena anuññātā amatam gavesamānā āhiṇḍantā Jambudīpe pākātā aheṣum. Tehi khattiyapaṇḍitādayo pañham puṭṭhā uttaruttarim na sampāyanti⁴; “ Upatisso, Kolito ” ti vutte pana “ ke ete, na kho mayam jānāmā ” ti bhaṇanto⁵ n’ atthi, evam vissutā aheṣum.

Evan tesu amatapariyesanam⁶ caramānesu amhākam Bhagavā loke uppajjitvā pavattitavaradhammacakko anupubbena Rājagahaṃ anuppatto. Te ca paribbājakā sakala-Jambudīpam caritvā tiṭṭhatu amatam antamaso pariyosāna-pāñhavissajjanamattam pi alabhanā punad eva Rājagahaṃ agamaṃsu⁷. Atha kho āyasmā Assaji pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā ti⁸ y ā v a tesam pabbajjā, t ā v a sabbam Pabbajjākkhandhake āgatanayena* vitthārato daṭṭhabbam. Evam pabbajitesu tesu dvīsu sahāyakesu āyasmā Sāriputto

* Vin. I, 39–43.

¹ B^a tava modanamattam. ^{2–2} S^{kn} om.

³ B^a Sañceyyo (see note 2 and cf. 423¹⁰).

⁴ B^a uttaruttaram na sampādayanti. ⁵ B^a bhaṇantā.

⁶ ?; S^k °pariyosanam, S^{kn} B^a °pariyosānam (< 327¹⁶).

⁷ B^a āgamamsu. ⁸ B^a om.

addhamāsenā sāvakapāramiññānaṃ sacchākāsi¹. *So yadā Assajittherena saddhim ekavihāre vasati, tadā Bhagavato upatṭhānaṃ gantvā anantaraṃ therassa upatṭhānaṃ gacchati, ‘pubbācariyo kho my āyama āyasmā, etama ahan nissāya Bhagavato sāsaṇaṃ aññāsin’ ti gāravena; yadā pana Assajittherena saddhim ekavihāre na vasati, tadā, yassa disāyaṃ therova vasati, taṃ disaṃ oloketvā pañcapatitṭhitam² vanditvā añjalim paggayha namassati. Taṃ disvā keci bhikkhū kathāṃ samuṭṭhāpesum³: “Sāriputto aggasāvako hutvā disaṃ namassati, ajjāpi maññe brāhmaṇaditṭhi appahinā” ti. Atha⁴ Bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā taṃ kathāsallāpaṃ sutvā paññattavarabuddhāsane nisinnaṃ⁵ yeva attānaṃ dassento bhikkhū āmantesi: “kāya nu ’ttha bhikkhave etaraha kathāya sannisinā” ti. Te taṃ pavattim ācikkhimsu. Tato Bhagavā “na bhikkhave Sāriputto disaṃ namassati; yaṃ nissāya sāsaṇaṃ aññāsi, taṃ attano ācariyaṃ vandati namassati sammāneti, ācariyaṃ pūjako bhikkhave Sāriputto” ti vatvā tattha sannipatitānaṃ dhammadesanattamaṃ idama suttaṃ abhāsi.

316. Tattha *yasmā hi dhammaṃ purisa vijaññā* ti yato puggalā⁶ piṭakattayappabhedama pariyaṭṭidhammaṃ vā pariyaṭṭim sutvā adhigantabbaṃ navalokuttarappabhedama paṭivedhadhammaṃ vā purisa vijaññā jāneyya vedeyya; *yassa* ti pi pāṭho, so ev’ attho; *Indama va nama devatā pūjajeyyā* ti yathā⁷ Sakkama devānaṃ indama dvīsu devalokesu devatā pūjenti, evama so puggalo taṃ puggalaṃ kālass’ eva vuṭṭhāya upāhanāomuñcanādi sabbama vattapaṭivattama karonto pūjeyya sakkareyya garukareyya, kiṃkāraṇama: *so pūjito . . . pe . . . pātukaroti dhammaṃ* so ācariyo evama pūjito *tasmim* antevāsikamhi *pasannacitto* pariyaṭṭipaṭivedhavasena *bahussuto* desanāvaseṇ’ eva pariyaṭṭidhammañca desanaṃ sutvā yathānusiṭṭhama paṭipattiyā adhigantabbaṃ paṭive-

* Dhpa. A. IV, 150–151 (ad Dhpa. 392).

¹ S^{kgm} sacchikāsi. ² B^a °patitṭhitena. ³ B^a samuṭṭhap°.

⁴ B^a ad. kho. ⁵ B^a paññatte varab° nisinna.

⁶ S^{kgm} puggalo. ⁷ B^a ad. hi.

dhadhammañ ca pātukaroti, desanāya vā pariyattidhammam upamāvasena attanā adhigatapaṭivedhadhammam pātu- 317.
karoti. *Tad atthikatvāna nisamma dhīro* ti evaṃ pasannena ācariyena pātukataṃ dhammam atthikatvāna sunitvā upadhāranasamatthatāya dhīro puriso; *dhammānūdhammaṃ patipajjamāno* ti lokuttaradhammassa anulomattā anudhammabhūtaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayamāno; *viññū vibhāvī nipuṇo ca hoti* ti viññūtasaṃkhātāya paññāya adhigamena viññū, vibhāvetvā paresam pi pākataṃ katvā nāpanasamatthatāya vibhāvī, paramasukhumatthapaṭivedhitāya¹ nipuṇo ca hoti; *yo tādisaṃ bhajate appamatto* ti yo tādisaṃ pubbe vuttappakāraṃ bahussutaṃ appamatto tappasādanaparo² hutvā bhajati.

Evam paṇḍitācariyasevanaṃ pasamsitvā idāni bālācariyasevanaṃ nindanto khuddañ ca bālaṃ ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tattha *khuddan* ti khuddakena³ kāyakammādinā samannāgataṃ, paññābhāvato *bālaṃ*; *anāgatatthan* ti anadhigatapariyattipaṭivedhattham; *usuyyakan* ti issāmanakatāya antevāsissa vuddhiṃ asahamānam. Sesam ettha pākataṃ eva padato; adhippāyato pana ‘y o bahucivarādilābhī ācariyo antevāsikānaṃ civarādini na sakkoti dātuṃ, dhammadāne pana aniccadukkhānattavacanamattam pi na sakkoti etehi khuddatādiddhammehi samannāgatattā, taṃ khuddaṃ bālaṃ anāgatattham usuyyakaṃ ācariyam upasevamāno “pūtimacchaṃ kusaggenā”^{*} ti vuttanayena sayam pi bālo hoti, tasmā *idha* sāsane kiñci appamattakam pi pariyattidhammam paṭivedhadhammam vā *avibhāvayitvā* ca avijānitvā ca⁴, yāssa dhammesu kaṃkhā, taṃ ataritvā *maraṇaṃ upetī*’ ti evam assa attho veditabbo.

Idāni tass’ ev’ atthassa pākatakaraṇattham⁵ yathā naro 319, 320.
ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *āpagan* ti naḍiṃ; *mahodikan*⁶ ti bahuudakam; *salilaṃ* ti ito c’ ito ca gatam, vitthiṇṇan ti

* J. VI, 236⁴ (Pj. I, 127).

¹ S^{kgm} °sukhumattapaṭivedhitāya; B^a °sukkhumatthapaṭivedhatāya. ² B^a tappasādaparo. ³ S^{kgm} khuddena.

⁴ S^{kgm} om. ⁵ B^a āvibhāvakaraṇattham.

⁶ B^a mahodakan, S^{kgm} bahodikan.

vuttam hoti; *saritan* ti pi pāṭho, so ev' attho; *sīghasotan* ti hārahārikam, *vegavatin*¹ ti vuttam hoti; *kiṃ so* ti ettha "so vuyhamāno" ti iminā va so-kārena tassa narassa niddiṭṭhattā nipātamatto so-kāro, ²*kiṃ sū* ti vuttam hoti, *yathā* "na bhavissāmi nāma so, vinassissāmi nāma so"* (ti). *Dhamman* ti pubbe vuttam duvidham eva; *anisāmay' atthan* ti anisāmetvā attham. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva padato; adhippāyato pana 'yathā kocid eva naro vuttappakāram nadim *otarivā* tāya nadiyā *vuyhamāno anusotaḡāmī* sotam eva anugacchante³ *pare pāratthike kiṃ sakkati*⁴ pāran netum —*sakkhati*⁵ ti pi pāṭho—, *tath' eva* duvidham pi *dhammam* attano paññāya *avibhāvayivā bahussutānañ* ca santike attham anisāmetvā *sayam* avibhāvitattā *ajānanto* anisāmitattā ca *avitinnakamkho* *pare kiṃ sakkhati*⁶ *nijjhāpetum* pekkhāpetun' ti evam assa attho daṭṭhabbo, "so vata Cunda attanā pali-papalipanno"† ti ādikañ c' ettha suttapadam anussaritabam.

321. Evam [bālasevanāya] bālassa param nijjhāpetum asamatthatāya pākaṭakaraṇattham upamam vatvā idāni "yo tādisaṃ bhajate appamatto" ti ettha vuttassa paṇḍitassa pare nijjhāpetum samatthatāya pākaṭakaraṇattham yathā pi nāvan ti gāthādavyam āha. Tattha *phiyenā*⁷ ti dabbipadarena⁸, *aritenā* ti veludaṇḍena; *tatthā* ti tassam nāvāyam⁹; *tatrūpāyaññū*¹⁰ ti tassā nāvāya āharaṇāpasāraṇādiupāyajānanena magga-paṭipādanena upāyaññū, sikkhitasikkhatāya lahuhatthatāya¹¹ ca *kusalo*, uppannūpaddavapatikārasamatthatāya *mutimā*.
322. *Vedagū* ti vedasaṃkhātehi catuhi maggañāṇehi gato; *bhāvitatto* ti tāy' eva maggabhāvanāya bhāvitacitto; *bahussuto* ti pubbe vuttanayen' eva¹⁰; *avedhadhammo* ti atṭhahi loka-

* Cf. M. I, 137¹ (note). † M. I, 45³ (B^a kaddamapalipanno).

¹ B^a nacirāgatan.

² B^a *ins.* upadhāraṇasamatthatā hi.

³ S^g B^a anugacchanto. ⁴ B^a sakkhati. ⁵ B^a sakkati.

⁶ B^a sakkati, Sⁿ sakkhiti. ⁷ S^{kgm} piyenā.

⁸ B^a dabbipadakena. ⁹ S^{kgm} tassā nāvāya.

¹⁰ So S^{kgm} B^a

¹¹ B^a sukusalahatthatāya.

dhammehi akampanasabhāvo¹; sotāvadhānūpanisūpappanne ti sotaodahanena ca maggaphalānam upanissayena ca upapanne. Sesam uttānapadattham eva; adhippāyayojanā pi sakkā purimanayen' eva jānitun² ti na vitthāritā.

Evam paṇḍitassa pare³ nijjhāpetum samatthabhāvapākaṭakaraṇattham upamam vatvā tassā paṇḍitasevanāya niyojento tasmā have ti imaṃ avasānagātham āha. Tatṛāyam samkhepattho: yasmā upanissayasampannā paṇḍitasevanena visesaṃ pāpuṇanti, tasmā have sappurisaṃ bhajetha, kidisaṃ sappurisaṃ: medhāvināñ c' eva bahussutañ ca paññā-sampattiya ca medhāvinam vuttappakārena sutadvayena ca bahussutam, tādisaṃ hi bhajamāno tena bhāsītassa dhammassa aññāya attham, evam ñatvā ca yathānusiṭṭham patipajjamāno, tāya patipattiya pativedhavasena viññātadhammo so maggaphalanibbānappabhedam⁴ lokuttarasukham labhetha adhigaccheyya pāpuṇeyyā ti arahattanikūṭena desanam samāpesi ti

DHAMMASUTTAVANĀNĀ NITṬHITĀ.

9.

Kimsīlo ti Kimsīlasuttam. Kā uppatti: Āyasmato Sāriputtassa gihisahāyako eko therass' eva pituno Vaṅganta-brāhmaṇassa sahāyassa⁵ brāhmaṇassa⁶ putto. So⁷ saṭṭhikoṭīadhikapañcasatakoṭīdhanam pariccajitvā āyasmato Sāriputtattherass' eva santike pabbajitvā sabbam buddhavananam pariyaṇṇi. Tassa thero bahuso ovaḍitvā kammaṭṭhānam adāsi; so tena visesaṃ nādhigacchati. Tato thero 'buddhaveneyyo eso' ti ñatvā tam ādāya Bhagavato santikam gantvā⁸ tam bhikkhum ārabha puggalam aniyāmetvā "kimsīlo" ti pucchati; ath' assa Bhagavā tato param abhāsi.

Tattha kimsīlo ti kidisena cārittasilena samannāgato kidisapakatiko vā; kimsamācāro ti kidisena cārittena⁹ yutto; kāni

¹ B^a akampiniyasabhāvo.

² B^a vijānitun.

³ Skⁿ paṇḍitassāpare.

⁴ B^a maggaphale nibbānābhedaṃ.

⁵ (Cf. Dh. A. II, 84^b) S^{gn} om.

⁶ S^{gn} B^a om.

⁷ B^a om.

⁸ B^a ānetvā.

⁹ So Sk^{gn}; B^a cārikena.

kammāni brūhayan ti kāni kāyakammādīni vaḍḍhento; *naro sammā nivittḥ' assā* ti abhirato naro sāsane sammā paṭiṭṭhito bhaveyya; *uttamatthañ ca pāpuṇe* ti sabbatthānaṃ uttamamā arahattañ ca pāpuṇeyyā ti vuttam hoti.

325. Tato Bhagavā 'Sāriputto addhamāsūpasampanno sāvaka-pāramippatto kasmā ādikammikaputhujjanapañhaṃ pucchati' ti āvajjanto 'saddhivihārikaṃ ārabbhā' ti ñātvā pucchāya vuttam cārittasilam avibhāvetvā va¹ tassa sappāyavasena dhammaṃ desento vaddhāpacāyī ti ādim āha. Tattha paññāvaddho guṇavaddho jātivaddho vayovaddho ti cattāro vaddhā; jātiyā hi daharo pi bahussuto bhikkhu appassuta-mahallakabhikkhūnaṃ antare² bāhusaccapaññāya vuddhattā paññāvaddho, tassa hi santike mahallakabhikkhū pi buddhavacanaṃ pariyāpuṇanti ovāda-vinicchaya-pañhavisajjanāni ca paccāsimsanti; tathā daharo pi³ bhikkhu adhi-gamasampanno guṇavaddho nāma, tassa hi ovāde paṭiṭṭhāya mahallakā pi vipassanāgabbhaṃ gahetvā arahattaphalaṃ pāpuṇanti; tathā daharo pi rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto brāhmaṇo vā sesajanassa vandanārahato jātivaddho nāma; sabbo pana paṭhamajāto vayovaddho nāma. Tattha, yasmā paññāya Sāriputtassa⁴ sadiso n' atthi ṭhapetvā Bhagavantam, tathā guṇehi addhamāsenā sabbasāvaka-pāramiñānaṃ paṭividdhattā, jātiyā pi so brāhmaṇamahāsālakule uppanno, tasmā tassa bhikkhuno vayena samāno pi so imehi tīhi kāraṇehi vuddho, imasmim pan' atthe paññāguṇehi eva vuddhabhāvaṃ sandhāya Bhagavā āha: vaddhāpacāyī ti. Tasmā īdisānaṃ⁵ vaddhānaṃ apacitikaraṇena⁶ vaddhāpacāyī, tesam eva vaddhānaṃ lābhādisu usuyyāvigamena *anusuyyako* ca *siyā* ti ayam ādipādassa⁷ attho. Kālaññū c' assā ti ettha pana rāge uppanne tassa vinodanattāya garūnaṃ dassanaṃ gacchanto pi kālaññū, dose, mohe, kosajje uppanne tassa vinodanattāya garūnaṃ dassanaṃ⁸ gacchanto pi kālaññū, yato evam *kālaññū ca assa*

¹ S^{kg}n avibhāvitvā va, B^a avibhājitvā ca. ² B^a santike.

³ S^{kg}n om. ⁴ B^a Sāriputtāttherassa. ⁵ B^a tādisānaṃ.

⁶ B^a °kāraṇena. ⁷ B^a °pad° here and 338^{20, 21}.

⁸ S^{kg}n garudassan° here and 333¹ (B^a always the form guru°).

garūnaṃ dassanāya; *dharmīṃ kathān* ti samathavipassanāyuttam; *erayītan* ti vuttam; *khaṇāññū* ti tassā kathāya khaṇavedī, ‘dullabho vā ayaṃ idisāya kathāya savanakhaṇo’ ti jānanto; *suṇeyya sakkaccaṃ*¹ ti tam katham sakkaccaṃ suṇeyya, na kevaḷaṃ ca tam eva, aññāni pi buddhaguṇapaṭi-samyuttādīni *subhāsītāni* sakkaccaṃ eva suṇeyyā ti attho. “*Kālaññū c’* assa *garūnaṃ dassanāyā*” ti ettha vuttanayaṃ 326. ca attano uppannāgādivinodanakālam ātatvā pi *garūnaṃ santikaṃ gacchanto kālena gacche garūnaṃ sakāsam*, ‘ahaṃ kammaṭṭhānako dhutaṅgadhāro cā’ ti katvā² na cetiyavandanabodhiyaṅgaṇabhikkhācāramaggaatimajjhantikavelādisu³ yattha katthaci³ ṭhitam ācariyaṃ disvā paripucchanaṭṭhāya upasamkameyya, sakasenāsane pana attano āsane nisinnaṃ vūpasantadaratham sallakkhetvā kammaṭṭhānādividhipucchanaṭṭham upasamkameyyā ti attho. Evaṃ upasamkamanto pi ca *thambhaṃ niramkatvā nivātavutti* thaddhabhāvākaram mānaṃ vināsetvā nīcavutti pādapuñchanacolakacchinnavisāṇūsabhauddhaṭṭadāṭṭhasappasadiso* hutvā upasamkameyya. Atha tena garunā vuttam attham dhammam . . . pe . . . samācare ca. *Atthan* ti bhāsitaṭṭham, *dharmān* ti pālīdhammam, *samyaman* ti silam, *brahmacariyaṃ* ti avasesasāsanabrahmacariyaṃ; *anussare c’ eva samācare cā* ti attham kathitokāse anussareyya, dhammam samyamam brahmacariyaṃ kathitokāse anussareyya, anussaraṇamatten’ eva ca atussanto tam sabbam pi samācare samācareyya samādāya vatteyya, ⁴tesam bhāvanam⁴ attani pavattane ussukkaṃ kareyyā ti attho, evaṃ karonto hi ⁵kiccakaro hoti. Tato paraṃ ca dhammārāmo dhammarato⁶ dhamme⁶ 327. ṭhito⁶ dhammavinicchayaññū bhaveyya, sabbapadesu c’ ettha ‘dhammo’ ti samathavipassanā; ‘ārāmo⁷, ratī’ ti eko va⁶ attho, dhamme⁸ ārāmo⁷ assā ti *dhammārāmo*; dhamme rato

* Cf. Pj. I, 144²⁵.

¹ S^{kg}n sakka cca, om. ti (335³).

² B^a vatvā.

³⁻³ S^{kg}n yatra koci (o: kvaci). ⁴⁻⁴ B^a tāsam kathānaṃ.

⁵ B^a ins. sa-.

⁶ S^{kg}n om.

⁷ S^{kg}n r ā m o.

⁸ B^a dhammo.

- na aññaṃ piheti ti *dhammarato*¹; *dhamme thito* dhammaṃ patvā ²vattanto; dhammavinicchayaṃ jānāti ‘idaṃ udayaññaṃ, idaṃ vayanñāna’ ti *dhammavinicchayaññi*,—evarūpo assa. Atha, y ā y a m³ rājakathādi-tiracchānakathā taruṇavipassakassa bahiddhā rūpādisu abhinandanuppādanena⁴ taṃ samathavipassanādhammaṃ sandūseti, tasmā dhammasandosavādo ti vuccati, taṃ n’ *evācare*⁵ *dhammasandosavādaṃ*, aññadatthu āvāsagocarādisappāyāni sevanto *niyyetha tacchehi subhāsītehi*, samathavipassanāpaṭisaṃyuttān’ ev’ ettha tacchāni, tathārūpehi subhāsītehi niyyetha nayeyya, kālaṃ
328. khepeyyā ti attho. Idāni “dhammasandosavādan” ti ettha atisaṃkhepeṇa vuttam samathavipassanāyuttassa bhikkhuṇo upakkilesaṃ pākaṭaṃ karonto tadaññena pi upakkilesena saddhiṃ *hassam*⁶ jappan ti imaṃ gātham āha,—*hāsan* ti pi pāṭho. Vipassakena hi bhikkhunā hasaniyasmim vatthusmim mihitamattam⁷ eva kātabbam, niratthakakathājappo na bhāsītabbo, ñātiviyasanādisu *paridevo* na kātabbo, khāṇukaṇṭakādīmhi pi *manopadoso* na uppādetabbo; *māyākatan* ti vuttamāyā⁸, *tividhaṃ kuhanam*, paccayesu *giddhi*⁹, jātiādīhi *māno*, paccanīkasātataṣaṃkhāto *sārambho*, pharusavacanalakkaṇaṃ *kakka(s)saṃ*, rāgādayo *kasāvā*, adhikatanhāsaṃkhātā¹⁰ *mucchā* ti ime ca dosā sukhakāmena aṅgārakāsū viya, sucikāmena gūthaṭṭhānaṃ viya, jīvitukāmena āsivīsādayo viya ca pahātabbā; *hitvā* ca ārogyamadādivigamā *vītamadena* cittavikkhepābhāvā *thitattena caritabbam*, evaṃ paṭipanno hi sabbūpakkilesaṃ parisuddhāya bhāvanāya nacirass’ eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti, tenāha Bhagavā: *hassam* jappam . . . pe . . . thitatto ti. Idāni, yv āyaṃ “*hassam* jappan” ti ādinā nayena upakkilesaṃ vutto, tena samannāgato bhikkhu yaṣmā sāhaso hoti avimamsakārī, ratto rāga-

¹ B^a *dhammarato before* na aññ^o.

² B^a *ins*: p a .

³ B^a yv āyaṃ.

⁴ S^{kg} *ad*. vā.

⁵ S^{kg} *navācare* (o: na cācare?), B^a n’ *evācareyya*.

⁶ S^{kg} *b h a s s a m throughout*.

⁷ B^a *vatthusmim* na *sitamattam*.

⁸ S^{kg} *vuttā māyā*.

⁹ B^a *ad*. tuṭṭhi.

¹⁰ B^a *a d h i m a t t a t a ṇ h ā l a k k h a ṇ ā*.

vasena dutṭho dosavasen' eva¹ gacchati, pamatto ca hoti kusalānam dhammānam bhāvanāya asātacca kāri, tathārūpassa ca "suṇeyya sakkacca subhāsītāni" ti ādinā nayena vutto ovādo niraṭṭhako, t a s m ā imassa saṃkilesassa puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya sutādivuddhipaṭipakkhabhāvaṃ dassento viññātasārāni ti imaṃ gātham abhāsi². 'Tass' attho: yāni³ etāni samathavipassanāpaṭisamyuttāni *subhāsītāni*, tesam vijānanam sāro: yadi viññātāni, sādhu, atha saddamattam eva gahitaṃ, na kiñci kataṃ hoti; yena etāni sutamayena ñāṇena viññāyanti, taṃ *sutaṃ*, etañ ca sutamayam ñāṇam *viññātasamādhisāraṃ*, tesu viññātesu dhammesu yo samādhi cittassāvikkhepo tathattāya paṭipatti, ayam assa sāro, na hi vijānanamatten' eva koci attho sijjhati; yo panāyam *naro* rāgādivasena vattanato *sāhaso*, kusalānam⁴ dhammānam bhāvanāya asātacca kāritāya *pamatto*, so saddamatagāhi eva hoti, tena *tassa* atthavijānanābhāvato sā subhāsita-vijānanapaññā⁵ vā⁶ tathattāya paṭipattiyā abhāvato *sutaṃ* vā⁶ *na vadḍhati* ti. Evaṃ pamattānam sattānam⁷ paññāparihāniṃ sutaparihāniṃ ca dassetvā idāni appamattānam tadubhayasārādhigamanam⁸ dassento āha: dhamme ca ye . . . pe . . . sāraṃ ajjhagū ti. Tattha ariyappavedito dhammo nāma samathavipassanādhhammo, eko pi hi buddho samathavipassanādhammaṃ adesetvā parinibbuto nāma n' atthi, tasmā etasmiṃ *dhamme ca ye ariyappavedite ratā* niraṭā appamattā sātaccānuyogino, *anuttarā te vacasā manasā ca kammanā ca*⁹, te catubbidhena vacīsucaritena tividhena manosucaritena tividhena kāyasucaritena samannāgatattā vacasā manasā ca kammanā ca anuttarā avasesasattehi asamā aggā visiṭṭhā,—ettāvataṃ saddhiṃ pubbhāgasilena ariyamaggasampayuttam silaṃ dassesi. Evaṃ parisuddhasilā te khantisoraccasamādhisañṭhitā sutassa paññāya ca sāraṃ ajjhagū, ye ariyappavedite dhamme ratā, te na kevalaṃ vācādihi anuttarā honti, api ca kho pana santisoracce samādhimhi ca¹⁰ sañṭhitā hutvā

330

¹ B^a °vasena, *om.* eva.

² B^a āha.

³ B^a *ad.* h'.

⁴ B^a *ad.* ca.

⁵ B^a c a.

⁶ S^k va; B^a c a (*after* na). ⁷ B^a *om.* ⁸ B^a °adhigamaṃ.

⁹ S^{kgn} *om.*

¹⁰ B^a santisoraccasamādhimhi, *om.* ca.

sutassa paññāya ca sāram ajjhagū adhigatā icc eva veditabbā, āsamsāyaṃ bhūtavacanāṃ. Tattha santi ti nibbānaṃ, soraccan ti sundare ratabhāvena yathābhūtaṃ-paṭivedhikā paññā, santiyā soraccan ti *santisoraccam*, nibbānārammaṇāya maggapaññāy' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, *samādhi* ti taṃsampa-yutto ca maggasamādhi, *sañhitā* ti tadubhaye patiṭṭhitā, —*sutapaññānaṃ sāraṃ* nāma arahattaphalavimutti, vimuttisāraṃ hi idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ. Evam ettha Bhagavā dhammena pu b b a b h ā g a p a ṭ i p a d a m, “anuttarā vacasā” ti ādihi silakkhandhaṃ, *santisoraccasamādhihi* paññākkhandhasamādhiikkhandhe ti tihi pi imehi khandhehi a p a r a b h ā g a p a ṭ i p a d a ñ ca dassetvā sutapaññāsārena a k u p p a v i m u t t i m dassento arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ samāpesi; desanāpariyosāne ca so bhikkhu sotāpattīphalaṃ patvā puna nacirass' eva aggaphale arahatte patiṭṭhāsī ti

KIṂSĪLASUTTAVANNAṆĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

10.

- (331). Uṭṭhahathā ti Uṭṭhānasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti:* Ekaṃ sama-yaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyā viharanto rattiṃ Jetavanavihāre vasitvā¹ pubbaṃhasamayaṃ bhikkhusamghaparivuto Sāvattiyā piṇḍāya caritvā pācīnadvārena nagarā nikkhamitvā Migāramātu pāsadaṃ agamāsi divāvihāratthāya. Āciṇṇaṃ kir' etaṃ Bhagavato rattiṃ Jetavanavihāre vasitvā¹ Migāramātu pāsāde divāvihārūpagamaṃ, rattiṃ ca Migāramātu pāsāde vasitvā¹ Jetavane divāvihārūpagamaṃ², kasmā: dvinnaṃ kulānaṃ anuggahatthāya mahāpariccāgagūṇapari-dīpanatthāya ca. Migāramātu pāsādassa ca heṭṭhā pañca kūṭāgāragabbhasatāni³ honti, yesu pañcasatā bhikkhū va-santi. Tattha, yadā Bhagavā heṭṭhā-pāsāde vasati, tadā bhikkhū Bhagavato gāravena upari-pāsadaṃ nāruhanti⁴. Taṃ divasaṃ pana Bhagavā upari-pāsāde kūṭāgāragabbhaṃ pāvīsi, tena heṭṭhā-pāsāde pañca pi gabbhasatāni pañcasatā bhikkhū pavīsimsu. Te ca sabbe va navā honti adhunāgatā

* S. V, 269–270.

¹ B^a vasetvā.

² S^{kg} Jetavanavihārūpagamaṃ.

³ So S^{kg} B^a.

⁴ B^a nārohanti.

imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ uddhatā unnaḷā pākatindriyā. Te pavisitvā divā¹ divāseyyaṃ supitvā sāyaṃ vuṭṭhāya mahā-tale sannipatitvā “ajja bhattage tuyhaṃ kiṃ ahoṣi, tvaṃ kattha agamāsi” ti—“ahaṃ āvuso Kosalarañño gharaṃ, ahaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa, tattha evarūpo ca evarūpo ca bhōjanavidhi² ahoṣi” ti nānappakāraṃ³ āmisakathaṃ kathentā uccāsaddamahāsaddā ahesuṃ. Bhagavā taṃ saddaṃ sutvā ‘ime mayā saddhiṃ vasantā pi pamattā, aho ayuttakārino’ ti Mahāmoggallānattherassa āgamānaṃ cintesi; tāvad eva āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato cittaṃ ſiātvā iddhiyā āgamma pādāmuḷe vandamāno yeva ahoṣi. Taṭo naṃ Bhagavā āmantesi: “ete te Moggallāna sabrahmacārayo⁴ pamattā; sādhū ne saṃvejehi” ti. “Evam bhante” ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno⁵ Bhagavato paṭisunitvā tāvad eva āpokasiṇaṃ samāpajjitvā karañjabhūmiyaṃ⁶ ṭhitāṃ mahā-pāsādaṃ nāvāṃ viya mahāvāto pādānguṭṭhakena kampeṣi saddhiṃ patiṭṭhitapaṭhavippadesena. Atha te bhikkhū bhītā viṣṣaraṃ karontā sakasakacivārāḍi⁷ chaddetvā catuḥi dvārehi nikkhamimsu. Bhagavā tesāṃ attānaṃ dassento aññena dvārena Gandhakuṭṭiṃ pavisaṅto viya ahoṣi. Bhagavā taṃ disvā vanditvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Bhagavā “kiṃ bhikkhave bhīt’ atthā” ti pucchi. ⁸Te “ayaṃ⁸ bhante Migāramātu pāsādo kampito ⁹calito” ti āhamsu. “Jānātha bhikkhave kenā” ti. “Na jānāma bhante” ti. Atha Bhagavā “tumahādisānaṃ bhikkhave muṭṭhassatīnaṃ asampajānānaṃ pamādavihāriṇaṃ saṃvegaḍānaṅatthaṃ Moggallānena kampito” ti vatvā tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaḍānaṅatthaṃ idaṃ suttāṃ abhāsi.

Tattha *uṭṭhahathā* ti ¹⁰alāsabhāvā uṭṭhahatha¹⁰ ghaṭṭhā vāyamatha mā kusitā hotha; *nisidathā* ti pallaṃkaṃ ābhujitvā kammaṭṭhānānuyogattāya nisidatha; *ko attho supitena vo* ti ko tumhākaṃ anupādā-parinibbānaṅatthāya pabbaji-

1 B^a om. 2 B^a bhōjanīyavidhi. 3 B^a °ppakāraṃ.

4 B^a °cārino. 5 B^a om. Mahā.

6 S^k karajabhūmiyaṃ, B^a tattha bhūmiyaṃ.

7 S^{kgñ} s a k ā s a k a c i v ā r ā ñ i. 8-8 B^a Kenāyaṃ.

9 B^a ins. ãññ-. 10-10 B^a āsanā vuṭṭhahatha.

tānaṃ supitena attho, na hi sakkā supantena koci attho pāpūṇitum; āturānaṃ hi kā niddā sallaviddhāna ruppataṃ ti ya t r a ca nāma appake pi sarirappadesa utthitena cak-khurogādinā rogena āturānaṃ, ekadvaṅgulamattam pi pavit-ṭhena ayasallaatthiṣalladantasallavisānasallakattasallānaṃ aññatarasallena¹ ruppamānānaṃ manussānaṃ niddā n' atthi, t a t t h a tumhākaṃ sakalacittasarīrasantānaṃ bhañjitvā uppannehi nānappakāra-kilesarogehi² āturānaṃ hi kā niddā rāgasallādihi ca pañcahi sallehi³ anto-hadayam pavisiya viddhattā sallaviddhāna ruppataṃ.

332. Evaṃ vatvā puna Bhagavā bhīyyaso mattāya te bhikkhū ussāhento samvejento ca āha: utthahatha . . . pe . . . vasānuge ti. Tatrāyaṃ sādhippāyayojanā atthavaṇṇanā: evaṃ kilesasallaviddhānaṃ⁴ vo bhikkhave kālo pabujjhitaṃ, kimkāraṇaṃ: maṇḍapeyyaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave brahmaca-riyaṃ satthā sammukhībhūto, ito pubbe pana vo dīgha-rattaṃ suttaṃ, girīsu suttaṃ⁵, samesu, visamesu, ruk-khaggesu pi⁶ suttaṃ adassanā ariyasaccānaṃ; tasmā tassā niddāya antakiriyatthaṃ utthahatha nisīdatha daḥhaṃ sik-khatha santiyā. Tattha purimapādass' attho vuttanayo eva; dutiyapāde pana *santī* ti tisso santiyo: accantasanti tadan-gasanti sammutisanti, nibbāna-vipassanā-ditthigatānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, idha pana accantasanti nibbānaṃ adhippetam, tasmā nibbānatthaṃ *daḥhaṃ sikkhatha* asithilaparakkamā hutvā sikkhathā ti vuttaṃ hoti, kimkāraṇaṃ: *mā vo pamatte viññāya Maccurājā amohayittha vasānuge* mā tumhe 'pamattā ete' ti evaṃ ñatvā Maccurājapariyāyanaṃ Māro vasānuge amohayittha,—yathā tassa vasaṃ gacchatha, evaṃ vasānuge
333. karonto mā amohayitthā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Yato⁷ tassa vasaṃ anupagacchantā⁸, *yāya devā manussā ca*⁹ samappitā, yāya devamanussā ca⁹ *atthikā* rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbat-thikā taṃ rūpādiṃ *sitā* nissitā allinā hutvā *titthanti*, *taratha* samatikkamatha *etaṃ* nānappakāresu visayesu visaṭavittin-

¹ B^a aññatarena sall°. ² B^a nānappakālehi kil°. ³ B^a om.

⁴ B^a ad. hi.

⁵ S^k ad. nadisuttaṃ.

⁶ B^a aggarukkhesu, om. pi. ⁷ B^a Tato.

⁸ S^{kgm} B^a °gacchanto (S^k < a n u g a c c h °).

⁹ B^a devā ca manussā ca.

navisālattā *visattikam* bhavabhogataṇhaṃ, *khaṇo ve mā upacagā* ayam tumhākaṃ samaṇadhammakaraṇakkhaṇo mā atikkami,¹ yesaṃ hi ayam evarūpo khaṇo atikkamati ye ca imaṃ khaṇaṃ atikkamanti, te *khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā* nirassādaṭṭhena nirayasaññite² catubbidhe pi āpāye patitṭhitā “akataṃ vata no kalyāṇaṃ” ti ādinā nayena socanti.

Evam Bhagavā te bhikkhū ussāhetvā samvejetvā ca idāni tesam taṃ pamādavihāraṃ garaहितvā³ sabbe va te appamāde niyojento pamādo rajo ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tattha *pamādo* ti saṃkhepato sativippavāso, so cittamalanatṭhena *rajo*, taṃ pamādam anupatito *pamādānupatito* pamādānupatitattā⁴ aparāparuppanno pamādo eva, so pi *rajo*, na hi kadāci pamādo nāma arajo atthi. Tena kiṃ dipeti: mā tumhe ‘daharā tāva mayam, pacchā jānissāmā’ ti vissāsam āpajjittha, daharakāle pi hi pamādo rajo, majjhimakāle pi, therakāle pi pamādānupatitattā mahārajo saṃkārakūṭo eva hoti, yathā ghare eka-dve-divasiko rajo eva, vaḍḍhamāno pana gaṇavassiko saṃkārakūṭo eva hoti, evaṃ sante pi pana paṭhamavaye budbhavacanam pariyaṇitvā itaravayesu samaṇadhammaṃ karonto, paṭhamavaye vā pariyaṇitvā majjhimavaye suṇitvā pacchimavaye samaṇadhammaṃ karonto pi bhikkhu pamādavihāri na hoti appamādānulomapaṭipadam paṭipannattā, yo pana sabbavayesu pamādavihāri divāseyyam āmisakathaṃ ca anuyutto seyyathā pi tumhe, tass’ eso paṭhamavaye pamādo rajo itaravayesu pamādānupatito mahāpamādo ca mahārajo evā ti. Evam tesam pamādavihāraṃ garaहितvā appamāde niyojento āha: appamādena vijjāya abbahe sallam attano ti. Tass’ attho: yasmā evam eso sabbadā pi pamādo rajo, tasmā satiavippavāsasamkhātena *appamādena* āsavānam-khayañānasamkhātāya ca *vijjāya* paṇḍito kulaputto uddhare *attano* hadayanissitaṃ rāgādipañcavidham *saḍḍan* ti arahattanikūṭena desanam samāpesi; desanāpariyosāne samvegam āpajjitvā tam eva dhammadesanam manasikarivā paccavekkhamānā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā pañcasatā pi te bhikkhū arahatte patitṭhahimsū ti

U^{TT}HĀNASUTTAVANNAṆĀ NITṬHITĀ.

¹ Cf. Thīg. A. 12³².

² B^a om.; S^{kn} ad. t.

³ B^a (here and 339²⁷) vigarahitvā.

⁴ S^{kn} om.

11.

- (335). Kacci abhiñhasamvāsā ti Rāhulasuttam. *Kā uppatti: Bhagavā sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhivā Bodhimaṇḍato anupubbena Kapilavatthum gantvā tattha Rāhulakumārena¹ “dāyajjam me samana dehī” ti dāyajjam yācito Sāriputtattheram ānāpesi: “Rāhulakumāram pabbājehi” ti. Tam sabbam Khandhakatthakathāyam † vuttanayen’ eva gahe-tabbam. Evaṃ pabbajitam pana Rāhulakumāram vuddhipattam Sāriputtatthero va upasampādesi, Mahāmoggallānatthero assa kammavācācariyo ahoṣi. Tam Bhagavā ‘ayam kumāro jātiadisampanno, so jātigottakulavanna-pokkharatā-dīni nissāya mānam vā jappam² vā mā akāsi’ ti daharakālato pabhuti, yāva na³ ariyabhūmiṃ pāpuṇi, tāva ovadanto abhiñham idaṃ suttam abhāsi, tasmā c’ etaṃ suttapari-yosāne pi³ vuttam³: “ittham sudam Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ imāhi gāthāhi abhiñham ovadati” ti.
335. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya ayam saṃkhepattho: kacci tvam Rāhula abhiñham samvāsahetu jātiādīnam aññatarena vat-thunā na paribhavasi paṇḍitaṃ, nānapadīpassa⁴ dhamma-desanādīpassa⁵ ca dhāraṇato ukkādhāro manussānaṃ kacci apacito tava kacci niccaṃ pūjito tayā ti āyasmantaṃ Sāri-puttam sandhāya bhanati.
336. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Rāhulo ‘nāham Bhagavā nīcapuriso-viya samvāsahetu mānam vā jappam⁶ vā karomī’ ti dīpento imaṃ paṭigātham āha: nāham abhiñhasamvāsā ti. Sā uttā-natthā eva.
337. Tato nam Bhagavā uttarim ovadanto pañca kāmagaṇe ti ādikā avasesagāthāyo āha. Tattha, y a s m ā pañca kā-magaṇā sattānam piyarūpā piyajātikā ativiya sattehi icchitā

* Vide Ps. ad M. I, 414¹¹, etc. † Sp. ad Vin. I, 82¹³ ?.

¹ S^{kn} Rāhulena kum^o, and Rāhulaṃ kum^o 340⁸.

² B^a d a p p a m (cf. note 6), ad. padam.

³ B^a om.

⁴ S^{kn} nānapadīpassa.

⁵ B^a d h a m m a d e s a n a p a d i p a s s a.

⁶ L^a d a p p a m.

patthitā mano ca nesam ramayanti, te cāyasmā Rāhulo hitvā saddhāya gharā nikkhanto na rājābhinīto na corābhinīto na iṇaṭṭo na bhayaṭṭho¹ na ājīvikāpakato, tasmā nam Bhagavā pañca kāmaguṇe hitvā piyarūpe manorame saddhāya gharā nikkhammā ti samuttejetvā imassa nekkhammassa anurūpāya² paṭipattiyā niyojento āha: *dukkhass' antakaro bhavā* ti. Tattha siyā: 'nanu cāyam āyasmā dāyajjam patthento balakkārena pabbājito, atha³ kasmā Bhagavā āha: saddhāya gharā nikkhammā' ti, vuccate: nekkhammādhimuttattā, ayam hi āyasmā digharattam nekkhammādhimutto Padumuttarasammāsambuddhassa puttam Uparevatam nāma sāmaṇeram disvā Samkho nāma nāgarājā hutvā satta divase dānam datvā tathābhāvam patthetvā tato pabhuti patthanasampanno abhinhārasampanno satasahassakappe pāramiyo pūretvā antimabhavam upapanno⁴, evam nekkhammādhimuttatañ c' assa Bhagavā jānāti, tathāgatabalaññataram hi etam ñānam*, tasmā āha: saddhāya gharā nikkhammā ti,—atha vā digharattam saddhāy' eva gharā nikkhamma idāni dukkhass' antakaro bhavā ti ayam ettha adhippāyo. Idāni 'ssa ādito pabhuti vaṭṭadukkhass' antakiriyaṃ paṭipattim dassetum mitte bhajassu kalyāṇe ti ādim āha. Tattha silādihi adhikā kalyāṇamittā nāma, te bhajanto †Himavantam nissāya mahāsālā mūlādihi viya silādihi vaḍḍhati, tenāha: *mitte bhajassu kalyāṇe* ti; *pantañ ca sayanāsanam vivittam appanigghosan* ti yañ ca sayanāsanam pantam dūram vivittam appakiṇṇam appanigghosam, yattha migasūkarādisaddena araññasaññā uppajjati, tathārūpam sayanāsanāñ ca bhajassu; *mattaññū hohi bhōjane* ti pamānaññū hohi, paṭiggahaṇamattam paribhogamattañ ca jānāhi ti attho; tattha paṭiggahaṇamattaññunā deyyadhamme⁵ appe dāyake pi appam dātukāme appam eva gahetabbam, deyyadhamme appe dāyake pana bahum dātukāme pi appam eva gahetabbam, deyyadhamme pana

338

* (A. V, 34⁶).

† (A. I, 152–153).

¹ S^g (B^a) na iṇaṭṭho na bhayaṭṭho.² B^a nekkhammassa paṭirūpāya.³ S^{kgm} tattha.⁴ B^a antimabhavūpapanno.⁵ B^a ad. pi.

339. bahutare dāyake appam dātukāme appam eva gahetabbam, deyyadhamme pi bahutare dāyake bahum¹ dātukāme attano balam jānitvā gahetabbam: ‘api ca mattā yeva vaṇṇitā Bhagavatā’ ti; p a r i b h o g a m a t t a ñ ñ u n ā puttamaṁsam viya akkhabbhañjanam iva ca yoniso manasikarivā bhojanam paribhuñjitabban ti. Evam imāya gāthāya brahmacariyassa upakārabhūtāya kalyānamittasevāya niyojetvā senāsanabhojanamukhena ca paccayaparihogasilam samādapetvā idāni, yasmā cīvarādisu taṇhāya micchāājīvo hoti, tasmā taṁ paṭisedhetvā ājīvapārisuddhisile samādapento cīvare piṇḍapāte cā ti imam gātham āha. Tattha paccaye ti gilānapaccaye; *etesū* ti etesu² catusu cīvarādisu bhikkhūnam taṇhuppādavatthusu; *taṇham mākāsī* ti ‘hirikopīnapaṭicchādanādiattham ete cattāro paccayā niccāturānam purisānam patikārabhūtā, jajjaragharassēv’ imassa³ atidubbalassa kāyassa upatthambhabhūtā’ ti ādinā nayena ādinavam passanto taṇham mā janesi, ajanento anuppādentō viharāhī ti vuttam hoti, kimkāraṇam⁴: *mā lokam punar āgami*, etesu hi taṇham karonto taṇhāya ākaddhiyamāno puna pi imam lokam āgacchati, so tvam etesu taṇham mākāsī, evam sante na puna imam lokam āgamissasī ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Rāhulo ‘cīvare taṇham mākāsī ti maṁ Bhagavā āhā’ ti cīvarapaṭisamyuttāni dve dhutaṅgāni samādiyi: paṁsukūlikaṅgaṁ ca tecīvarikaṅgaṁ ca⁵, ‘piṇḍapāte taṇham mākāsī ti maṁ Bhagavā āhā’ ti piṇḍapātaṭisamyuttāni pañca dhutaṅgāni samādiyi: piṇḍapātikaṅgam ekāsanikaṅgam sapadānacārikaṅgam⁶ pattapiṇḍikaṅgam khālupacchābhattikaṅgan ti, ‘senāsane taṇham mākāsī ti maṁ Bhagavā āhā’ ti senāsanapaṭisamyuttāni cha dhutaṅgāni samādiyi: ārañṇikaṅgam abbhokāsikaṅgam rukkhāmūlikaṅgam yathāsanthatikaṅgam sosānikaṅgam nesajjikaṅgan ti, ‘gilānapaccaye taṇham mākāsī ti maṁ Bhagavā āhā’ ti sabbapaccayesu yathālābham yathābalaṁ yathāsāruppan ti

¹ B^a bahutare (!)

² S^{kn} om.

³ B^a °gharassēva, om. imassa.

⁴ B^a °kāraṇā.

⁵ B^a °aṅgan ti (342²⁸, etc.).

⁶ B^a sapadānac° ekās°.

tihi santosehi* santutṭho ahoṣi yathā taṃ subbaco kulaputto padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ ti.

Evam Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ ājīvapārisuddhisile 340.
 samādapetvā idāni avasesasīle samathavipassanāsu ca samādapetum saṃvuto pātimokkhasmiṃ ti ādim āha. Tattha saṃvuto pātimokkhasmiṃ ti ettha “bhavassū” ti pāṭhaseso, “bhavā” ti antimapadena¹ vā sambandho veditabbo, tathā dutiyapāde². Evam etehi dvīhi vacanehi pātimokkhasamvarasīle indriyasamvarasīle ca samādapesi, pākaṭavasena c’ ettha pañc’ indriyāni vuttāni, lakkhanato pana chaṭṭham pi vuttam yeva hoti ti veditabbam; satī kāyagatā ty atthū ti evaṃ catupārisuddhisile patitṭhitassa tuyhaṃ catudhātuva-vathānacatubbidhasampajaññānāpānasatiāhārepaṭikkūlasaññābhāvanādibhedā kāyagatā satī atthu bhavatu, bhāvehi tan ti attho; nibbidābahulo bhavā ti samsāravaṭṭe ukkaṭṭhanabahulo sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī hohi ti attho. Ettāvatā nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ upacārabhūmiṃ dassetvā idāni 341.
 appanābhūmiṃ dassento nimittaṃ parivajjehi ti ādim āha. Tattha nimittān ti rāgaṭṭhāniyaṃ subhanimittaṃ, ten’ eva nam³ parato visesento āha: subham rāgūpasamhitān ti; parivajjehi ti amanasikārena pariccajāhi; asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ti, yathā saviññānake aviññānake vā kāye asubhabhāvanā sampajjati, evaṃ cittaṃ bhāvehi; ekaggaṃ susamāhitān ti upacārasamādhinā ekaggaṃ appanāsamādhinā susamāhitān, yathā te idisaṃ cittaṃ hoti, tathā nam bhāvehi ti attho. Evam assa appanābhūmiṃ dassetvā idāni vipassanaṃ das- 342.
 setum animittān ti ādim āha. Tattha animittān ca bhāvehi ti evaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyena samādhinā samāhitacitto vipassanaṃ bhāvehi ti vuttam hoti, vipassanā hi ‘aniccānupassanāñānaṃ niccanimittato vimuccatī’ ti “animitto vimokho” † ti ādinā nayena rāganimittādinā vā agahaṇena animitta-vohāraṃ labhati, yathāha: “so khv āham āvuso sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upa-

* Vide Pj. I, 145–147 (Nidd. ad S.N. 42^b). † Cf. Dh. 92.

¹ S^{kgñ} °pādena.

² B^a °pade (332²⁹).

³ S^{kgñ} ten’ eva taṃ, B^a tena va nam.

sampajja viharāmi, tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato nimittanūsari viññānam hoti”* ti; *mānānusayam ujjahā* ti imāya animittabhāvanāya aniccasaññaṃ paṭilabhitvā “aniccasaññino Meghiya anattasaññaṃ sañṭhāti, anattasaññi asmimānasamugghātaṃ pāpuṇāti”† ti evamādinā anukkamena mānānusayam ujjaha pajaha pariccajā ti¹ attho; *tato mānābhīsamayā upasanto carissasī* ti ath’ evaṃ ariyamaggena mānassa abhisamayā khayā vayā pahānā paṭinissaggā² upasanto nibbuto sītibhūto sabbadarathaparilāhavirahito, yāva na anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi³, tāva suññātānimitṭappaṇihitānaṃ aññataraññatarena phalasaṃpattivihārena carissasi viharissasi ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.

Tato param⁴ ittham sudam Bhagavā ti ādi saṅgītikārānaṃ⁵ vacanaṃ. Tattha *ittham sudan* ti ittham⁶ sudam⁶, evam evā ti vuttam hoti. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva. Evam ovadiyamāno cāyasmā Rāhulo paripākaṇi gatesu vimutti-paripācaniyesu dhammesu Cūlarāhulovādasuttapariyosāne anekehi devatāsahashehi saddhim⁴ arahatte patitṭhāsī ti

RĀHULASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

12.

(S.N.¹ p. 61) Evam me sutan ti Nigrodhakappasuttam, Vaṅgīsasuttan ti pi vuccati. Kā uppatti: ayam eva yāssa nidāne vuttā. Tattha *evam me* ti ādini vuttatthān’ eva, yato tāni aññāni ca tathāvidhāni chaḍḍetvā avuttanayam eva vaṇṇayissāma: *Aggālave cetiye* ti Ālaviyaṃ aggacetiye, anuppanne hi Bhagavati Aggālava-Gotamakādīni anekāni cetiyāni ahesuṃ yakhanāgādīnaṃ bhavanāni, tāni uppanne Bhagavati manussa vināsetvā vihāre⁷ akamsu ten’ eva ca nāmena voharimsu,

* S. IV, 269⁴.

† A. IV, 358¹⁸.

¹ B^a pariccajāhī ti (343²¹).

² S^{kgm} pahānapaṭinissaggā.

³ o: °bbāyasi (S^k °b b ā s i).

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ S^{kgm} saṅgītikārakānaṃ.

⁶ So S^{kgm} B^a (346, note 7).

⁷ B^a vihāram.

yato Aggālavacetiyasamkhāte vihāre viharatī ti vuttam hoti. Āyasmato Vaṅgīssassā ti ettha āyasmā ti piyavacanam, Vaṅgīso ti tassa therassa nāmam. So jātito pabhutī^e evam vedītabbo:

*So kira paribbājakassa putto paribbājikāya kucchimhi jāto aññataram vijjam jānāti, yassānubhāvena chavasisam¹ ākoṭetvā sattānam gatim jānāti. Manussā pi sudam attano nātīnam kālakatānam susānato sisāni ānetvā tam tesam gatim pucchanti, so “asukaniraye nibbatto, asukamanussaloke” ti vadati. Te tena vimhitā tassa² bahum dhanam denti. Evam so sakalaJambudīpe pākato ahosi. So sātasa-hassakappapūritapārami abhinīhārasampanno pañcāhi purisa-sahassehi parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānisu³ vicaranto Sāvattim anuppatto. Tena ca samayena Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharatī. Sāvattivāsino purebhattam dānam datvā pacchābhattam sunivatthā supārutā pupphagandhādīni⁴ gahetvā dhammasavanatthāya Jetavanam gacchanti. So te disvā “mahājanakāyo kuhiṃ gacchati” ti pucchi. Ath’ assa te ācikkhimsu: “buddho loke uppanno, so⁵ bahujanahitāya dhammam deseti, tattha gacchāmā” ti. So pi tehi saddhim saparivāro gantvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammoditvā ekaman-tam nisīdi. Atha nam Bhagavā āmantesi: “kiṃ Vaṅgisa jānāsi kira tādīsam vijjam, yāya sattānam chavasisāni ākoṭetvā gatim pavedesi” ti. “Evam bho Gotama jānāmi” ti. Bhagavā niraye nibbattassa sīsam āharāpetvā dassesi; so nakkena ākoṭetvā “niraye nibbattassa sīsam bho Gotamā” ti āha. Evam sabbagatinībhattānam⁶ sīsāni dassesi; so pi tath’ eva nātva ārocesi. Ath’ assa Bhagavā khīnāsavasisam dassesi; so punappunam ākoṭetvā na aññāsi. Tato Bhagavā “avisayo te ettha Vaṅgisa,

* Mp. p. 163–165 (*ad* A. I, 24); Dh. p. A. IV, 226–228 (*ad* Dh. p. 419–420); Thag. A. in *Pss. of the Brethren*, 395.

¹ B^a *here* matasisam.

² S^{kgñ} tass’ eva.

³ B^a gāmanigamajanapadarājadhānisu.

⁴ So B^a; S^{kgñ} sugandhādīni.

⁵ B^a *om.*

⁶ B^a *ad. pi.*

'mam' eva so¹ visayo, khīṇāsavassa² sīsan ” ti vatvā imam gātham abhāsi:

“ gati migānaṃ pavanaṃ, ākāso pakkhinam gati,

vibhavo gati dhamānaṃ, nibbānaṃ arahato gati ”* ti.

Vañṅiso gātham sutvā “ imam me bho Gotama vijjam dehi ” ti āha. Bhagavā “ nāyaṃ vijjā apabbajitānaṃ sampajjati ” ti āha. So “ pabbājetvā ³vā mam³ bho Gotama, yaṃ vā⁴ icchasi, tam katvā imam vijjam dehi ” ti āha. Tadā ca⁵ Bhagavato Nigrodhakappatthero samīpe hoti; tam Bhagavā āṇāpesi: “ tena hi Nigrodhakappa imam pabbājehi ” ti. So tam pabbājetvā tacapañcakam kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi. Vañṅiso anupubbena paṭisambhidāppatto arahā ahosi, etadagge ca Bhagavatā niddiṭṭho: “ etad aggam bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibhānavantānaṃ, yadidaṃ Vañṅiso ” † ti.

Evam samudāgatassa āyasmato Vañṅisassa upajjhāyo vajjāvajjādiupanijjhāyanaena evam laddhavohāro Nigrodhakappo nāma thero; Kappo ti tassa therassa nāmaṃ, nigrodhamūle pana arahattam adhigatattā Nigrodhakappo ti Bhagavatā vutto, tato nam bhikkhū pi evam volharanti; sāsane thirabhāvaṃ patto⁶ ti thero; Aggālave cetiye aciraparinibbuto hoti ti tasmim cetiye aciraparinibbuto⁷ hoti; ⁸rahogatassa kāyena, paṭisallīnassa cittaena, tehi tehi⁸ visayehi paṭinivattitvā sallīnassa; evam cetaso parivitatko udapādī ti iminā ākārena vitakko uppajji, kasmā pana udapādī ti: asamukhattā diṭṭhāsevanattā ca, ayaṃ hi tassa parinibbānakāle na sammukho ahosi diṭṭhapubbañ ca ten' assa hatthakukkuc-cādipubbāsevanam, tādisaṃ ca akhīṇāsavānaṃ pi hoti khīṇāsavānaṃ pi pubbapāricayena. Tathā hi Piṇḍolabhāradvājo ⁹pacchābhattam divāvihāratthāya⁹ Udenassa uyyānaṃ eva

* Vin. V, 149²².

† A. I, 24²¹.

1-1 S^{kn} mam' eso.

2 B^a khīṇāsava-

3-3 B^a mama.

4 B^a tvam.

5 S^{kn} om.

6 B^a thirabhāvapatto.

7 So S^{kn} B^a.

8-8 B^a rahogatassa paṭisallīnassā ti gaṇaṃ hā kāyena paṭisallīnassa, cittaena tehi tehi.

9-9 B^a vihāratthāya.

gacchati, pubbe rājā hutvā tattha paricāresī ti iminā pubbapāricayena. Gavampatitthero Tāvātimsabhavane suññaṃ devavimānaṃ gacchati, devaputto hutvā tattha paricāresī ti iminā pubbapāricayena. Pilindavaccho bhikkhū vasalavādena samudācarati, abbokiṇṇāni pañca jātisatāni brāhmaṇo hutvā tathā abhāsi ti iminā pubbapāricayena. Tasmā asamukhattā diṭṭhāsevanattā c' assa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: 'parinibbuto nu kho me upajjhāyo udāhu no parinibbuto' ti. Tato param uttānattham eva; ekamsaṃ cīvaram katvā ti ettha pana punasaṅghāpanena evaṃ vuttam, ekamsaṃ ti ca vāmaṃsaṃ pārupitvā ṭhitass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, yato, yathā vāmaṃsaṃ pārupitvā ṭhitam hoti, tathā cīvaram katvā ti evaṃ assa attho veditabbo. Sesam pākaṭam eva.

¹ Anomapaññaṃ ti, omam vuccati parittam lāmakam, na 343.
 ompaññaṃ mahāpaññaṃ ti attho; ditthe va dhamme ti pacakkham eva, imasmiṃ yeva attabhāve ti vā attho; vicikicchānaṃ ti evarūpānaṃ parivitakkānaṃ; nāto ti pākaṭo, yasassī ti lābhaparivārasampanno; abhinibbutatto ti guttacitto² aparidayhamānacitto vā. Tayā katan ti nigrodhamūle nisinnattā Nigrodhakappo ti vadatā tayā katan ti, yathā attanā upalakkheti, tathā bhaṇati, Bhagavā pana na nisinnattā eva taṃ tathā ālapi api ca kho tattha arahattam patattā; brāhmaṇassā ti jātim sandhāya bhaṇati, so kira brāhmaṇamahāsālakulā pabbajito; namassaṃ acari³ ti namassamāno vihāsi; mutyapekkho ti nibbānasamkhātam muttim apekkhamāno, nibbānaṃ patthento ti vuttam hoti; dalhadhammadassī ti Bhagavantam ālapati, dalhadhamman⁴ ti nibbānaṃ abhijjanaṭṭhena, tañ ca Bhagavā dasseti, tasmā taṃ⁵ dalhadhammadassī ti āha. Sakkā ti pi Bhagavantam 345
 eva kulānāmena ālapati; mayam pi sabbe ti avasesaparisaṃ saṅgaṇhitvā⁶ attānaṃ dassento bhaṇati; samantacakkhū ti pi Bhagavantam eva sabbaññūtaññānenālapati; samavattḥhitā ti sammā avatṭhitā ābhogaṃ katvā ṭhitā; no ti amhākaṃ;

¹ B^a ins. Pucchāmi satthāram anomapaññaṃ . . . pa . . . Sakko va devānaṃ sahasanatto tī ti.

² B^a nibbutacitto.

³ S^{gn} ācarī, B^a ācariyan.

⁴ B^a dalhadhammo. ⁵ B^a om. ⁶ B^a °parisaṃ parigaṇhitvā.

- savanāyā* ti imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇasavanatthāya; *sotā*¹ ti sotindriyāni; *tvam no satthā tvam anuttaro 'sī* ti thutivacanamattam ev² etam. *Chind' eva no vicikicchā* ti akusala-vicikicchāya nibbikicchā so, vicikicchāpatirūpakam pana tam parivitakkam sandhāy³ evam² āha; *brūhi m'etan* ti brūhi me etam, yam mayā yācito 'si " tam sāvakam Sakka mayam pi sabbe aññātum icchāmā " ti, bruvanto ca tam brāhmaṇam *parinibbutam vedaya*³ *bhūripañña majjhe ca*⁴ *no bhāsa*⁵ *parinibbutam* ñatvā mahāpañña Bhagavā majjhe va⁶ amhākam sabbesam bhāsa, yathā sabbe va mayam jāneyyāma; *Sakko (va) devānam sahasanetto* ti idam pana thutivacanam eva, api c' assa ayam adhippāyo: yathā Sakko sahasanetto devānam majjhe tehi sakkaccam sampāṭicchitavacano bhāsati, evam amhākam majjhe amhehi sakkaccam⁷ sampāṭicchitavacano bhāsā ti. Ye kecī ti imam pi gātham Bhagavantam thunanto yeva vattukāmatam janetum bhanati. Tass' attho: *ye keci abhijjhādayo ganthā**, tesam appahāne mohavicikicchānam pahānābhāvato *mohamaggā* ti ca *aññānapakkhā* ti ca *vicikicchatthānā* ti ca vuccanti, sabbe te *Tathāgatam patvā* Tathāgatassa desanābalena viddhamsitā honti nassanti, kimkāraṇam: *cakkhum hi etam paraman*⁸ *narānam*, yasmā Tathāgato sabba-ganthavidhamanapaññācakkhujanāto⁹ narānam paramam cakkhun ti vuttam hoti. *No ce hi jātū* ti imam pi gātham thunanto yeva vattukāmatam janento ca¹⁰ bhanati. Tattha *jātū* ti ekaṃsavacanam; *puriso* ti Bhagavantam sandhāyāha; *jotimanto* ti paññājotisampannā¹¹ Sāriputtādayo. Idam vuttam hoti: yadi Bhagavā, yathā puratthimādibhedo vāto abbhaghanam vihanti¹², evam desanāvegena kilese (na)

* D. III, 230¹⁸, Vibh. 374²⁰.

¹ B^a sotan.

² B^a eva.

³ S^{kg}n v e d a y a m.

⁴ S^{kg}n v a.

⁵ B^a paribhāsaṃ.

⁶ B^a om.

⁷ S^{kg}n om. (at 348¹³ S^{kg}n have sakkacca).

⁸ S^{gn} pavaran (?).

⁹ B^a sabbaganthādhigamanapaññā^o.

¹⁰ S^{kg} B^a v a.

¹¹ B^a °jotisamannāgatā.

¹² B^a vihanati.

vihaneyya ¹tathā, yathā abbhaghane nivuto¹ loko tamo va hoti ekandhakāro, evaṃ aññāṇanivuto pi tamo v'assa, ye pi² ime dāni jotimanto khāyanti Sāriputtādayo, ³te pi³ na *tapeyyun* ti. Dhīrā cā ti imam pi gātham purimanayen' 349. eva bhaṇati. Tass' attho: *dhīrā ca* paṇḍitā purisā *pajjotakarā bhavanti*⁴ paññāpajjotam uppādentī, tasmā *ahan tam vīra* padhānaviriyasamannāgata Bhagavā *tath' eva maññe* 'dhīro' ti ca 'pajjotakaro' tv eva ca maññāmi, mayam hi *vipassinam* sabbadhamme yathābhūtam passantam Bhagavantam *jānantā evam*⁵ *upāgamamha*, tasmā *parisāsū no āvikarohi Kappam* Nigrodhakappam ācikkha . . . pe . . . pakāsehi ti. Khippan ti imam pi gātham purimanayen' eva bhaṇati. Tass' attho: *kippan gīram eraya* lahum acirāyamāno vacanam bhāsa vaggum manoramam Bhagavā, yathā suvaṇṇahamso gocarapaṭikkanto jātassara-
vanasaṇḍam disvā gīvam *paggayha* uttāretvā⁶ rattatuṇḍena saṇikam ataramāno *vaggum gīram* nikūjati nicchāreti, evam eva tvam pi *saṇim nikūja* iminā mahāpurīsalakkhaṇaññātarena *bindussarena svikkappitena* suṭṭhu vikappitena abhisamkhatena, ete mayam *sabbe va ujuḡatā* avikkhittamānasā hutvā tava nikūjitam *suṇāmā* ti. Pahnajātīmarāṇan ti imam pi gātham purimanayen' eva bhaṇati. Tattha na seseti ti⁷ aseso, tam *asesam*, sotāpannādayo viya kiñci asesetvā *pahnajātīmarāṇan* ti vuttam hoti; *niggayhā* ti suṭṭhu yācitvā nibandhitvā⁸; *dhonān* ti dhūtasabbapāpam; *vadessāmī*⁹ ti kathāpessāmi *dhammam*; *na kāmakāro hi puthujjanāṇan* ti puthujjanāṇam eva hi kāmakāro n' atthi, yam patthenti nātum vā vattum vā, tam na sakkonti; *samkhey-yakāro ca tathāgatāṇan* ti tathāgatāṇam pana vimamsakāro paññāpubbaṅgamā kiriyā, te, yam patthenti nātum vā vattum vā, tam sakkonti ti adhippāyo. Idāni tam samkhey- 351. 352.

¹⁻¹ B^a vāto yathā abbhaghano ti vuccati (*read* °ghane(na) nivuto). ² B^a ye cāpi. ³⁻³ B^a narā.

⁴ B^a *ad.* paññāpajjotamupakārā bhavanti.

⁵ B^a eva. ⁶ Sⁿ uttāreyya, B^a uccāretvā (370⁴).

⁷ S^k B^a na sesesī ti, Sⁿ na seseti. ⁸ S^{kg} nibbandh°.

⁹ S^{kg} B^a vadissāmī; Sⁿ vandissāmī.

- yakāram pakāsentō sampanna veyyākaraṇaṃ ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: tathā hi *tava* Bhagavā *idaṃ samujjupaññassa* tatthā tattha *samuggahītaṃ* vuttaṃ pavattitaṃ *sampannaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ*¹ "San(ta)timahāmatto sattatālamattaṃ abhuggantvā parinibbāyissati, Suppabuddho Sakko sattame divase paṭhaviṃ pavissati"* ti evamādisu aviparitaṃ ditṭhaṃ. Tato pana suṭṭhutaṃ añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā āha: *ayam añjaliṃ pacchīmo suppaṇāmito* ayam paro² pi añjaliṃ suṭṭhutaṃ paṇāmito; *mā mohayī*³ mā no akathanena mohayī *jānaṃ* jānanto Kappassa gatiṃ, *anomaṇāññā* ti Bhagavantaṃ 353. ālapati. Parovaraṇ⁴ ti imaṃ pana gātham aparena pi pari-yāyena amohanam eva yācanto āha. Tattha *parovaraṇ*⁴ ti lokuttaralokiyavasena⁵ sundarāsundaraṃ dūresantikaṃ vā; *ariyadhammaṃ* ti catusaccadhammaṃ; *viditvā* ti paṭi-vijjhitaṃ; *jānaṃ* ti sabbam ñeyyadhammaṃ jānanto; *vācābhikaṃkhāmi*⁶ ti, *yathā ghammani ghammatatto* puriso kilanto tasito *vāriṃ*, evaṃ te vācaṃ abhikaṃkhāmi; *sutaṃ pavassā* ti sutasaṃkhātaṃ saddāyatanam pavassa pagghara muñca pavattehi; *sutassa vassā* ti vā pātho, vuttappakāraṇassa sad-dāyatanassa vuttṭhiṃ vassā ti attho. Idāni, yādisaṃ vācaṃ abhikaṃkhāti, taṃ pakāsentō yadatthiyaṇ⁷ ti gātham āha. Tattha *Kappāyano* ti Kappam eva pūjāvasena bhaṇāti; *yathā vimutto* ti kiṃ anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā yathā asekhā, udāhu saupādisesāya yathā sekhā ti pucchati. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva. 354. Evam dvādasahi gāthāhi yācito Bhagavā taṃ viyākaronto accechcchī ti ādim āha. Tassa⁸ purimapaḍassa tāva attho: yā pi imasmiṃ nāmarūpe kāmataṇhādibhedā taṇhā digharattaṃ appahinaṭṭhena anusayitā Kaṇhaṇāmakassa Mārassa sotaṃ ti pi vuccati, taṃ *Kaṇhassa sotabhūtaṃ digharattānusa-*

* Dh. A. III, 79², 45¹⁵.

¹ B^a sampanna veyyākaraṇam.

² B^a a p a r o.

³ B^a ad. ti.

⁴ B^a varāvaraṇ.

⁵ B^a lokiyalokuttarav^o.

⁶ B^a °kaṃkhāmā (350¹⁷ abhikaṃkhā).

⁷ S^k B^a y a d a t t h i k a ṃ.

⁸ o: Tattha.

yitam idha nāmarūpe taṇhaṃ Kappāyano chindī ti; *iti Bhagavā* ti idam pan' ettha saṅgītikārānaṃ vacanaṃ. *Atāri jātimaraṇaṃ asesān* ti so taṃ taṇhaṃ chetvā asesāṃ jātimaraṇaṃ atāri¹ anupādiseso² parinibbāyī ti dasseti; *icc abravī Bhagavā pañcasettho* ti Vaṅgīsenā puṭṭho Bhagavā evaṃ avoca pañcannaṃ paṭhamasissānaṃ pañcavaggiyānaṃ seṭṭho pañcāhi vā saddhādīhi indriyehi silādīhi vā dhammakhandhehi ativisiṭṭhehi ³cakkhūhi ca seṭṭho ti saṅgītikārānaṃ ev' idam vacanaṃ. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandamāno Vaṅgīso esa sutvā ti ādigāthāyo āha. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya *isisattamā* ti, Bhagavā isi ca satta- 356.
mo ca uttamatṭhena, Vipassi-Sikhi-Vessabhu-Kakusandha-
Koṇāgamaṇa-Kassapanāmake cha isayo attanā saha satta
karonto pātubhūto ti pi isisattamo, taṃ ālapanto āha; *na
mam vañcesī* ti yasmā parinibbuto, tasmā tassa parinibbuta-
bhāvaṃ icchantam mam na vañcesi, na viṣaṃvādesī ti attho. 357.
Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva. Dutiyagāthāya, yasmā mutya-
pekho vihāsi, tasmā taṃ sandhāyāha: *yathāvādi-tathākārī
ahū buddhassa sāvako* ti; *Maccuno jālaṃ tatan* ti tebhūmakava-
vaṭṭe⁴ vitthatam Mārassa taṇhājālam, *māyāvino* ti bahumā-
yassa; *tathā māyāvino* ti pi keci paṭhanti, tesam 'yo anekāhi
māyāhi anekakkhattum Bhagavantam pi⁵ upasaṃkami,
tassa tathā māyāvino' ti adhippāyo. Tatiyagāthāya *ādī* 358.
ti kārānaṃ; *upādānassā* ti vaṭṭassa, vaṭṭam hi upādātab-
baṭṭhena idha upādānaṃ ti vuttam, 'tassa upādānassa ādi
avijjātaṇhādibhedam kārānaṃ addasa *Kappo* ti evaṃ vat-
tum vaṭṭati Bhagavā' ti adhippāyena vadati; *accagā vata*
atikanto vata; *maccudheyyan* ti maccu ettha dhīyatī ti
maccudheyyan, tebhūmakavaṭṭass' etam adhivacanaṃ, taṃ
suduttaram maccudheyyam accagā vatā ti vedajāto bhaṇati.
Sesam ettha pākaṭam evā ti

NIGRODHAKAPPASUTTAVANĀNĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

¹ B^a atari.² B^a anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā vā.³ B^a *ins.* pañca-.⁴ B^a Maccuno jālan ti taṃ-taṃ-tebhūmakavaṭṭe.⁵ B^a pi *before* Bhagavantam.

(359). Pucchāmi munin ti Sammāparibbājanīyasuttam¹, Mahāsamayasuttan ti pi vuccati Mahāsamayadivase kathitattā. Kā uppatti: Pucchāvasikā uppatti, nimmitabuddhena hi puṭṭho Bhagavā idam suttam abhāsi; tam saddhim pucchāya Sammāparibbājanīyasuttan ti [pi] vuccati. Ayam ettha samkhepo, vitthārato pana Sākiya-Koliyānam uppattito pabhuti porānehi vaṇṇiyati. Tatrāyam uddesamattavaṇṇanā: *Paṭhamakappikānam kira raṅṅo Mahāsammatassa Rojo nāma putto ahosi, Rojassa Vararojo nāma, Vararojassa Kalyāṇo, Kalyāṇassa Varakalyāṇo, Varakalyāṇassa Mandhātā†, Mandhātussa Varamandhātā, Varamandhātussa Uposatho, Uposathassa Caro, Carassa Upacaro‡, Upacarassa Maghādevo, Maghādevaparamparā caturāsīti khattiyasahassāni ahesum. Tesam parato tayo Okkākavamsā ahesum. TatiyaOkkākassa pañca mahesiyo ahesum: Hatthā Cittā Jantu Jālinī Visākhā ti. Ekekissā pañca pañca itthisatāni parivārā². Sabajetṭhāya cattāro puttā: Okkākumukho Karakaṇḍu Hatthiniko Sinipūro³ ti, pañca dhitaro: Piyā Suppiyā Ānandā Vijitā Vijitasenā ti. Evam sā nava putte labhitvā kalam akāsi. Atha rājā añṇam daharam abhirūpam rājadhitaram ānetvā aggamaheṣiṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā pi⁴ ekam puttam vijāyi; jātam kumāram pañcamadivase alamkaritvā raṅṅo dassesum. Rājā tuṭṭho⁵ mahesiyā varam adāsi; sā nātakehi saddhim mantetvā puttassa rajjam yāci. Rājā “nassa vasalī mama puttānam antarāyam icchasi” ti nādāsi. Sā

* —358¹¹. Cf. Fausböll-Weber Indische Streifen I, 231–244 (= *codd.* S^k B^a).

† J. A. II, 310–314, Divy. 210–228.

‡ J. A. III, 454–461 (B^a Varo, Varassa Upavaro, Upavarassa); Mahāvamsa, transl. by Geiger, p. 273, etc.

¹ B^a Pucchāmi munin pahūtapañṇan ti Munisuttam, Sammāparibbājanīyasuttan ti pi vuccati.

² B^a parivārāni.

³ B^a Nipuro.

⁴ B^a *ad.* Jantu nāma (353³).

⁵ B^a *ad.* tassā.

punappuna raho rājanam paritosevā “na mahārāja musāvādo vaṭṭati” ti ādini vatvā yācati eva. Atha rājā putte āmantesi “aḥam tātā tumhākaṃ kaniṭṭhaṃ Jantukumāraṃ disvā tassa mātu sahasā varam adāsim, sā puttassa rajjam pariṇāmetum icchati; tumhe mam’ accayena āgantvā rajjam kāreyyāthā” ti aṭṭhahi amaccehi saddhim uyyojesi. Te bhaginiyo ādāya caturaṅginiyā senāya nagarā nikkhamimsu. ‘Kumārā pitu accayenāgantvā¹ rajjam kāressanti; gacchāma ne upatṭhahāmā’ ti cintetvā bahū manussā anubandhimsu: paṭhamadivase yojanamattā senā ahoṣi, dutiye² dviyojanamattā, tatiye² tiyojanamattā. Kumārā cintesum ‘mahā ayaṃ balakāyo³, sace mayam kañci sāmantarājanam akkamitvā janapadam gāhissāma, ⁴so pi no na ppahessati⁴; kiṃ paresam pīlam⁵ katvā laddharajjena, mahā Jambudīpo, araññe nagaram māpessāmā’ ti Himavantābhīmukhā agamamsu. Tattha nagaramāpanokāsam pariyesamānā, Himavati Kapilo nāma ghoratapo tāpaso paṭivasati pokkharānīre mahāsākaṣaṇḍe⁶ — tassa vasanokāsam gatā. So te disvā pucchitvā sabbam pavattim sutvā tesu anukampam akāsi. So kira bhummajālam⁷ nāma vijjam jānāti, yāya⁸ asītihatthe ākāse ca heṭṭhā-bhūmiyañ ca guṇadose passati. Ath’ ekasmim padese sūkaramigā sihavyagghādayo tāsetvā paripāṭenti⁹, maṇḍūkamūsikā sappe bhimsāpenti; so te disvā ‘ayaṃ bhūmippadeso puthuviaggan’ ti¹⁰ tasmim padese assamam māpesi. Tato so rājakumāre āha: “sace mama nāmena nagaram karoṭha, demī vo imam okāsan” ti. Te tathā paṭijānimsu. Tāpaso “imasmim okāse ṭhatvā caṇḍālaputto¹¹ pi cakkavattim balena atiseti” ti¹² vatvā “assame rañño gharam māpetvā nagaram māpethā” ti tam okāsam datvā sayam avidūre pabbatapāde assamam katvā vasi.

¹ B^a accayena āg°.

² B^a dutiyadivase, *resp.* tatiyadivase.

³ B^a janakāyo. ⁴⁻⁴ B^a sabbam pi no na ppahomā ti.

⁵ B^a pīlani (o: pīlanam). ⁶ B^a mahāsākavanasaṇḍe.

⁷ B^a bhūmivajaya (o: °vijayam?). ⁸ B^a *ad.* u d d h a m.

⁹ (Pj. I, 73⁵); B^a paripāṭenti. ¹⁰ B^a pathaviaggan ti.

¹¹ B^a caṇḍālakaputto. ¹² B^a atiseyyo ti.

Tato kumārā tattha nagaram māpetvā Kapilassa vutthokāse katattā Kapilavatthun ti nāmaṃ āropetvā tattha nivāsaṃ kappesum. Atha amaccā ‘ime kumārā vayappattā, yadi nesam pitā santike bhaveyya, so āvāhāvivāhaṃ kāreyya¹, idāni pana amhākaṃ bhāro’ ti cintetvā kumārehi pi² sadhim sammantesum³. Kumārā “amhākaṃ sadisā khattiyadhītarō na passāma tāsam pi bhaginīnaṃ taṃsadise khattiyakumāre, jātisambhedañ ca na karomā’ ti te jātisambhedabhayena jeṭṭhabhaginim⁴ mātutṭhāne ṭhapetvā avasesāhi saṃvāsaṃ kappesum. Tesam pitā taṃ pavattim sutvā “sakyā vata bho kumārā” ti⁵ udānaṃ udānesi⁶. A y a m t ā v a S a k y ā n a m u p p a t t i. V u t t a ñ c’ etam⁷ Bhagavatā: “atha kho Ambaṭṭha rājā Okkāko amacce pārisajje āmantesi: “kahan nu kho bho etarahi kumārā sammanti” ti. “Atthi deva Himavantapasse pokkharaniyā tīre mahāsākaṣaṇḍo, tatth’ etarahi kumārā sammanti; te jātisambhedabhayā sakāhi⁸ bhaginīhi saddhim saṃvāsaṃ kappenti” ti. Atha kho Ambaṭṭha rājā Okkāko udānaṃ udānesi: “sakyā vata bho rājakumārā⁹, paramasakyā vata bho rājakumārā” ti¹⁰. Tadaggena¹¹ ca pana Ambaṭṭha Sakyā paññāyanti. So ca Sakyānaṃ pubbapuriso” * ti.

Tato nesam jeṭṭhabhaginiyā kuṭṭharogo udapādi, kovilārapupphasadisāni gattāni ahesum. Rājakumārā ‘imāya sadhim ekato nisajjaṭṭhānabhojanādīni karontānaṃ pi upari esa¹²rogo saṃkamati’ ti cintetvā uyyānakīlakam¹³ gacchantā viya taṃ yāne āropetvā araññaṃ pavisitvā pokkharaniṃ

* D. I, 92²³-93⁴.

¹ B^a kareyya.

² B^a om.

³ B^a mantesum.

⁴ S^{kg}n seṭṭham bhaginim.

⁵ S^{kg}n “s a k y ā” ti only.

⁶ B^a ad. Ta d u p p ā y a (o: tadupādāya?) t e s a b b e p i, y ā v a S u d d h o d a n o, S a k y ā n ā m a j ā t ā.

⁷ B^a Vuttam pi c’ etam.

⁸ B^a ad. sakāhi.

⁹ B^a om. rāja- (354¹¹).

¹⁰ S^k B^a om. rāja-.

¹¹ B^a Tataggena (157⁵⁻⁶).

¹² B^a ins. pāpa-.

¹³ B^a u y y ā n a k ī l a m (368, note 11).

khaṇāpetvā taṃ tattha khādaniyabhojanīyena¹ saddhim pak-
khipitvā upari paṭicchādetvā paṃsum datvā pakkamimsu.
Tena ca samayena Rāmo nāma rājā kuṭṭharogī orodhehi ca
nātakehi ca jigucchīyamāno tena samvegena jeṭṭhaputtassa
rajjam datvā araṇṇam pavisitvā tattha ²pattamūlaphalāni²
paribhuñjanto nacirass' eva arogo suvaṇṇavaṇṇo hutvā ito
c' ito ca vicaranto mahantaṃ susirarukkham disvā tass'
abbhantare soḷasahatthappamānaṃ taṃ koḷāpam sodhetvā
dvāraṇ ca vātapānaṇ ca katvā nissenim bandhitvā tattha
vāsam kappesi. So aṅgarakataḥe aggim katvā rattim vis-
saraṇ ca ³sussaraṇ ca³ suṇanto sayati. So 'asukasmim
padese siho saddam akāsi, asukasmim⁴ vyaggho' ti sallak-
khetvā pabhāte tattha gantvā vighāsamaṃsam ādāya pa-
citvā khādati. Ath' ekadivasam so paccūsasamaye aggim
jāletvā nisidi; tena ca samayena tassā rājadhitāya gandham
ghāyitvā vyaggho taṃ padesaṃ khaṇitvā padaratthare viva-
ram akāsi. Tena vivarena vyaggham disvā bhītā vissaram
akāsi. So taṃ saddam sutvā "itthisaddo eso" ti ca sallak-
khetvā pāto va tattha gantvā "ko etthā" ti⁵ āha. "Mātu-
gāmo sāmī" ti. "Nikkhamāhī" ti. "Na nikkhamāmi"
ti. "Kimkāraṇaṃ" ti. "Khattiyakaṇṇā ahan" ti.
Evam sobbhe nikhātā pi mānam eva karoti. So sab-
bam pucchitvā "aham pi⁶ khattiyo" ti jātim ācikkhi—
"ehi dāni, khīre pakkhittasappim viya jātan" ti āha.
Sā "kuṭṭharogini mhi sāmī, na sakkā⁷ nikkhamitun" ti
āha. So "katakammo dāni aham, sakkā tikicchitun"
ti nissenim datvā taṃ uddharitvā attano vasanaṭṭhānam⁸
netvā sayam paribhuttaḥesajjāni eva datvā nacirass'
eva arogam suvaṇṇavaṇṇam akāsi tāya ca⁶ saddhim
samvāsam kappesi. Sā paṭhamasamvāsen' eva gabbham
gaṇhitvā dve putte vijāyi, puna pi dve ti evam soḷasak-
khattum vijāyi; evan te dvattimsa bhātaro ahesum. Te
anupubbena vuddhippatte pitā sabbasippāni sikkhāpesi.

¹ B^a khādaniyabhojanehi.

²⁻² B^a paṇṇasālam katvā mūlaphalāni.

³⁻³ S^k B^a om. ⁴ B^a ad. ca. ⁵ B^a ko eso ti. ⁶ B^a om.

⁷ B^a kuṭṭharogī mhi, na sāmī sakkā. ⁸ B^a vasanoḷāsam.

Ath' ekadivasam eko Rāmarañño nagaravāsī pabbate ratanāni gavesanto tam¹ padesam āgato rājanam disvā aññāsī “jānām' aham deva tumhe” ti cāha. “Kuto tvam āgato 'sī” ti etena puṭṭho “nagarato devā” ti āha. Tato nam rājā sabbam pavattim pucchi. Evam tesu samullapamānesu² te dārakā āgamimsu. So te disvā “ime ke³ devā” ti pucchi. “Puttā me bhāṇe” ti. “Imehi dāni deva dvattimsakumārehi parivuto vane kiṃ karissasi, ehi rajjam samanūsāsā” ti⁴. “Alam bhāṇe, idh' eva sukhan” ti. So ‘laddham dāni me kathāpābhatan’ ti nagaram gantvā rañño puttassa ārocesi; rañño putto ‘pitaram ānessāmī’ ti caturāṅginiyā senāya tattha gantvā nānappakārehi pitaram yāci. So pi “alan tāta kumāra, idh' eva sukhan” ti na⁵ icchi. Tato rājaputto ‘na dāni rājā āgantum icchatī; hand' assa idh' eva nagaram māpemī’ ti⁶ cintetvā tam kolārukkham uddharitvā⁷ gharam katvā⁷ nagaram māpetvā kolārukkham apanetvā katattā Kolanagaran ti ca vyagghapathe katattā Vyagghapajjan ti cā ti⁸ dve nāmāni āropetvā agamāsī. Tato vayappatte kumāre mātā āṇāpesi: “tātā tumhākam Kapilavattuvāsino Sakyā mātulā honti, dhītarō nesam gaṇhathā” ti. Te, yaṃ divasam khattiyakaññāyo nādikīlanam gacchanti, tam divasam gantvā naditittham uparundhitvā nāmāni sāvetvā patthitā patthitā rājadhītarō gahetvā agamamsu. Sakyarājāno⁹ sutvā “hotu bhāṇe, amhākam ñātakā evā” ti¹⁰ tuṇhī ahesum. A y a ṃ K o l i y ā n a ṃ u p p a t t i.

Evam tesam Sākiya-Koliyānam aññamaññam āvāhavi-vāham karontānam āgato vaṃso, yāva Sihahanurājā, tāva vitthārato veditabbo. Sihahanurañño pana¹¹ pañca puttā

¹ B^a *ad. pi.*

² S^{gn} samullāpamānesu, S^k samullāpanesu, B^a samulla-piyamānesu.

³ B^a te.

⁴ B^a rajjam anusāsā ti.

⁵ B^a n' eva.

⁶ B^a māpessāmī ti.

⁷⁻⁷ B^a *om.*

⁸ B^a Vyaggapathan ti ca.

⁹ B^a *ad. tam.*

¹⁰ B^a ñātakā e t e ti.

¹¹ B^a kira.

ahesum : Suddhodano Amitodano Dhotodano ¹Sukkodano Sukkhodano¹ ti; tesu Suddhodane rajjam kārayamāne tassa pajāpatiyā ²Mahāmāyādeviyā² kucchimhi pūritapārami Mahāpuriso Jātakanidāne vuttanayena* Tusitapurā cavivā paṭisandhim gahetvā anupubbena katamahābhnikkhamano sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhitvā pavattitavaradhammacakko yathānukkamam³ Kapilavatthum gantvā Suddhodanamahārājādayo ariyaphale patitṭhāpetvā janapadacārikam pakkamitvā puna pi aparena samayena paccāgantvā pannarasahi bhikkhusatehi saddhim Kapilavatthusmiṃ⁴ viharati Nigrodhārāme. Tattha viharante ca Bhagavati Sākiya-Koliyānam udakam paṭicca kalaho ahosi, katham :

Tesam⁵ kira ubhinnam pi Kapilapura-Koliyapurānam antare⁶ Rohiṇi nāma nadī pavattati. Sā kadāci appodikā hoti, kadāci mahodikā; appodikakāle setum katvā Sākiyā pi Koliyā pi attano attano sassapāyanattham udakam ānenti. Tesam manussā ekadivasam setum karontā aññamaññam ⁷bhaṇḍantā⁷ “are tumhākam rājakulam bhaginihi saddhim samvāsam kappesi kukkuṭasonasigālāditiracchānā viya” — “tumhākam rājakulam susirarukkhe vāsam kappesi pisācilikā⁸ viyā” ti evam jātivādena khumsetvā attano attano rājūnam ārocesum. Te kuddhā yuddhasajjā hutvā Rohiṇi-nadītīram sampattā. ⁹Evan tam sāgarasadisam⁹ balam aṭṭhāsi. Atha Bhagavā ‘ñātakā kalaham karonti; handa ñe vāremī’ ti ākāsenāgantvā¹⁰ dvinnam senānam majjhe¹¹ aṭṭhāsi — ¹²āvajjitvā Sāvattthito¹³ āgato” ti eke† —, thatvā¹⁴

* J. A. I, 49–51.

† J. A. V, 413¹⁸.

^{1–1} B^a Sukkodano Sukkodano, S^s Sukkhodano *only*, S^{kn} Sukkosukkhodano; see Mv. II, 20 (Geiger’s translation, p. 274).

^{2–2} B^a Añjanarañño dhītāya Mahāmāyāya deviyā.

³ B^a yathānukkamena.⁴ B^a °vatthumhi. ⁵ B^a nesam. ⁶ B^a samanantare.^{7–7} B^a udakam gaṇhantā.⁸ B^a pisācilikā.^{9–9} B^a Evam vihaṅgasadisam. ¹⁰ B^a ākāsenā gantvā.¹¹ B^a *ad.* ākāse.¹² B^a *ins.* tam pi.¹³ B^a *ad.* kira.¹⁴ B^a *ad.* c a.

pana Attadaṇḍasuttam* abhāsi. Tam sutvā sabbe samvegapattā āvudhāni chaḍḍetvā Bhagavantam namassamānā aṭṭhaṃsu mahagghaṇ ca āsanam paññāpesum. Bhagavā oruyha paññattāsane nisīditvā “kuṭhārihattho puriso” ti ādikam Phandanajātakam†, “vandāmi tam kuñjarā” ti ādikam Laṭukikajātakam‡,

“sammodamānā gacchanti jālam ādāya pakkhino; yadā te vivadissanti, tadā ehinti me vasan” ti idam Vaṭṭakajātakam¶ ca kathetvā puna tesam cirakālapavattam nātibhāvam dassento imaṃ mahāvamsam kathesi. Te ‘pubbe pi¹ kira mayam nātakā evā’ ti atīva pasīdimsu. Tato Sakyā aḍḍhateyyasate kumāre² Koliyā aḍḍhateyyasate ti pañca kumārasatāni Bhagavato parivāratthāya adamsu. Bhagavā tesam pubbahetum disvā “etha bhikkhavo” ti āha. Te sabbe iddhiyā nibbattaatṭhaparikkhārayuttā ākāse abbhuggantvā āgamma Bhagavantam vanditvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Bhagavā te ādāya Mahāvanam agamāsi. Tesam pajāpatiyo dūte pāhesum; te tāhi nānappakārehi upalobhiyamānā³ ukkaṇṭhimsu. Bhagavā tesam ukkaṇṭhitabhāvam nātva Himavantam dassetvā tattha⁴ Kuṇālajātakakathāya|| tesam anabhiratim vinodetukāmo āha: “diṭṭhapubbo vo bhikkhave Himavā” ti. “Na Bhagavā” ti. “Etha bhikkhave pek-khathā” ti attano iddhiyā te ākāsenā nento “ayam Suvanapabbato, ayam Rajatapabbato, ayam Maṇipabbato” ti nānappakāre pabbate dassetvā Kuṇāladahe manosilātale paccuṭṭhāsi. Tato ‘Himavante⁵ sabbe catuppādabāhupādādibhedā⁶ tiracchānagatā pānā āgacchantu sabbesaṇ ca¹ pacchato kuṇālasakūṇo’ ti adhiṭṭhāsi, āgacchante ca te jātināmaniruttivasena vaṇṇento “ete bhikkhave haṃsā, ete

* S.N. 935–954.

† J. A. IV, 207–211.

‡ J. A. III, 174–177 (see, however, the paccuppannavatthu).

¶ J. A. I, 208–210 (vide J. A. V, 414²⁷).

|| J. A. V, 416¹⁸–456¹².

¹ B^a om.

² B^a aḍḍhateyyakumārasate.

³ B^a palobhiyamānā.

⁴ B^a Kuṇālākathāya.

⁵ B^a pabbate.

⁶ S^k B^a catuppādabāhupādādibhedā.

koñcā, ete cakkavākā, karavīkā, hatthisonḍakā, pokkhara-sātakā” ti tesam dassesi; te vimhitahadayā passantā sabba-pacchato āgacchantam dvihi dvijakaññāhi¹ tuṇḍena ḍasitvā gahitakatthavemajjhe² nisinnam sahasadijakaññāparivāram kuṇālasakunaṃ disvā acchariyabbhutatittajātā Bhagavan-tam āhaṃsu: “kacci bhante Bhagavā pi idha kuṇālarājā bhūtapubbo” ti. “Āma bhikkhave mayā c’ esa³ kuṇāla-vamso kato, atīte hi mayam cattāro janā idha vasimha: Nārado Devalo isi, Ānando giḷḷharājā, Puṇṇamukho phussa-kokilo, aham kuṇālo sakuno⁴” ti sabbam Mahākuṇālarā-jakam kathesi. Sutvā tesam bhikkhūnam purānadutiyaikāyo ārabha uppanā anabhirati vūpasantā. Tato tesam Bha-gavā saccakatham kathesi; kathāpariyosāne sabbapacchi-mako sotāpanno sabbauparimo anāgāmī ahoṣi, eko pi⁴ pu-thujjano vā arahā vā n’ atthi. Tato Bhagavā te ādāya punad eva Mahāvane oruhi⁵. Āgacchamānā ca te bhikkhū attano va iddhiyā āgacchimsu. Atha nesam Bhagavā uparimag-gatthāya puna dhammam desesi; te pañcasatā pi vipassanam ārabhitvā arahatte paṭiṭṭhahimsu, paṭhamam patto⁶ paṭha-mam eva āgamāsi, ‘Bhagavato āroccasāmī’ ti āgantvā ca⁴ “abhiramām’ aham Bhagavā, na ukkaṅṭhāmi” ti vatvā Bhagavantam vanditvā ekamantam nisīdi. Evan te sabbe pi anukkamena āgantvā Bhagavantam parivāretvā nisi-dimsu, Jeṭṭhamāsauposathadivase sāyaṇhasamaye.

Tato pañcasatakhīṇāsavaparivutam varabuddhāsane nisin-nam Bhagavantam ṭhapetvā Asaññasatte ca arūpibrahmāno ca sakaladasasahasacakkavāle avasesadevatāyo Maṅgala-suttavaṇṇanāyam† vuttanayena⁷ sukhumattabhāve nimmi-nitvā samparivāresum: ‘vicitrapaṭibhānam⁸ dhammadesanam sossāmā’ ti. Tattha cattāro⁹ khīṇāsavabrahmāno samāpat-

* Cf. J. A. V, 456¹⁰.

† Pj. I, 124⁵⁻¹¹.

¹ B^a dija°.

² B^a gahitakattham-eva-majjhe.

³ S^{kg} mayā v’ esa (Sⁿ om. 359⁶⁻⁹).

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ B^a °vanam orū.

⁶ B^a paṭhamappatto.

⁷ B^a °nayan’ eva.

⁸ B^a °paṭibhāgam.

⁹ B^a ad. *Suddhāvāsakāyikā*.

tito vuṭṭhāya brahmagaṇaṃ apassantā ‘kuhiṃ gatā’ ti āvaj-
 jivvā taṃ atthaṃ ñatvā pacchāgantvā¹ okāsaṃ alabhamānā
 cakkavālamuddhani tathvā paccekagāthāyo abhāsimsu,
 yathāha: “atha kho catunnaṃ Suddhāvāsakāyikānaṃ deva-
 tānaṃ etad ahoṣi: ‘ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati
 Kapilavattusmiṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena sad-
 dhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusattehi sabbe’ eva arahantehi,
 dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo yebhuyyena sannipatitā²
 Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya bhikkhusaṃghaṇi ca; yaṃ nūna
 mayam pi yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkameyyāma, upasaṃ-
 kamitvā ca pana paccekagāthāyo³ bhāseyyāma” * ti sabbam
 Sagāthavagge⁴ vuttanayen’ eva veditabbam. Evaṃ gantvā
 ca tatha eko brahmā puratthimacakkavālamuddhani okāsaṃ
 labhitvā tatha t̥hito imaṃ gātham abhāsi: “mahāsamāyo
 pavanasmiṃ . . . pe . . . dakkhitāye⁵ aparājitasamghan”
 ti, imaṃ c’ assa gātham bhāsamānassa pacchimacakkavāla-
 pabbate t̥hitā saddam assosum⁶. Dutiyo pacchimacakkavā-
 lamuddhani okāsaṃ labhitvā tatha t̥hito taṃ gātham sutvā
 imaṃ gātham abhāsi: “tatra bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu . . .
 pe . . . indriyāni rakkhanti paṇḍitā” ti. Tatiyo dakkhi-
 ñacakkavālamuddhani okāsaṃ labhitvā tatha t̥hito taṃ
 gātham sutvā imaṃ gātham abhāsi: “chetvā khilaṃ chetvā
 paligham . . . pe . . . ⁷susunāgā” ti. Catuttho uttaracak-
 kavālamuddhani okāsaṃ labhitvā tatha t̥hito taṃ
 gātham sutvā imaṃ gātham abhāsi: “ye keci buddhaṃ
 saraṇaṃ gatāse . . . pe . . . devakāyaṃ paripūressanti” ti.
 Tassa pi taṃ saddam dakkhiṇacakkavāle t̥hito assosi. Evaṃ
 tadā ime⁸ cattāro brahmāno paṇḍitā thometvā t̥hitā ahesum,
 Mahābrahmā ekaṃ cakkavālam chādetvā at̥thāsi.

Atha Bhagavā devapariṣaṃ ulloketvā⁹ bhikkhūnaṃ āro-

* S. I, 267¹⁴ (codd. SS.) = D. II, 253⁸⁻¹⁷ (etc.).

¹ B^a pacchā āg°.

² B^a ad. ca.

³ B^a paccekagātham.

⁴ B^a Mahāvagge.

⁵ B^a dakkhitāse.

⁶ B^a t̥hito saddam assosi (cf. 360²⁷).

⁷ B^a ins. sudantā.

⁸ B^a te.

⁹ B^a oloketvā.

cesi: “ye pi te bhikkhave ahesum atitam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tesam pi bhagavantānam etaparāmā yeva devatā sannipatitā ahesum, seyyathā pi mayham etarahi; ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto . . . pe . . . sannipatitā bhavissanti, seyyathā pi mayham etarahi”^{*} ti. Tato tam devaparisam bhavyābhavyavasena¹ dvidhā vibhaji: ‘ettakā bhavyā, ettakā abhavyā’ ti. Tattha ‘abhabbaparisā buddhasate pi dhammam desente na bujjhati, bhabbaparisā sakkā bodhetun’ ti ñatvā puna bhabbapuggalam cariyavasena chadhā vibhaji: “ettakā rāgacaritā, ettakā dosa-moha-vitakka-saddhā-buddhicaritā” ti. Evaṃ cariyavasena pariggahetvā ‘assā parisāya kīdisā² dhammadesanā sappāyā’ ti dhammakatham³ vicinitvā puna tam parisam manasākāsi: ‘attajjhāsayena nu kho jāneyya parajjhāsayena aṭṭhuppattivasena pucchāvasenā’ ti. Tato ‘pucchāvasena jāneyyā’ ti ñatvā ‘pañham pucchitum samattho⁴ atthi n’ atthi’ ti puna sakalaparisam āvajjitvā ‘n’ atthi koci’ ti ñatvā ‘sace aham eva pucchitvā aham eva vissajjeyyam, etam assā parisāya sappāyam na hoti; yan nūnāham nimmitabuddham māpeyyan’ ti pādakajjhānam samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya manomayiddhiyā abhisamkharitvā nimmitabuddham māpesi; ‘sabbaṅgapaccaṅgi⁵ lakkhaṇasampanno⁶ pattacīvaradharo ālokitavilokitādisampanno hotū’ ti adhiṭṭhānacittena saha pātur ahoṣi. So pācīnalokadhātuto⁷ Bhagavato samam⁸ eva āsane nisinno eva āgantvā, yāni Bhagavatā imamhi samāgame cariyavasena cha suttāni kathitāni, seyyathīdam: Purābhedasuttam Kalahavivādasuttam Cūlavyūham Mahāvūham Tuvātakam idam eva Sammāparibbājanīyan ti, tesu rāgacaritadevatānam sappāyavasena kathetabbassa imassa suttassa pavatatanattham pañham pucchanto pucchāmi munim pahūtapañ-

* D. II, 255⁹⁻¹⁵.

¹ B^a *always* bhabba°.

² B^a kīdisī.

³ S^{kn} °kathā.

⁴ B^a samatthā.

⁵ S^{kn} °aṅgi; B^a °aṅga-.

⁶ B^a *ad.* āgantvā.

⁷ B^a *ad.* āgantvā (!).

⁸ So S^{kn}; B^a sayam.

359. ñān ti imam gātham āha. Tattha *pahūtapaññān* ti mahāpaññānam; *tiññan* ti caturoghatiñnam; *pāragatan* ti nibbānappattam; *parinibbutan* ti ¹saupādisesanibbānavasena¹; *thitattan* ti lokadhammehi² akampaneyyacittam; *nikkhamma gharā panujja kāme* ti vatthukāme panuditvā gharāvāsā nikkhamma; *katham bhikkhu sammā so loke paribbajeyyā* ti so bhikkhu katham loke sammā paribbajeyyā³ vihareyya anupalitto lokena hutvā, lokam atikkameyyā ti vuttam hoti. Sesam ettha vuttanayam⁴ eva.

Atha Bhagavā, yasmā āsavakkhayam appatvā⁵ loke sammā paribbajanto nāma n' atthi, tasmā tasmim rāgacari-tavasena pariggahite bhābbapuggalasamūhe tam tam tesam samānadosānam devatāgaṇānam āciṇṇadosappahānattham "yassa maṅgalā" ti ārabhitvā arahattanikūṭen' eva khīṇāsava-paṭipadam pakāseṇto pannarasa gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva *maṅgalā* ti Maṅgalasutte vuttānam diṭṭhamaṅgalādīnam* etam adhivacanam; *samūhatā* ti suṭṭhu ūhatā⁶ paññāsatthena samucchinnā; *uppādā* ti 'ukkāpā-ta-disāḍāhādayo evamvipākā honti' ti evam pavattā uppādā-bhinivesā; *supinā* ti 'pubbanhasamayē supinam disvā idam nāma hoti, majjhantikādisu idam⁷; vāmapassena sayatā diṭṭhe idam nāma hoti, dakkhiṇapassādīhi idam; supinante candam disvā idam nāma hoti, suriyādayo disvā idan' ti evam pavattā supinābhinivesā; *lakkhaṇā* ti daḍḍalakkhaṇavattalakkhaṇādipāṭham paṭhitvā 'iminā idam⁷ hoti' ti evam pavattā lakkhaṇābhinivesā, te sabbe pi Brahma-jāle vuttanayen' eva veditabbā†; *sa⁸ maṅgaladosavippa-hīno* ti aṭṭhatimsa mahāmaṅgalāni‡ ṭhapetvā avasesā mañ-

* (Pj. I, 118⁹–119³⁰).

† D. I, 9^(1–12), 13–27. (Sum. I, 92–94).

‡ Pj. I, 154¹⁹.

1–1 B^a saupādisesa-parinibbānavasena parinibbutam.

2 B^a lokadhammavasena.

3 B^a ad. g a c c h e y y a.

4 S^{gn} vuttānam.

5 B^a yasmā yasmim āsavakkhayam appatto.

6 B^a suṭṭhu samūhatā.

7 B^a ad. n ā m a.

8 B^a om.

galadosā nāma, yassa paṇ' ete¹ maṅgalādayo samūhatā, sa² maṅgaladosavippahīno hoti; a t h a v ā maṅgalānañ ca² uppādādidosānañ ca pahīnattā³ maṅgaladosavippahīno hoti, na maṅgalādihi suddhiṃ pacceti ariyamaggena adhigatattā, tasmā *sammā so loke paribbajeyya* so khīnāsavo⁴ loke paribbajeyya anupalitto lokenā ti. Dutiyagāthāya *rāgaṃ vinayetha mānusesu dibbesu kāmesu cāpi bhikkhū* ti mānusesu ca dibbesu ca kāmaguṇesu anāgāmimaggena anuppattidhammatam nento rāgaṃ vinayetha; *atikkamma bhavaṃ samecca dhammaṃ* ti evaṃ rāgaṃ vinetvā tato paraṃ arahattamaggena sabbappakārato pariññābhisamayādayo sādheṇto catusaccabhedam pi samecca dhammaṃ, imāya paṭipadāya tividdham pi atikkamma bhavaṃ; *sammā so ti so pi² bhikkhu sammā loke paribbajeyya*. Tatiyagāthāya *anurodhavirodhavippahīno* ti sabbavatthusu pahīnarāgado. Sesam vuttanayam eva; sabbagāthāsu ca 'so pi bhikkhu sammā loke paribbajeyyā' ti yojetabbaṃ, ito paraṃ hi yojanam pi avatvā avuttanayam eva vaṇṇayissāma. Catutthagāthāya satta-*samkhāravasena duvidham piyañ ca appiyañ ca* veditabbaṃ, tattha chandarāgapaṭighappahānena *hītvā*; *anupādāyā* ti *catuhi upādānehi kañci dhammaṃ agahetvā; *anissito kuhiñci* ti aṭṭhasatabhedena taṇhānissayena dvāsaṭṭhibhedena diṭṭhinissayena ca kuhiñci rūpādidhamme bhava vā anissito; *saṃyojanīyehi vippamutto* ti sabbe pi tebhūmakadhammā dasavidhasaṃyojanassa visayattā saṃyojanīyā, tehi sabbappakārato maggabhāvanāya pariññātattā ca vippamutto ti attho. Paṭhamapādena⁵ c' ettha rāgadosappahānaṃ vuttam, dutiyena upādānanissayābhāvo, tatiyena sesākusalehi akusalavatthūhi ca vippamokkho; paṭhamena vā rāgadosappahānaṃ, dutiyena tadupāyo, tatiyena tesam pahīnattā saṃyojanīyehi vippamokkho ti veditabbo. Pañcamagāthāya *upadhīsū* ti khandhūpadhīsu, *ādānan* ti pi

361.

362.

363.

364.

* D. III, 230²¹, etc.¹ B^a pana te.² B^a om.³ B^a ad. s a.⁴ B^a ad. sammā.⁵ S^k B^a °padena (364¹⁹, 332²⁹, 343⁷. 8).

- ādātabbatthēna te yeva vuccanti; *anaññaneyyo* ti aniccā-dīnaṃ suddiṭṭhattā 'idaṃ seyyo' ti kenaci na netabbo¹. Sesam uttānapadattham² eva. Idaṃ vuttam hoti: ādānesu catutthamaggena sabbaso chandarāgam vinetvā so vinita-chandarāgo tesu *upadhīsu na sāram eti* sabbe upadhī asā-rakatten' eva passati, tato tesu duvidhena pi nissayena³ *anis-sito* aññena vā⁴ kenaci 'idaṃ seyyo' ti anetabbo khīnāsavo
365. bhikkhu sammā so⁵ loke paribbajeyya. Chatṭhagāthāya *aviruddho* ti *etesam tiṇṇam duccharitānaṃ pahīnattā sucari-ritehi⁶ saddhim aviruddho; *viditvā dhamman* ti maggena⁷ catusaccadhammam; *nibbānapadābhīpatthayāno* ti anupā-disesam khandhanibbānapadam patthayamāno. Sesam uttā-nattham eva. Sattamagāthāya *akkuttho* ti dasahi akkosavat-thūhi abhisatto; *na sandhīyethā* ti na upanayhetha na kup-peyya; *laddhā parabhojanaṃ na majje* ti parehi dinnam sad-dhādeyyam labhitvā 'aham ñāto yasassī lābhī' ti na maj-jeyya. Sesam uttānattham eva. Aṭṭhamagāthāya *lobhan* ti visamalobham⁸, *bhavan* ti kāmabhavādibhavam⁹, evam dvīhi padehi bhavabhogataṇhā vuttā, purimena vā sabbā pi taṇhā pacchimena kāmabhavo; *virato chedanabandha-nato*¹⁰ ti evam etesam kammakilesānaṃ pahīnattā parasat-tachedanā bandhanā ca virato ti. Sesam vuttanayam eva.
368. Navamagāthāya *sārūppam attano viditvā* ti attano bhikkhu-bhāvass' appatirūpam anesanādiṃ pahāya sammāesanādiṃ ājīvasuddhim¹¹ aññāñ ca sammāpaṭipattim tattha paṭiṭṭha-hanena viditvā, na hi ñānamatten' eva¹² kiñci hoti; *yathāta-thīyan* ti yathātatham yathābhūtam; *dhamman* ti khan-

* D. III, 214²³, etc.

¹ B^a kenaci ānetabbo ti (o: an°, 364⁷).

² B^a uttānattham.

³ B^a duvidhesu pi nissayesu.

⁴ S^{kg}n om.

⁵ B^a om.

⁶ B^a sucaritena.

⁷ B^a vegenā.

⁸ S^k visaya lobham.

⁹ B^a (Sⁿ) om. -bhavam.

¹⁰ S^k perhaps > °bandhanāto; B^a °bandharato.

¹¹ B^a ājīvaparīsuddhi.

¹² B^a ñātamatten' eva.

dhāyatanādibhedam yathābhūtañāṇena, catusaccadhammam
 v ā¹ maggena viditvā. Sesam uttānattham eva. Dasama- 369.
 gāthāya *yo nirāsayo anāsayaṇo*² ti, *yassa* ariyamaggena vinā-
 sitattā *anusayā ca na santi akusalamūlā ca samūhatā*, so nir-
 āso nittanho hoti, tato āsāya abhāvena kañci rūpādidham-
 mam nāsimsati, tenāha: nirāsayo anāsayaṇo² ti. Sesam vut-
 tanayam eva. Ekādasamagāthāya *āsavakhīno* ti khīnaca- 370.
 turāsavo; *pahīnamāno* ti pahīnanavavidhamāno; *rāgapathan*
 ti rāgavisayabhūtam tam tebhūmakadhammajātam; *upāti-*
vatto ti pariññāpahānehi atikkanto; *danto* ti sabbadvāra-
 vivevanam³ hitvā ariyena damathena dantabhūmim patto;
parinibbuto ti kilesaggivūpasamena sītibhūto. Sesam vut- 371.
 tanayam eva. Dvādasamagāthāya *saddho* ti buddhādi-
 guṇesu parappaccayavirahitattā sabbākārasampanna⁴
 aveccappasādena samannāgato na parassa saddhāya paṭi-
 pattiyaṃ gamanabhāvena, yathāha “na khv āham ettha
 bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi”^{*} ti; *sutavā* ti vosi-
 tasutakiccattā paramatthikasutasamannāgato⁵; *niyāmadassī*
 ti samsārakantāramūlhe loke amatapuragāmino sammattani-
 yāmbhūtassa maggassa⁶ dassāvī, diṭṭhamaggo ti vuttam
 hoti; *vaggagatesu na vaggasārī* ti vaggagatā nāma dvāsaṭṭhi-
 diṭṭhigatikā aññamaññaṃ paṭilomattā, evam vaggāhi⁷ diṭ-
 ṭhihi gatesu⁷ sattesu na vaggasārī ‘idam ucchijjissati, idam
 tath’ eva bhavissati’ ti evam diṭṭhivasena agamanato;
paṭighan ti paṭighātakam, cittaḡhaṭṭakan⁸ ti vuttam hoti,
 dosavisesanam ev’ etam⁹; *vineyyā* ti vinetvā. Sesam vut- 372.
 tanayam eva. Terasamagāthāya *samsuddhajino* ti samsud-
 dhena arahattamaggena vijitakilesa; *vivattachaddo* ti viva-
 ṭarāgadosamohachadano; *dhamesu vasī* ti catusaccadham-

* S. IV, 298¹⁵.

¹ B^a tathattam *in lieu of* vā. ² B^a nirāso a n ā s a s ā n o.

³ B^a sabbadvāravirodhanam. ⁴ S^{kgm} saddhākāras^o.

⁵ B^a desitasutakiccattā paramatthakasuta^o.

⁶ B^a *ins.* phala-.

⁷⁻⁷ B^a diṭṭhigatesu.

⁸ B^a cittasāṭakan.

⁹ B^a dosavisesananāmaṃ c’ etam.

mesu vasippatto, na hi 'ssa sakkā¹ te dhammā tathā ñātā kenaci aññātā² kātum, tena khīṇāsavo dhammesu vasī ti vuccati; *pāragū* ti pāraṃ vuccati nibbānaṃ, taṃ gato, saupādisesavasena adhigato ti vuttaṃ hoti; *anejo* ti apagatataṇhācalano; *saṃkhāranīrodhañānakusalo* ti saṃkhāranīrodho vuccati nibbānaṃ, tamhi ñānaṃ ariyamaggapaññā, tattha kusalo, catukkhattum bhāvitattā³ cheko ti vuttaṃ hoti.

373. Cuddasamagāthāya *atītesū* ti pavattim patvā atikkantesu pañcakkhandhesu; *anāgatesū* ti pavattim appattesu pañcakkhandhesu eva; *kappātīto* ti 'aham, maman' ti kappanaṃ sabbam pi vā taṇhādīṭṭhikappaṃ atīto; *aticca suddhipaṇño* ti atīva⁴ suddhipaṇño atikkamitvā vā suddhipaṇño, kiṃ atikkamitvā: addhattayaṃ, arahā hi, y v ā y a ṃ avijjāsaṃkhārasaṃkhāto atīto addhā, jātijarāmaranaṃsaṃkhāto anāgato addhā, viññānādibhavapariyanto⁵ paccuppanno ca⁶ addhā, taṃ sabbam pi atikkamma kaṃkhaṃ⁷ vitaritvā paramasuddhipattapaṇño hutvā ṭhito, tena vuccati aticca suddhipaṇño ti; *sabbāyatanehi* ti dvādasah' āyatanehi⁸, arahā hi evaṃ kappātīto kappātītattā aticca-suddhipaṇñattā ca āyatim na kiñci āyatanaṃ upeti, tenāha: sabbāyatanehi vip-pamutto⁹ ti. Pannarasamagāthāya *aññāya padan* ti ye te "saccānaṃ caturo padā"* ti vuttā, tesu ekekaṃ padaṃ pub-babhāgasaccavavatthāpanapaññāya ñatvā; *samecca dhamman* ti tato paraṃ catuhi ariyamaggehi catusaccadhammaṃ samecca; *vivaṭaṃ disvāna pahānaṃ āsavānaṃ* ti atha paccavekkhaṇañāṇena āsavakkhayaasaññitaṃ nibbānaṃ vivaṭaṃ pākataṃ anāvataṇaṃ disvā; *sabbūpadhīnaṃ parikkhaya* ti sabbesaṃ khandhakāmaguṇakilesābhisamkhārabhedānaṃ upadhīnaṃ parikkhīnattā katthaci asajjamāno bhikkhu sammā so¹⁰ loke pariabbajeyya vihareyya analliyanto lokam gaccheyyā ti desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.

* Dhp. 273^b.

¹ B^a na hi sakkā. ² B^a aññā. ³ B^a chekattā.

⁴ B^a atīta-. ⁵ B^a viññānādibhavap°. ⁶ B^a va.

⁷ B^a sañkhataṃ. ⁸ B^a ad. vippamutto.

⁹ B^a ad. arahā. ¹⁰ B^a om.

Tato so nimmito dhammadesanam thomento addhā hi 375
 Bhagavā ti imam gātham āha. Tattha yo so evamvihārī ti
 yo so maṅgalādini samūhanitvā sabbamaṅgaladosappahāna-
 vihārī, yo pi so dibbamānusesu¹ kāmesu rāgavinaya-bhavā-
 tikkama-dhammābhisamayavīhārī ti evam tāya² tāya gāthā-
 ya niddiṭṭham bhikkhum dassento āha. Sesam uttānam
 eva, ayam pana yojanā: *addhā hi Bhagavā tath' eva etam,*
 yan tvam “yassa maṅgalā samūhatā” ti ādini vatvā tassā²
 tassā gāthāya pariyosāne “sammā so loke paribbajeyyā”
 ti avaca, kimkāraṇam: *yo so evamvihārī bhikkhu,* so uttamena
 damathena *danto sabbāni* ca dasa pi *saṃyojanāni* caturo
 ca yoge vītivatto hoti, tasmā *sammā so² loke paribbajeyya,*
 n' atthi me ettha vicikicchā ti iti desana[m]thomanagātham
 pi³ arahattanikūṭen' eva⁴ niṭṭhapesi; suttapariyosāne koṭi-
 satasahassadevānaṃ aggaphalappatti⁵ ahoṣi, sotāpattisakad-
 āgāmanāgāmiphalaṃ pattā⁶ pana gaṇanato asamkheyyā ti

SAMMĀPARIBBĀJANĪYASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

14.

Evam me sutan ti Dhammikasuttam. Kā uppatti: Tiṭ- (376).
 ṭhamāne kira Bhagavati lokanāthe Dhammiko nāma upāsa-
 ko ahoṣi, nāmena ca paṭipattiyā ca: so kira saraṇasampanno
 silasampanno bahussuto piṭakattayadharo anāgāmī abhiñ-
 ñālābhī ākāsacārī ahoṣi, tassa parivārā pañcasatā upāsakā,
 te pi tādisā eva ahesum. Tass' ekadivasam uposathikassa
 rahogatassa patisallīnassa majjhimayāmāvasānasamaye evam
 parivitatko udapādi: ‘yan nūnāham āgāriyaanagāriyaṃ
 paṭipadam⁷ puccheyyan’ ti. So pañcahi upāsakasatehi pari-
 vuto Bhagavantam upasamkamitvā tam attham pucchi,
 Bhagavā c' assa vyākāsi.

¹ B^a dibbamānussakesu.

² B^a om.

³ B^a vatvā in lieu of pi.

⁴ B^a ad. dassanam (o: desanam, cf. note 3).

⁵ B^a aggaphalasampatti.

⁶ B^a °phalam pattā.

⁷ B^a ad. Bhagavantam.

¹Tattha pubbe vaṇṇitasadisamaṃ pubbanayen' eva veditabbam, apubbam vaṇṇayissāma¹.

376. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva *kathamkaro* ti katham karonto katham paṭipajjanto; *sādhu hoti* ti sundaro anavajjo atthasādhano hoti; *upāsakāse* ti upāsakā icc eva vuttam hoti. Sesam atthato pākaṭam eva, ayaṃ pana yojanā: *yo vā agārā anagāram eli* pabbajati *ye vā agārino upāsakā*, etesu dvidhesu² pi sāvakesu kathamkaro sāvako sādhu hoti ti. Idāni evaṃ puṭṭhassa³ Bhagavato vyākaraṇasamattatam dīpento tuvaṃ hī ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *gatin* ti ajjhāsayagatiṃ, *parāyanan* ti nipphattiṃ, a t h a vā gatin ti nirayādipaṇcappabhedam, parāyanan ti gatito param āyanam⁴ gativippamokkham parinibbānam⁵; *na c atthā tulyo* ti tayā sadiso n' atthi. *Sabbam tuvaṃ nānam avecca dhammaṃ pakāsesi satte anukampamāno* ti tvam Bhagavā, yad atthi ñeyyam nāma, tam anavasesam avecca paṭivijjhivā satte anukampamāno sabbam nānañ ca dhammañ ca pakāsesi, yaṃ yaṃ yassa hitam hoti tam tam⁶ āvikāsi yeva desesi yeva, na te atthi ācariyamuṭṭhi ti vuttam hoti; *virocasi vimalo* ti dhūmarajādivirahito viya cando rāgādimalābhāvena vimalo virocasi. Sesam ettha uttāntatham eva. Idāni, yesam tadā Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi, te devaputte kittetvā⁷ Bhagavantam pasamsanto⁸ āgañchi te⁹ ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *nāgarājā Erāvaṇo nāmā* ti, ayaṃ kira Erāvaṇo nāma devaputto kāmarūpi¹⁰ dibbe vimāne vasati. So, yadā Sakko uyyānakīlanam¹¹ gacchati, tadā diyaddhasatayojanam kāyam abhinimminivā tettiṃsa kumbhe māpetvā Erāvaṇo nāma hatthi hoti. Tassa ekekasmim kumbhe dve dve dantā honti, ekekasmim dante satta

¹⁻¹ B^a Tattha yaṃ pubbe vaṇṇitam, tam sabbam pubbanayen' eva veditabbam. Ito param, yaṃ apubbam, tam vaṇṇayissāma.

² B^a dūvidhesu.

³ B^a buddhassa.

⁴ So S^{kgm} (o: param ay^o); B^a gatito parāy^o.

⁵ S^{kgm} °vippamokkha^o.

⁶ B^a ad. tassa tassa.

⁷ B^a pakittento.

⁸ B^a ad. ca (cf. note 7).

⁹ S^{kgm} ad. santike.

¹⁰ B^a kāmarūpe.

¹¹ B^a uyyānakīlam (354²⁵, 356²¹).

satta pokkharaniyo, ekekissā pokkharaniyā satta satta padu-
 miniyo, ekekissā paduminiyā satta satta pupphāni, ekekas-
 miṃ pupphe satta satta pattāni, ekekasmiṃ patte satta sat-
 ta accharāyo naccanti Padumaccharāyo tv eva vissutā Sak-
 kassa nāṭakiniyo¹, yā[va] Vimānavatthusmim pi “ bhamaṅti
 kaññā’ padume susikkhitā ”* ti āgatā. Tesam pana tet-
 tiṃsakumbhānam majjhe Sudassanakumbho nāma tiṃsa-
 yojanamatto hoti, tattha yojanappamāṇo maṇipallamko tiyo-
 janubbedhe pupphamaṇḍape atthariyati, tattha Sakko devā-
 nam indo accharāsaṃghaparivuto dibbasampattiṃ paccanu-
 bhoti. Sakke pana devānam inde uyyānakilato paṇinivatte
 puna taṃ rūpaṃ saṃharitvāna devaputto va² hoti. Taṃ
 sandhāyāha: āgañchi te santike nāgarājā Erāvaṇo nāma.
Jino ti sutvā ti “ vijjāpāpadhammo esa Bhagavā ” ti evaṃ
 sutvā; *so pi tayā mantayitvā* ti tayā saddhiṃ mantetvā, pañ-
 haṃ pucchitvā ti adhippāyo; *ajjhagamā* ti adhiagamā³, gato¹
 ti vuttaṃ hoti; “ *sādhū* ” ti *sutvāna*⁵ *patītarūpo* ti, taṃ pañhaṃ
 sutvā “ *sādhū bhante* ” ti abhinanditvā tuṭṭharūpo gato ti
 attho. *Rājā pi taṃ Vessavaṇo Kuvero* ti ettha so yakkho 380.
 rañjanaṭṭhena rājā, †Visāṇāya rājadhāniyā rajjaṃ kāreti ti
 Vessavaṇo, purimanāmena Kuvero ti veditabbo. So kira
 Kuvero nāma brāhmaṇamahāsālo hutvā dānādini puñ-
 ñāni katvā Visāṇāya rājadhāniyā adhipati hutvā nib-
 batto, tasmā Kuvero ti vuccati; vuttaṃ c’ etaṃ Āṭṭānā-
 tiyasutte: “ Kuverassa kho pana mārisā⁶ mahārājassa
 Visāṇā nāma rājadhāni, tasmā Kuvero mahārājā Vessa-
 vaṇo ti pavuccati ” ‡ ti⁷. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva. Tat-
 tha siyā: ‘ kasmā pana dūratare Tāvatiṃsabhavane va-
 santo Erāvaṇo paṭhamam āgato, Vessavaṇo pacchā, ekana-

* V. V. (A.) 274⁸.† J. A. VI, 270⁸, D. III, 201⁸ (Sum. *ad loc.*).‡ D. III, 201⁶⁻¹⁰.¹ B^a nāṭakitthiyo.² B^a saṃharitvā puna (*but cf. note 5*) devaputto,
om. va.³ B^a adhiagamā. ⁴ B^a adhiгато. ⁵ B^a sutvā para.⁶ B^a mārisa; Sk⁶ⁿ om.⁷ B^a vuccatī ti.

gare ca vasanto ayam upāsako sabbapacchā; kathañ ca so tesam āgamanam aññasi, yena evam āhā' ti, vuccate: Vessavaṇo¹ kira tadā 'anekasahassapavālapallamkam dvādasayojanam nārivāhanam abhiruyha pavālakuntaṃ uccāretvā dasasahassakoṭiyakkhehi parivārīto² Bhagavantaṃ pañhaṃ pucchissāmī' ti³ ākāsaṭṭhavamānāni pariharitvā maggena maggaṃ āgacchanto *Velukaṇḍakanagare Nanda-mātāya upāsikāya nivesanassa uparibhāgaṃ sampatto. Upāsikāya⁴ ayam ānubhāvo: parisuddhasilā hoti niccaṃ vikālabhojanā paṭiviratā piṭakattayadhārinī anāgāmiphale patiṭṭhitā. Sā tamhi samaye sīhapañjaram ugghāṭetvā utugahaṇatthāya māluteritokāse ṭhatvā Atthaka-Pārāya-navagge parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi maḍḍhurena sarena bhāsati. Vessavaṇo tath' eva yānam⁵ ṭhapetvā, yāva upāsikā "idam avoca Bhagavā Magadhesu viharanto Pāsāṇakacetiye⁶ paricārakasolasannaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ" † ti nigamaṇam abhāsi, tāva sabbam sutvā vaggapariyosāne suvaṇṇamurajasadisam mahakkhandham⁷ paggaḥetvā "sādhū sādhu bhagini" ti sādhu-kāram adāsi. Sā "ko etthā" ti āha. "Ahaṃ bhagini Vessavaṇo" ti. Upāsikā kira paṭhamam sotāpannā ahosi, pacchā Vessavaṇo, ⁸tam so dhammato sahodarabhāvam⁸ sandhāya upāsikaṃ bhaginivādena samudācarati. Upāsikāya ca⁹ "bhātika bhadrāmukha, yassa dāni kālam maññasi" ti vutto "ahaṃ bhagini tayi pasanno, pasannākāram karomī" ti āha. "Tena hi bhadrāmukha, mama khetto nipphannaṃ sālīṃ kammakarā āharitum na sakkonti,—tam tava parisāya āṇāpehi" ti. So¹⁰ "sādhu bhagini" ti yakkhe āṇāpesi; te aḍḍhaterasa koṭṭhāgārasatāni pūresum. Tato pabhutī "koṭ-

* A. IV, 63⁸; Mp. p. 264 ad A. I, 26²¹. † S.N.¹. p. 205⁸.

¹ S^{kgu} Vessavaṇassa.

² B^a parivuto.

³ B^a pucchissāmā ti.

⁴ B^a ad. ca.

⁵ B^a yānāni.

⁶ B^a Pāsāṇake cetiye.

⁷ B^a mahantaṃ (!) gīvaṃ (*which points to a reading* ⁹kaṇṭham).

⁸⁻⁸ B^a tam yeva dhammasotaanubhāvam.

⁹ B^a om. ca; S^{kgu} ad. vikālo.

¹⁰ S^{kgu} om.

ṭhāgāraṃ¹ na ūnam ahosi¹ Nandamātu koṭṭhāgāraṃ viyē ”
 ti loke nidassanaṃ ahosi. Vessavaṇo koṭṭhāgārāni pūretvā
 Bhagavantam upasaṅkami; Bhagavā “ vikāle āgato ’si ” ti
 āha. “ Āma Bhagavā ” ti sabbam ārocesi. Iminā kāra-
 ñena āsannatare pi Cātummahārājikabhavane² vasanto Ves-
 savaṇo pacchā āgato, Erāvaṇassa pana na kiñci antarā kara-
 ṇīyaṃ ahosi; tena so paṭhamam āgato³. Ayaṃ pan’ upā-
 sako, kiñcāpi anāgāmī pakatīyā va ekabhattiko, tathā pi
 tadā ‘ uposathadivaso ’ ti katvā uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhāya
 sāyaṇhasamayam sunivattho supāruto pañcasataupāsaka-
 parivuto Jetavanam gantvā dhammadesanam sutvā attano
 gharam āgamma tesam upāsakānam saraṇasīlauposathāni-
 samsādibhedam upāsakadhammam⁴ kathetvā te upāsake
 uyyojesi. Tesaṃ ca tass’ eva ghare muṭṭhihatthappa-
 mānapādakāni pañca kappiyamañcasatāni pāṭekkovarakesu
 paññattāni honti. Te attano attano ovarakam pavisitvā
 samāpattim appettvā nisīdimṣu, upāsako pi tath’ evākāsi.
 Tena ca samayena Sāvattihinagare sattapaññāsa kulasatasa-
 hassāni vasanti⁵, manussagaṇanāya aṭṭhārasakoṭṭimanussā.
 Tena paṭhamayāme hatthiassamanussabherisaddādīnā⁶ Sā-
 vatthinagaraṃ mahāsamuddo viya ekasaddam hoti, maj-
 jhimayāmasamanantare so saddo paṭippassambhati⁷. Tamhi
 kāle upāsako samāpattito vuṭṭhāya attano guṇe āvajjitvā
 ‘ yenāham maggasukhena phalasukhena sukhito viharāmi,
 idaṃ sukham kam⁸ nissāya laddhan ’ ti cintetvā ‘ Bha-
 gavantaṃ nissāyā ’ ti Bhagavati cittam pasādetvā ‘ Bhagavā
 etarahi katamena vihārena viharatī ’ ti āvajjanto⁹ dibbena
 cakkhunā Erāvaṇa-Vessavaṇe¹⁰ disvā, dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 dhammadesanam sutvā¹⁰, cetopariyāyaññena tesam pasan-

1—1 B^a unna nāma (o: ūnan nāma) nāhosi.

2 B^a Catumahārājikānam bhavane.

3 B^a pathamataram āgato ti.

4 B^a saraṇasīlauposathaṅgānisamsādibhe-
 dam uposathakammaṃ.

5 B^a kusalasaṇṭhāni honti.

6 B^a °saddādīhi.

7 B^a paṭippassanam pi (o: paṭippassambhi).

8 S^{ken} B^a kim.

9 S^{ken} āvejjanto.

10—10 B^a om.

nacittataṃ ñatvā ‘yan nūnāham pi Bhagavantam ubhaya-
hitam paṭipadam puccheyyan’ ti vitakkesi¹. Tasmā so
ekanagare vasanto pi sabbapacchā āgato, evañ ca nesam
āgamanam aññasi. Tenāha: “āgañchi te santike nāgarājā
. . . pe . . . so cāpi sutvāna patitarūpo” ti.

381. Idāni ito bahiddhā lokasammatehi samanabrāhmaṇehi
ukkatṭhabhāvena² Bhagavantam pasamsanto ye kec’ ime ti
gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *titthiyā* ti Nanda-Vaccha-Sam-
kiccehi³ ādipuggalehi tīhi titthakarehi kaṭe ditṭhitithe jātā,
tesam sāsane pabbajitā Pūraṇakassapaḍayo⁴ cha satthāro,
tattha Nāthaputto *Nigantho*, avasesā *ājīvikā*⁵, te sabbe das-
sento āha: *ye kec’ ime titthiyā*⁶ *vādasilā* ti: “mayam sammā
paṭipannā, aññe micchā paṭipannā” ti evam vādakarāṇa-
silā lokam⁷ mukhasattīhi vitudentā vicaranti, *ājīvikā*⁸ *vā* ti
te ekajjham udditṭhe ditṭhim⁸ bhinditvā dasseti; *nātitaran-
tī* ti nātikkamanti; *sabbe* ti, aññe pi ye keci titthiyasāva-
kādayo⁹, te pi pariggahento¹⁰ āha; *ṭhito vajantaṃ viyā* ti yathā
koci ṭhito gatavikalo *sīghagāminam* purisam gacchantam
nātitareyya, evan te paññāgatiyā abhāvena te te atthappa-
bhede bujjhitum asakkontā ṭhitā atijavanapaññam Bhaga-
vantam nātitaranti ti attho. *Brāhmaṇā vādasilā vuddhā*¹¹
ti ettāvata Camki-Tārukka-Pokkharasāti-Jānussoniādayo
dasseti; *api brāhmaṇā santi kecī* ti iminā majjhimā pi daharā
pi kevalam brāhmaṇā santi atthi upalabbhanti, *kecī* ti evam
Assalāyana-Vāsiṭṭha-Ambaṭṭha-Uttaramāṇavakādayo¹² das-
seti; ¹³*atthabaddhā* ti¹³ ‘api nu kho imam pañham vyākareyya,
imam kamkham¹⁴ chindeyyā’ ti evam atthabaddhā¹⁵ bha-
vanti; *ye vā pi c’ aññe* ti aññe pi ye ‘mayam vādino’ ti evam

1 B^a c i n t e s i.

3 S^g B^a -Samkiccehi.

5 B^a ājīvakā.

7 B^a loke.

9 B^a ad. ca.

11 S^{ken} ad. vā.

13-13 B^a atthabandhā ti attabandhanā.

14 S^{ken} katham; B^a has bhindeyya (?).

15 B^a atthabandhā.

2 S^{ken} °bhāvam.

4 S^{ken} Pūraṇādayo.

6 S^{ken} om.

8 B^a udditṭha-ditṭhi.

10 B^a pariggahanto.

12 B^a °māṇavādayo.

maññamānā caranti¹ khattiyapaṇḍitabrāhmaṇabrahmadeva-
yakkhādayo aparimānā, te pi sabbe taya² atthabaddhā bha-
vanti ti dasseti². Evaṃ nānappakārehi Bhagavantam pa-
saṃsitvā idāni dhammen' eva nam³ pasamsitvā dhamma-
katham yācanto ayaṃ hi dhammo ti gāthādvayam āha.
Tattha *ayaṃ hi dhammo* ti sattatimsa bodhapakkhiyadhamme 383.
sandhāyāha; *nipuno* ti saṅho duppaṭivijjho⁴; *sukho* ti paṭi-
viddho samāno lokuttarasukham āvahati, tasmā sukhā-
vahatā sukho ti yuccati; *suppavutto* ti sudesito; *sussūsa-*
mānā ti sotukām' amhā ti attho; *tan no vadā* ti taṃ dham-
maṃ amhākaṃ vada; *tvā no* ti pi pāṭho, tvaṃ amhākaṃ
vadā ti attho. *Sabbe v' ime⁵ bhikkhavo* ti taṃ khaṇaṃ nisin- 384.
nāni kira pañca bhikkhusatāni honti, tāni dassento⁶ yācati;
upāsakā cāpi ti attano parivāre aññe ca dasseti. Sesam
ettha pākaṭam eva.

Atha Bhagavā anāgāriyapatipadaṃ tāva dassetuṃ bhik- 385.
khū āmantetvā *suñātha me bhikkhavo* ti ādim āha. Tattha
dhammaṃ dhutaṃ tañ ca dharātha⁷ sabbe ti kilese dhunāti ti
dhuto, evarūpaṃ kilesadhunanakaṃ paṭipadādhammaṃ *sā-*
vayāmi vo, tañ ca mayā sāvitam sabbe dharatha⁸ paṭipaj-
jatha, mā pamāditthā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *iriyāpathan* ti gamanā-
dicatubbidham; *pabbajitānulomikan* ti samanāsārappaṃ sati-
sampajaññayuttaṃ, araññe kammaṭṭhānānuyogavasena pa-
vattam evā ti apare; *sevetha naṃ* ti taṃ iriyāpathaṃ bhajeya-
ya; *atthadasso* ti hitānupassī; mutimā⁹ ti buddhimā. Sesam
ettha gāthāya pākaṭam eva. *Na ve¹⁰ vikāle* ti, evaṃ pab- 386.
bajitānulomikaṃ iriyāpathaṃ sevamāno ca divā majjhanti-
kavitikkamaṃ upādāya vikāle na careyya, bhikkhuyuttakāle
eva pana *gāmaṃ piṇḍāya careyya*, kimkāraṇaṃ: *akālacāriṃ*
hi sajanti saṅgā¹¹ akālacāriṃ puggalam rāgasāṅgādayo aneke
saṅgā¹² sajanti parissajanti upagūhanti alliyanti, *tasmā vikāle*

¹ B^a vicaranti.

²⁻² B^a attabandhā (< °bandhanā) ti dasseti.

³ B^a (S^k) tam. ⁴ B^a °viddho. ⁵ S^k c' ime, B^a p' ime.

⁶ B^a passanto. ⁷ B^a dhammaṃ dhutaṅgañ ca carātha.

⁸ B^a c a r a t h a, S^{gn} daratha. ⁹ S^{kgm} B^a mutimā.

¹⁰ B^a No ce. ¹¹ B^a ad. ti. ¹² B^a anekasaṅgā.

- na caranti buddhā*¹ tasmā, ye² catusaccabuddhā ariyapuggalā, na te pi³ vikāle piṇḍāya caranti ti; tena kira samayena vikālabhojanasikkhāpadam* appaññattam hoti, tasmā dhamma-desanāvasen' ev' ettha⁴ puthujjanānam ādinavam dassento imam gātham āha, ariyā pana saha maggapaṭilābhā eva tato
387. paṭiviratā honti, esā dhammatā. Evaṃ vikālacariyaṃ paṭisedhetvā kāle carantenāpi evaṃ caritabban ti dassento āha: *rūpā ca saddā cā* ti. Tass' attho: ye te rūpādayo nānapakāraṃ madam janentā *satte sammadayanti*, tesu Piṇḍapātapārisuddhisuttādisu† vuttanayena *chandam vimetvā*⁵ *yuttakālen'* eva *pātarāsaṃ paviseyyā* ti. Ettha ca pāto asitabbo ti pātarāso, piṇḍapātass' etaṃ nāmam; so yattha labbhati, so padeso pi tamyogena pātarāso ti idha vutto, ⁶yato piṇḍapātalabhanokāsam⁶ gaccheyyā ti evam ettha
388. attho veditabbo. Evaṃ pavitṭho piṇḍaṃ ca bhikkhu . . . pe . . . saṅgahītattabhāvo. Tattha *piṇḍan* ti missakabhat-tabhikkham⁷, sā hi tato tato samodhānetvā sampiṇḍitaṭṭhena⁸ piṇḍo ti vuccati; *samayenā* ti anto-majjhantikakālena; *eko paṭikkammā* ti kāyavivekaṃ sampādentō adutiyo nivattitvā; *ajjhatacintī* ti tilakkhaṇam āropetvā khandhasantānam cintento; *na mano bahiddhā nicchāraye* ti bahiddhā rūpādisu rāgādivasena⁹ cittam na nihare; *saṅgahītattabhāvo*
389. ti suṭṭhugatacitto. Evaṃ viharanto pana¹⁰ sace pi so . . . pe . . . parūpavādam¹. Kim vuttam hoti: *so yogāvacarō kiñcid eva sotukamyatāya upagatena sāvakena vā kenaci aññatitthiyagahaṭṭhādinā vā idh'* eva pabbajitena *bhikkhunā vā saddhiṃ sace pi sallape*, atha, yv āyaṃ maggaphalādipaṭi-

* Vin. IV, 85–86.

† M. III, 293–297.

¹ B^a *ad.* ti.

² B^a yasmā, *om.* ye.

³ So S^k (S^{gn} ji); B^a *om.* ⁴ B^a °desanavasena c' ettha.

⁵ B^a vinodetvā.

^{6–6} B^a yato piṇḍapātam labhati, tam okāsam.

⁷ S^{kg} B^a ° b h i k k h ā.

⁸ B^a sampiṇḍatthena; S^{kg} *ad.* pi. ⁹ B^a rāgavasena.

¹⁰ B^a c a.

samyutto dasakathāvattthubhedo vā anappakaṭṭhena paṇīto dhammo, *dhammam paṇītam tam*¹ *udāhareyya*, aññaṃ pana piṇṇavācam vā *parūpavādam*² vā appamattakam pi na udāhareyyā ti. Idāni tasmim parūpavāde dosam dassento 390. āha: vādam hi eke ti. Tass' attho: idh' ekacce moghapurisā parūpavādasaññitam nānappakāram viggāhikakathābhedam *vādam paṭiseniyanti* virujjhanti yujjhitukāmā hutvā senāya paṭimukham gacchantā viya honti, *te mayam lāmakapaññe na ppassamsāma*, kimkāraṇam: *tato tato ne pasajanti saṅgā* yasmā te tādisake puṅgale tato tato vacanapathato samuṭṭhāya vivādasaṅgā pasajanti alliyanti, kim pana¹ kāraṇam pasajanti ti: *cittam hi te*³ *tattha gamenti dūre* yasmā te paṭiseniyantā cittaṃ tattha gamenti⁴, yattha gatam samathavipassanānam⁵ dūre hoti ti. Evaṃ parittapaññānam 391. pavattim dassetvā idāni mahāpaññānam pavattim dassento āha: piṇḍam vihāram . . . pe . . . varapaññāsāvako ti. Tattha *vihārena* paṭissayo *sayanāsana* mañcapīṭhan ti tihi pi padehi senāsanam eva vuttam; *āpan* ti udakam, *saṅghāṭirajūpavāhanan* ti paṃsumalādino saṅghāṭirajassa dhovanam; *subvāna dhammam Sugatena desitan* ti Pabbāsavādisu⁶ “paṭisamkhā yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati⁷ sītassa paṭighātāyā”^{*} ti ādinā nayena Bhagavatā desitam dhammam sutvā *saṃkhāya seve varapaññāsāvako*. Evaṃ⁸ idha piṇḍan ti vuttam piṇḍapātam, vihārādīhi vuttam senāsanam, āpamukhena dassitam gilānapaccayam, saṅghāṭiyā cīvaran ti catubbidham pi paccayam saṃkhāya “yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā”[†] ti ādinā nayena paccavekkhitvā seve⁹ varapaññāsāvako sevitum sakkuṇeyya varapaññassa Tathāgatassa sāvako sekho vā puthujjano vā, nippariyāyena vā¹⁰ arahā, so hi caturāpasseno¹¹ “saṃkhāy’ ekam paṭisevati,

* Cf. M. I, 10⁵, A. III, 388¹⁵.† M. I, 10¹⁰, etc.¹ B^a om.² B^a here paropavādam.³ B^a cittañ h' ete.⁴ S^k gāmenti.⁵ B^a °vipassanam.⁶ S^{kgñ} sabbāsam(sa)varād° (cf. M. I, 6³¹), B^a sabbāsu cīvarādīsu.⁷ B^a paṭisevāmi.⁸ S^{kgñ} etam.⁹ B^a sevetha.¹⁰ B^a ca.¹¹ B^a caturāseno.

392. saṃkhāy' ekam adhivāseti, saṃkhāy' ekam parivajjeti, saṃkhāy' ekam vinodeti"* ti vutto. Yasmā ca saṃkhāya seve¹ varapaññasāvako², *tasmā hi piṇḍe . . . pe . . . pokkhare vārībindu*, tathā³ hoti ti veditabbo.
393. Evaṃ khīṇāsavapaṭipattiṃ dassento arahattanikūṭena anagāriyapaṭipadam niṭṭhapetvā idāni agāriyapaṭipadam dassetuṃ *gahaṭṭhavattaṃ pana vo ti ādim āha*. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva *sāvako* ti agāriyasāvako. Sesam uttānattham eva, ayam pana yojanā: *yo mayā ito pubbe kevalo avyāmisso sakalo paripuṇṇo bhikkhudhammo* kathito, *esa khattavattuādipariggahehi sapariggahena na labbhā phas-*
394. *setuṃ* na sakkā adhigantun ti. Evaṃ tassa bhikkhudhammam paṭisedhetvā *gahaṭṭhadhammam* eva dassento āha: *pānaṃ na hane* ti. Tattha purimaddhena⁴ tikoṭiparisuddhā pānātipātā-veramaṇī vuttā, pacchimaddhena⁴ sattesu hitapaṭipatti; tatiyapādo c' ettha Khaggavisānasutte†, catutthapāde thāvaratasabhedo Mettasuttavannaṇāya‡ sabbappakārato vannaṇito. Sesam uttānattham eva, uppaṭipāṭiyā pana yojanā kātabbā: *tasathāvaresu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṃ na hane na ghātayeyya nānujaññā* ti; "nidhāya daṇḍaṃ" ti ito vā param "vatteyyā" ti pāṭhaseso āharitabbo, ita-
395. *rathā* hi na pubbenāparam sandhīyatī ti. Evaṃ paṭhamasikkhāpadam dassetvā idāni dutiyasikkhāpadam dassento āha: *tato adinnaṃ* ti. Tattha *kiñcī* ti appam vā bahum vā, *kvaci* ti gāme vā araññe vā; *sāvako* ti agāriyasāvako; *bujjhamāno* ti 'parasantakam idan' ti jānamāno; *sabbaṃ adinnaṃ parivajjayeyyā* ti evam hi paṭipajjamāno sabbaṃ adinnaṃ parivajjayeyya no aññathā ti dīpeti. Sesam ettha vuttanayaṃ ca pākataṃ cā ti. Evaṃ dutiyasikkhāpadam pi tikotiparisuddham dassetvā⁵ ukkaṭṭhaparicchedato pabhuti tatiyaṃ dassento āha: *abrahmacariyaṃ* ti. Tattha *asam-*
397. *bhūnanto* ti asakkonto. Idāni catutthasikkhāpadam das-

* Cf. D. III, 270².† 63²³.‡ Pj. I, 245¹⁸.¹ B^a s a m k h ā y a - s e v i. ² B^a ad. va. ³ B^a yathā.⁴ B^a purimāpadena . . . pacchimāpadena.⁵ B^a °parisuddham tattha dassetvā idāni.

sento āha: sabhaggato vā ti. Tattha *sabhaggato* ti santhā-gārādigato, *parisaggato* ti pūgamajjhagato. Sesam ettha vuttanayaṃ ca pākaṭaṃ cā ti. Evam catutthasikkhāpadam 398.
pi tikoṭiparisuddham dassetvā pañcamam dassento āha: majjaṃ ca pānan ti. Tattha *majjaṃ ca pānan* ti gāthābandhasukhattham evam vuttam, ayam pan' attho: majjapānaṃ ca na¹ *samācareyyā* ti; *dhammam iman* ti majjapānavaramañidhammam; *ummādanantan* ti tam ummādapariyosānam, yo hi sabbalahuso² majjapānassa vipāko, so manus-sabhūtassa ummattakasamvattaniko hoti; *iti nam viditvā* ti iti tam³ majjapānam ñatvā. Sesam ettha vuttanayaṃ ca pākaṭaṃ cā ti. Evam pañcamasikkhāpadam pi tikoṭipari- 399.
suddham dassetvā idāni purimasikkhāpadānam pi majjapānam eva samkilesakaraṃ ca bhedakaraṃ ca⁴ dassetvā dalhātaram tato veramaṇiyam niyojento āha: madā hi pāpāni karontī ti. Tattha *madā* ti madahetu; *hi-kāro nipāto* pada-pūraṇamatto; *pāpāni karontī* ti pānātipātādīni sabbākusalāni karonti; *ummādanam mohanam* ti paraloke ummādanam ihaloke mohanam. Sesam uttānattham eva.

Ettāvata agāriyasāvakaassa niccasilam dassetvā idāni uposathaṅgāni dassento pānam na hane ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *abrahmacariyā* ti aseṭṭhacariyabhūtā, *methunā* ti methunadhammasamāpattito; *rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabho-* 400.
janam ti rattim pi na bhuñjeyya, divā pi kālātikantabhojanam na bhuñjeyya. *Na ca gandham* ti ettha gandhagahana- 401.
nena vilepanacunnādīni pi gahitān' evā ti veditabbāni; *mañce* ti kappiyamañce; ⁵*santhate* ti taṭṭikādihi kappiyattharaṇehi atthate⁵; *chamāyam* pana goṇakādisanthatāyam pi⁶ vaṭṭati; *atthaṅgikan* ti pañcaṅgikam viya turiyam na aṅgavinimmuttam; *dukkhantaḡunā* ti vaṭṭadukkhassa antagatena. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva; pacchimaddham pana saṅgītikārehi vuttan ti pi āhu. Evam uposathaṅgāni dassetvā idāni upo- 402.
sathakālam dassento āha: tato ca pakkhassā ti. Tattha

1 B^a na ca.2 (Cf. Pj. I, 33^o, etc.) B^a °lahuko.3 B^a nam.4 B^a verakaraṃ ca.5-5 B^a santhate ti kappiyattharaṇe atthate pi.6 S^{ksn} ad. na.

tato ti padapūraṇamate nipāto; *pakkhass' upavass' uposathan* ti evaṃ parapadena yojetabbam: *pakkhassa cātuddasī pañcadasī atthamī* ti ete tayo divase upavassa uposatham, etam¹ atthāṅgikauposatham² upagamma vasitvā ti; *pāṭihāriyapakkhañ cā* ti ettha pana vassūpanāyikāya purimabhāge Āsālhamāso, anto-vasse tayo māsā, Kattikamāso³ ti ime pañca māsā pāṭihāriyapakkho ti vuccanti, “Āsālha-Kattika-Phagguṇamāsā tayo evā” ti a p a r e, “pakkhūposathadivasānaṃ purimacchimadivasavasena pakkhe pakkhe terasī-pāṭipada-sattamī-*navamisaṃkhātā cattāro⁴ cattāro divasā*” ti a p a r e, yaṃ ruccati, taṃ gahetabbam, ⁵na puññena bhāsitabbam⁵; evam etam pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca *pasannamānaso susamattarūpaṃ* superipunṇarūpam ekam pi divasaṃ apariccajanto *atthāṅgupetaṃ* uposatham upavassā ti sambandhitabbam.

403. Evaṃ uposathakālam dassetvā idāni etesu⁶ kālesu etam uposatham upavassa[m] kātabbatam dassento āha: tato ca pāto ti. Etthāpi *tato* ti padapūraṇamate nipāto, ⁷anantaratthe v ā, athā ti vuttam hoti; *pāto* ti aparajjudivase⁸ pubbabhāge; *upavutthuposatho* ti upavasitauposatho; *annena* ti yāgubhattādinā, *pānenā* ti atthavidhapānakena; *anumodamāno* ti anupamodamāno⁹, nīrantaraṃ modamāno ti attho; *yathārahan* ti attano anurūpena, yathāsattim yathābalan ti vuttam hoti; *saṃvibhajethā* ti bhojeyya¹⁰ patimāneyya. Sesam pākaṭam eva.

404. Evaṃ upavutthuposathassa kiccaṃ dassetvā idāni 'ssa¹¹ yāvajjivikaṃ guruvattam¹² ājivapārisuddhiñ ca kathetvā tāya paṭipadāya adhigantabbatthānaṃ dassento āha: dhammena mātāpitaro ti. Tattha *dhammenā* ti dhammaladdhena bho-

¹ B^a evam hi.

² B^a atthāṅgikaṃ up^o.

³ S^{kgñ} Kattiyamāso.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵⁻⁵ So S^{kgñ} (or hāyitabbam?); B^a sa bbaṃ vā pana puññakāminam (o: °kāminā) kātabbam (< bhāsitabbam).

⁶ B^a tesu, S^{kgñ} etāni.

⁷ B^a ins. tato ti.

⁸ B^a °divasa-.

⁹ So B^a (o: anupa(dam) mod^o?); S^{kgñ} anumodamāno.

¹⁰ B^a bhareyya. ¹¹ B^a om. 'ssa. ¹² B^a ad. ājivavattam.

gena, *bhareyyā* ti poseyya; *dhammikam so vanijjan* ti ¹sattavaṇijjā *sattavaṇijjā* *mamsavaṇijjā* *surāvaṇijjā* *visavaṇijjā* ti *imā pañca adhammavaṇijjā*¹ *vajjetvā avasesā dhammikā vaṇijjā*², *vaṇijjāmukhena c' ettha kasigorakkhādi aparo pi dhammiko vohāro saṅgahīto*. Sesam *uttānattham eva*. *Ayaṃ pana yojanā: yo nicasīlauposathasīladānadhammasamannāgato ariyasāvako payojaye dhammikam vaṇijjam tato laddhena ca dhammato anapetattā dhammena bhogena mātāpitaro bhareyya, atha so gihī evaṃ appamatto ādito pabhuti vuttam imaṃ vattam vattayam*³ *kāyassa bhedā, ye te attano ābhāya andhakāraṃ vidhamitvā ālokkakaraṇena Sayampabhā ti laddhanāmā cha-kāmāvacaradevā, te Sayampabhe nāma deve upeti bhajati alliyati tesam nibbattiṭṭhāne*⁴ *nibbattati ti*

DHAMMIKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ

Niṭṭhito ca vaggo dutiyo nāmena Cūlavaggo ti.

¹⁻¹ B^a *sattavāṇijjam mamsavāṇijjam manussavāṇijjam surāvāṇijjam visavāṇijjan* ti ime pañca adhammavāṇije.

² B^a *vāṇijjā* (*throughout*).

³ B^a *vattayanto*.

⁴ B^a *nibbattaṭṭhāne*.